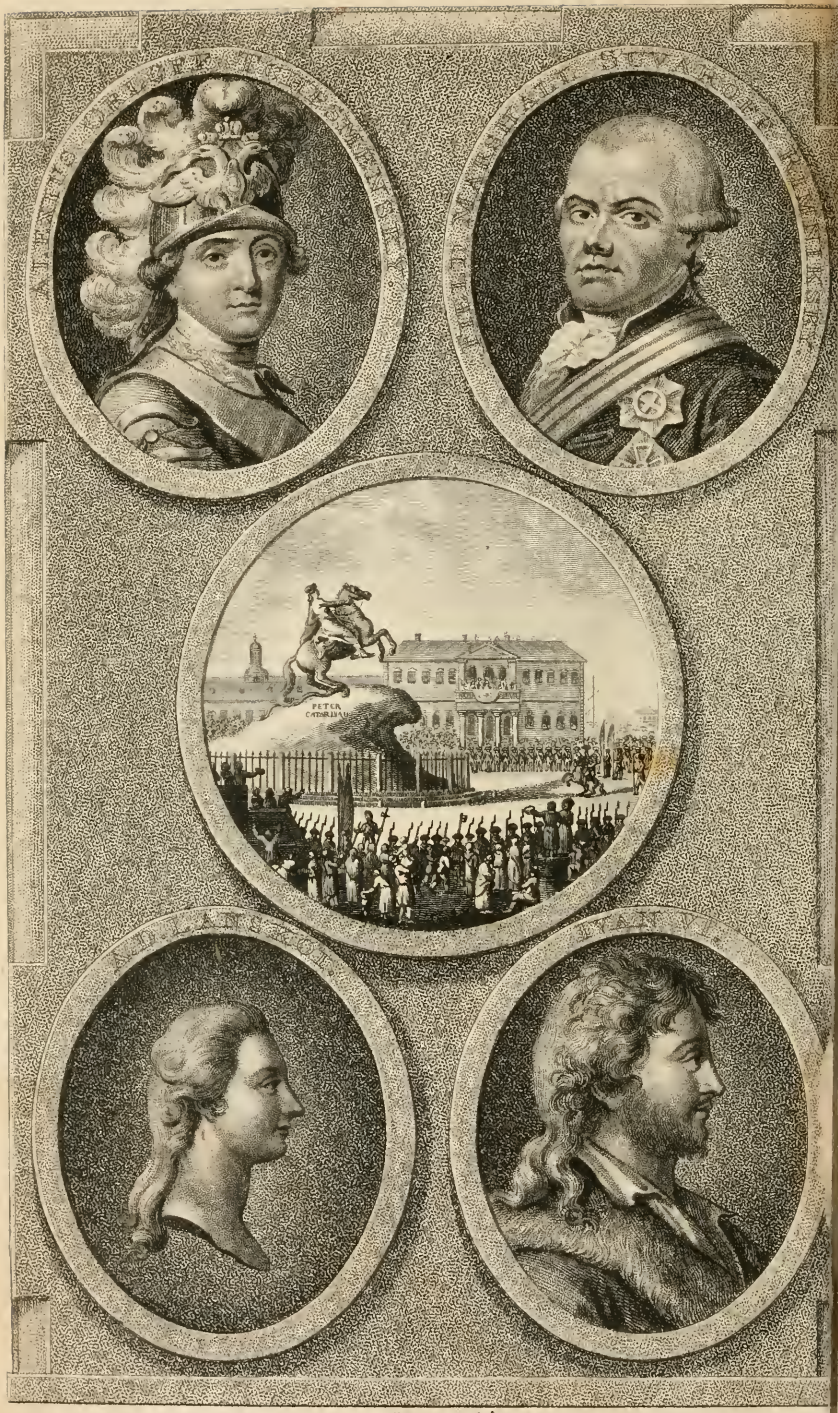
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 01467940 1

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/lifeofcatharinei03tookuoft



T. Chapman, sculp.t

London, Publish'd March 1800, by Mess.rs Longman & Rees, Paternoster Row.

THE

LIFE

OF

CATHARINE II.

EMPRESS OF RUSSIA.

WITH ELEVEN ELEGANT PORTRAITS,
A VIEW OF THE FORTRESS OF SCHLUSSELBURG,
AND A CORRECT MAP OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE.

THE FOURTH EDITION,
WITH GREAT ADDITIONS AND A COPIOUS INDEX.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.

11234
26 5 11

LONDON:
Printed by John Nichols, Red Lion Paſſage, Fleet Street,
FOR T. N. LONGMAN AND O. REES, PATERNOSTER-ROW.
1800.

CONTENTS

OF THE

THIRD VOLUME.

CHAP. XIII.

TRANSACTIONS at the court of St. Peterſburg. — Bobrinſky. — Seminary of jeſuits eſtabliſhed at Mohilef. — Letter to the pope. — Literary works of the empreſs. — Statue of Peter the great. — Inſtitution of the order of St. Vladimir. — The Krimea deſcribed. — Second interview with the king of Sweden. — Peace of Frederikſham. — The Taurian Palace. — Death of count Panin and of prince Orlof. 1782, 1783, 1784. Page 1

CHAP. XIV.

Relations of Ruſſia with Perſia, China, and Japan. — The empreſs reſolves to defend the rights of Joſeph II. over the Scheldt. — Adventure of the grand-duke at Gatſhina. — Death of Lanſkoï. — Marriage of prince Potemkin. — Yermolof becomes favourite. — League of the electors. — Treaty of commerce with France. — Dinner of toleration. — Momonof ſucceeds Yermolof. — The empreſs purchaſes the libraries of Voltaire and of d'Alembert. — 1784, 1785, 1786. 52

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Catharine II. takes a journey to the Krimea. — Aſſaſſination of khan Sahim Gueray. — The Turks declare war againſt Ruſſia. — Guſtavus III. invades Finland. — Sea-fight between the Swedes and the Ruſſians. — Bentzelſtierna makes an attempt to burn the ruſſian fleet at Copenhagen. — Capture of Otchakof. — Peace of Varela. — Victories obtained over the Turks. — Capture of Iſmail. — Diſmiſſion of Momonof. — Elevation of Zubof. — The court of Great Britain ſends Mr. Fawkener to Peterſburg. — Peace of Yaſſy. — Death of prince Potemkin. — 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792. Page 142

CHAP. XVI.

State of the court of Peterſburg at the death of prince Potemkin. — Inſurrection of Koſciuſko. — Laſt partition of Poland. — Aſſaſſination of Guſtavus III. — Death of Leopold II. — French emigrants in Ruſſia. — Of Plato Zubof and his brothers. — Treaty concluded with Great Britain. — Conſpiracy of Armfeldt. — Journey of Guſtavus Adolphus to St. Peterſburg. — Conqueſts in Perſia. — Death of Catharine II. — Statement of the preſents that were received by her favourites. — Forces, expenditure, and revenues of Ruſſia. — 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796. 334

CHAP. XVII.

State of literature, arts, and ſciences, at St. Peterſburg, during the reign of Catharine the ſecond. 402

APPEN-

APPENDIX to the THIRD VOLUME.

No. I. Manifeſto publiſhed by order of the empreſs of Ruſſia, upon the occaſion of her troops entering the peninſula of the Krimea, the Kuban, and the iſland of Taman; which countries are thereby declared to be annexed to her imperial majeſty's dominions. - - - Page 449

No. II. Letter from the empreſs of all the Ruſſias to his pruſſian majeſty. - - - 454

No. III. Manifeſto of the ſublime porte againſt Ruſſia, dated 24th of Auguſt, 1787. - 455

Manifeſto of the court of Ruſſia againſt the ſublime porte, dated Peterſburg, Sept. 13th, 1787. 458

No. IV. Note delivered the 18th of June, by the ruſſian ambaſſador at Stockholm, to the ſwediſh miniſtry. - - - - 462

Anſwer to the court of Stockholm to the foregoing reſcript. - - - 464

Copy of a circular note delivered by the court of Sweden to all the foreign miniſters, dated Stockholm, June 23, 1788. - - 466

Declaration of the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, againſt the king of Sweden, June 30, 1788. - 468

Exhortation of the king of Sweden to his ſubjects. 471

Declaration,

Declaration, and counter-declaration, between Denmark and Sweden. - - Page 473

Copy of a declaration delivered to the confederated ſtates of Poland by the pruſſian miniſter at Warſaw, dated October 12, 1788, on the ſubject of an intended alliance between Ruſſia and Poland. 475

Anſwer of the diet at Warſaw to the king of Pruſſia's declaration. - - - 477

No. V. Articles of the quadruple alliance between Ruſſia, Auſtria, France, and Spain. - 478

No. VI. Treaty of peace concluded between the king of Sweden and the empreſs of all the Ruſſias. 479

No. VII. A memorial preſented by the deputies of the Greek iſlands to the empreſs of Ruſſia, offering the imperial grecian throne to her ſecond grandſon Conſtantine. - - - 482

Ali paſha's letter to captain Bogia and captain Giavella, two of the moſt conſiderable of the chiefs of the Greek inhabitants of the mountain of Sulli, praying them to meet him with all their ſoldiers or companions, to aſſiſt in his expedition. - - 484

No. VIII. Manifeſto of the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, relative to the partition of Poland. - 486

Manifeſto of his pruſſian majeſty relative to the partition of Poland, March 25. - - 489

Declaration

Declaration of the king and republic of Poland, aſſembled in diet at Grodno, proteſting againſt the forcible partition of Poland. - - Page 492

No. IX. The principal articles of the treaty concluded at Yaſſy the 9th of January, 1792, and ſigned by prince Repnin and the grand vizir. - 493

No. X. Some particulars of the ukaſe or edict publiſhed in regard to the French eſtabliſhed in Ruſſia. - - - - 494

No. XI. Abolition of the meſſages relative to family events between Sweden and Ruſſia. - 496

No. XII. Act by which Courland, Semigallia, and the circle of Pilten, ſurrendered themſelves to the empreſs of Ruſſia. - - - 496

No. XIII. Form of the individual oath exacted of the Lithuanians and the Poles. - - 498

No. XIV. Ruſſian declaration. - - 499

Note delivered by the illuſtrious general confederation to his exc. M. de Sievers, ambaſſador extraordinary of her majeſty the empreſs of Ruſſia, in anſwer to thoſe of that miniſter. - - 502

No. XV. Univerſal, publiſhed in the name of the empreſs in the heretofore poliſh provinces, now under her dominion. - - - 504

No. XVI.

No. XVI. Remonſtrance made to the count de Sievers, the ruſſian ambaſſador, on the part of the king and the ſtates of Poland by the chancellor of the crown, and of the grand duchy of Lithuania. 507

Note delivered to M. de Sievers. - - 508

Anſwer of the ruſſian ambaſſador. - - 509

Decree of the diet, paſſed on the 2d of September, at Grodno, empowering the deputation to treat with the pruſſian miniſter. 510

LIFE

LIFE

OF THE

EMPRESS CATHARINE II.

CHAP. XIII.

Tranſactions at the court of St. Peterſburg.—Bobrinſky.—Seminary of jeſuits eſtabliſhed at Mohilef.—Letter to the pope.—Literary works of the empreſs.—Statue of Peter the great.—Inſtitution of the order of St. Vladimir.—The Krimea deſcribed.—Second interview with the king of Sweden.—Peace of Frederikſham.—The Taurian Palace.—Death of count Panin and of prince Orlof. 1782, 1783, 1784.

THE brothers Gregory and Alexius Orlof had long been retired from court. All at once they again made their appearance, and were almoſt utter ſtrangers to each other. Both of them were married *, and were juſt come from their travels in

* Gregory Orlof had married the young counteſs Zinovief, his niece, maid of honour to the empreſs. He had no children

in France, Italy, and England. Gregory, unable to bear the ſight of an all-powerful rival, abſented himſelf again without delay.

Bobrinſky too about this time returned to Peterſburg. This darling ſon, whom the empreſs had by Gregory Orlof *, ſeemed deſtined to arrive at the firſt dignities of the Empire. But the bad habits he contracted on his travels rendered uſeleſs the tenderneſs of his mother, and the care ſhe had beſtowed on his education.

Bobrinſky having finiſhed his ſtudies at Leipſick and at Lauſanne, Catharine wiſhed to give him in charge to ſome perſon whoſe ſagacity, learning, and prudence, rendered him worthy of ſo much confidence. In order to find ſuch a man, ſhe applied to count Betzkoï, marſhal of the court, director of the imperial corps of cadets, and a flatterer of uncommon aſſiduity. Betzkoï †, who thought of little elſe than the advancement of his family, and who imagined that the natural ſon of Catharine would neceſſarily make the fortune of whoever ſhould ſerve him in the capacity of governor, aſſured the empreſs that lieutenant-

---

dren by his marriage. Alexius had only a daughter, who was afterwards married to the ſon of general Panin.

* Catharine had alſo by Gregory Orlof a daughter, who either died young, or is living in obſcurity.

† He was a natural ſon of prince Trubetzkoï. It being the cuſtom in Ruſſia for baſtards to take the name of the father, leaving out the firſt ſyllable, this was called Betzkoï.

colonel

colonel Ribas, his ſon-in-law, was the fitteſt perſon for filling that office. The empreſs believed him. Bobrinſky, at that time gentle, modeſt, docile, quitted Ruſſia under the tutelage of Ribas, and returned to it with that peverſity of manners and inſolence, which he could not fail to acquire from the leſſons and the examples of his licentious tutor *.

Though

* Ribas, who became vice-admiral of the galley-fleet, ſtationed at Nicolaëf, on the Euxine, was born at Naples, of a ſpaniſh family. His father, who was called Boujon, was a farrier at Barcelona. When the ſpaniſh army marched into Italy for the eſtabliſhment of Don Carlos, Boujon performed ſome petty ſervices to general De Los Rios, which procured him his attachment. Being come to Naples, he ſent for Ribas; and Los Rios, who was appointed miniſter at war, employed him in his office. Young Ribas was made ſub-lieutenant in the regiment of Sania. Some little affair about the fabrication of falſe paſſports and forged patents obliged him to quit Naples. He made for Leghorn, where the ſquadron under the command of Alexey Orlof was then at anchor. The admiral, who had reaſon to know him to be a very ignorant, and not very ſcrupulous man, gave him a brevet of lieutenant of one of the ſhips, and employed him to commence the ſtratagem that was practiſed on the unhappy daughter of Elizabeth. He afterwards ſent him off to Peterſburg with tidings that the victim was fallen into his hands. Ribas, being arrived at Peterſburg, was regarded with favourable eyes by the daughter of M. Betzkoï, and they were married. He was at the ſame time appointed lieutenant-colonel, and aſſiſtant to his father-in-law. After having attended Bobrinſky through France and Italy, he was promoted to the ranks of brigadier and colonel of the

Though extremely afflicted at the deviations of Bobrinſky, the empreſs long bore with them like an indulgent parent. But ſeeing that the preſence of this thoughtleſs youth would expoſe her too often to confuſion, ſhe determined to ſend him into a ſort of exile at Reval *.

On her journey to Mohilef, the empreſs had obſerved that the people of White Ruſſia, who for the moſt part profeſſed the romiſh religion, were ſtrongly attached, not only to that faith, but to the jeſuits. Conſidering afterwards that there was no great danger in permitting theſe monks to live in a corner of her vaſt dominions, whereas, on the other hand, it would be advantageous to her to flatter the opinion of the inhabitants of the new provinces, ſhe appointed Shezronchevitch, a native of Poland, to be ca-

---

carabineers. At the ſiege of Otchakof, prince Potemkin made him chef-d'eſcadre. Shortly after he commanded the galley-fleet on the Danube, and was raiſed to be vice-admiral. It may eaſily be conceived what ſort of a ſeaman he was.—We have been rather circumſtantial in this note, in order to ſhew by what means advancement might be ſome times obtained at the court of Catharine.

* Bobrinſky was ſtill at Reval at the time of the empreſs's deceaſe. Shortly after his acceſſion, Paul I. ſent for him to Peterſburg, called him publicly his brother, and reſtored to him his eſtate, preſenting him with the palace of Gregory Orlof, ſituate on the Moïka; at which palace was confined the brave general Koſciuſko and ſeveral other poliſh priſoners. Bobrinſky has ſince married a livonian lady.

tholic

tholic archbiſhop * of Mohilef, to whom ſhe gave as coadjutor a jeſuit named Beniſlaufsky.

At the ſame time ſhe granted leave for the eſtabliſhment of a ſeminary of jeſuits, the direction of which was committed to father Gabriel Denkievitch, appointed vicar-general of his order.

Beniſlaufsky was ſhortly after diſpatched to Rome, in quality of miniſter from the court of Ruſſia. On requeſting of the pope the eſtabliſhment of the jeſuits, he delivered to him, on the part of the empreſs, a letter, which, from reſpect to the greek chriſtians, ſhe diſavowed in the gazette of Peterſburg †, but which was not, therefore, the leſs written by her own hand. The following are a few fragments of it:

"I know that your holineſs is greatly embar-
" raſſed; but fear ill agrees with your character.
" Your dignity cannot coincide with politics,
" whenever politics are injurious to religion. The
" motives by which I have been led to grant my
" protection to the jeſuits are founded on reaſon
" and equity, as well as on the hope that they
" will prove uſeful to my people. That company
" of peaceable and harmleſs men ſhall live in my
" empire, becauſe, of all the catholic ſocieties,
" it is the beſt qualified to inſtruct my ſubjects,
" and to inſpire them with the ſentiments of huma-

* Formerly an excellent officer of huſſars in the pruſſian ſervice: moreover, a very worthy archbiſhop.

† See the Peterſburg gazette of the 20th of April.

" nity and the true principles of the religion of " Chriſt.

" I am reſolved to ſupport theſe prieſts againſt " any potentate whatever; and in ſo doing I only " fulfil my duty, ſince I am their ſovereign, and " regard them as faithful, uſeful, and innocent " ſubjects. I am the more deſirous to ſee four of " them inveſted with the power of adminiſtering " confirmation at Moſco and at Peterſburg, as " the two catholic churches of thoſe cities are " committed to their care. Who can tell whether " Providence may not have decreed theſe pious " men to be the inſtruments of that union, ſo long " devoutly deſired, between the greek and roman " churches? Your holineſs may baniſh every " fear, as I will ſupport with all my power the " rights which you have received from Jeſus " Chriſt."

The ambaſſadors of France and Spain, amazed on ſeeing at Rome a miniſter accredited by the court of Ruſſia, took various meaſures for diſcovering what might be the object of theſe negotiations. Pope Pius VI. himſelf informed them of it, and aſked them what anſwer he ſhould make. Each of them conſulted his court, who would have nothing to do in the buſineſs; and the roman pontiff iſſued a bull declaring nul all that had been done to the contrary in that by which Clement IV. had ſuppreſſed the jeſuits. But at the ſame time he ſent to Peterſburg the

poliſh

poliſh nuncio Archetti *, who conſecrated the archbiſhop and the coadjutor of Mohilef, and conſented, in the pope's name, to all that Catharine requeſted. In reward for the docility of Archetti, that princeſs aſked and obtained for him the cardinal's hat †.

Perhaps Catharine might make the obtaining of this bull a matter of ſo much conſequence, only becauſe ſhe imagined that all the jeſuits of Europe and America would bring into White Ruſſia their treaſures and their induſtry. But, whatever were her expectations, the ſpoils of Paraguay never came to Mohilef. The diſciples of Loyola were too artful to go and ſurrender themſelves and their riches into the hands of a monarch ſo ſuddenly become their patron, and who was not in ſubjection to the ſee of Rome ‡.

* A nuncio could not be ſent direct from Rome to Ruſſia, as the nation was not catholic; therefore Archetti was ordered to Peterſburg from Warſaw.

† Markof was diſpatched to Rome to urge the promotion of Archetti to the cardinalate.

‡ Father O'Sullivan, a native of Ireland, being aſked, prior to the promulgation of the annulling bull, how they could live as a body after the order had been ſolemnly aboliſhed by the ſovereign pontiff? the worthy jeſuit heſitated to reply, and made ſeveral evaſions; but at length, upon its being urged that they muſt certainly be prepared with an anſwer to a queſtion which it was natural for them to expect, the good father ſaid it lay in the maxim, *Lex non eſt lex niſi promulgata.* "Now," continued he, "the papal bull has never been pub-"liſhed in the empreſs of Ruſſia's dominions."

The empreſs at length completed the diviſion of her provinces, and all of them enjoyed the benefit of the regulations which ſhe had begun to introduce in 1776, in the governments of Tver and Smolenſk. Every year of her reign was marked by freſh conqueſts and ſalutary inſtitutions.

It has been before obſerved, that Catharine diſtinguiſhed herſelf as an author. The nobleſt and truly affecting performances of her pen in this quality were undertaken from affection to her grandchildren. Hence aroſe the "Miſcellaneous "Pieces," or, "The library of the Grand-dukes." Pleaſantry and inſtruction, natural hiſtory and deſcription of manners, livelineſs and gravity, the gay and the ſevere, are interchangeably blended together; and who is there but muſt admire the great woman, who, amidſt the affairs of ſuch an empire, reſting entirely on her own perſonal energy, was ſo conſtantly attentive to the education of her ſucceſſors? It has ſomewhere been thrown out with an air of importance, that the "Sketch of "Ruſſian Hiſtory" was taken from Stritter's manuſcripts: as if that were a matter of conſequence! as if it were ſeriouſly expected that the empreſs ſhould ſit down to the tedious inveſtigation of the tranſactions and authorities of the dark periods of ſclavonian hiſtory! as if any literary man, intending to deliver leſſons of hiſtory to his children, would not adhere to the method obſerved by ſome authentic writer! But, that a ruler over ten kingdoms

kingdoms ſhould apply herſelf, with ſo much zeal and aſſiduity, in forming the minds of her imperial progeny, that ſhe underſtood what was proper for them to learn, and took the pains to ſee that they were taught it well: this is worthy of particular notice by the pen of the hiſtorian; and the delightful "Tales of the tzarevitch Chlor," and that of the "Little Samoyede," will at once captivate the heart of every child, and pleaſe every thinking man. An empreſs wrote them, and drew none of the materials from any learned man's papers. She likewiſe compoſed ſeveral hiſtorical and moral eſſays, which have been ſince collected under the title of "Bibliotheque des grands-ducs "Alexandre et Conſtantin."

Catharine was eminently reſpectable in the circle of her family. With a ſevere, but always fond concern, the only proper method of treating children, in contradiction to her maternal tenderneſs, when it was neceſſary to maintain the authority of the preceptor, ſhe proſecuted the culture of the affections and talents of her grandſons, and lived to ſee herſelf amply rewarded for the cares ſhe beſtowed. She converſed with the tutor in their preſence; and, when they were abſent, wrote marginal remarks on their leſſons, one while addreſſed to the ſcholars, and at others to the teacher. One inſtance of this kind may ſuffice. The ſubject of the morning had been, the nature of the government in Switzerland, on which the tutor

tutor had diſcourſed in conformity with his liberal turn of mind. On returning to their ſtudies the following day, they read at the bottom of the exerciſe, in the hand-writing of her majeſty, "*Monſieur l'Harpe, continuez vos leçons de cette ſorte; vos ſentimens me plaiſent beaucoup* *."

The education of the young princeſſes was committed to the widow of lieutenant-general Lieven, a lady of ſuperior underſtanding and merit.

This year was marked by the inauguration of the famous ſtatue of Peter I. a work in which the genius of Stephen Falconet ſo happily ſeconded the intention of Catharine.

The empreſs having reſolved to erect in the city of Peterſburg an equeſtrian ſtatue of Peter the Great, ſhe wrote to Falconet at Paris, to come and execute that monument. He conceived the deſign of having for the pedeſtal of his ſtatue a huge and rugged rock, to indicate to poſterity, whence the heroic legiſlator had ſet out, and what obſtacles he ſurmounted.

An idea ſo novel and ſo ſublime met with general approbation: and now the buſineſs was to find a maſs of ſtone which in ſhape and bulk might correſpond with the grandeur of the deſign.

Chance, which is only favourable to great undertakings, and does nothing for mediocrity, ſtept

* M. L'Harpe (not La Harpe) retired afterwards to Swiſſerland his native country, where he has diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a revolution.

in

in to aſſiſt the diſcovery. Near the village Lachta in Karelia, a rock was found, which Nature had placed in a vaſt moraſs, not far from a bay formed by the gulph of Finland. At firſt ſight of this maſs it was deemed proper for the execution of the views of the artiſt. On meaſuring it, it was found, that the height of it, taken from the horizontal line, was twenty-one feet by forty-two in length, and thirty-four in breadth.

The very idea of moving ſuch an enormous maſs was ſufficient of itſelf to deter any perſons from the attempt: but under the reign of Catharine II. difficulties were no hindrances to the execution of a plan. Accordingly the bold project, worthy of the ancient Romans, was formed for tranſporting this rock to Peterſburg.

In order to this, a beginning was made by removing the ground to diſcover its foundations. It was natural to imagine, that what appeared above the moraſs was no more than the ſummit of a rock which ſunk deep in the boſom of the earth; but the workmen were juſtly ſurpriſed in finding that this ſolid maſs of ſtone was abſolutely detached, and lay upon the ground as if placed there by a miracle.

To this ſingular diſcovery another ſucceeded not leſs remarkable: which was, that in all this vaſt moraſs, and its environs, not another ſtone was to be found, nor even gravel or ſand, or any other kind

kind of ſubſtance, analogous to this ſtupendous rock, or adapted to form its conſtituent parts.

But what ſtruck the beholders with moſt aſtoniſhment was the interior of the ſtone. A ſtroke of thunder had damaged it on one ſide. On knocking off the ſhattered fragment, inſtead of homogeneous particles, a collection of all ſorts of precious ſtones appeared: cryſtals, agates, granites, topazes, cornelians, amethyſts, preſented to the eyes of the curious a ſight not leſs unexpected than magnificent, and to the naturaliſts an object of intereſting inveſtigation *.

All theſe circumſtances, which Nature had combined in this rock, were powerful motives for ſparing neither pains, nor expence, nor labour, for drawing it from its place, and ſetting it as a monument, the only one of its kind in the world, and worthy of perpetuating the memory of the greateſt of monarchs.

The firſt diſcovery of this ſtone had been made in the month of November, 1768. The labourers employed about it proceeded in their work ſo briſkly, that, in the month of March, in the following year, they were able to raiſe it above the ground for placing it on grooves filled with

* Thouſands of theſe, as well as other parts of the ſtone, were cut and poliſhed into bracelets, rings, necklaces, ſnuff-boxes, heads of canes, &c. and found a very rapid ſale, not only among people of faſhion, but throughout the empire.

cannon-

cannon-balls, and dragging it forward by windlaſſes towards Peterſburg *.

One cannot ſufficiently admire the ardour and the celerity with which, in ſo ſhort a ſpace of time, and in the moſt inclement ſeaſon of the year, ſo much of this extraordinary enterpriſe was completed: but what remained to perform preſented a far more arduous operation.

This immenſe ſtone was ſituate at the diſtance of eleven verſts, or about forty-one thouſand two hundred and fifty Engliſh feet from the ſpot where the monument was to be erected to which it was to ſerve as the pedeſtal.

On its tranſport thither it muſt paſs over heights, croſs moraſſes and ſwampy ways, be conveyed over rivers, fall down the Neva, be diſembarked and drawn by land to the place of its deſtination.

Whoever would form a juſt idea of the greatneſs of this undertaking, and the labours it required, muſt conſider that the weight of this enormous maſs, geometrically calculated, amounted

* The mechaniſm for the conveyance of this rock was invented by count Carbury, who here went under the name of the chevalier Laſcari. A ſolid road was firſt made from the ſtone to the ſhore; then braſs ſlips were inſerted under the ſtone to go upon cannon balls of five inches diameter in metal grooves, by windlaſſes worked by four hundred men, every day two hundred fathom towards the ſhore. The water tranſport was performed by what are called camels in the dock-yards of Peterſburg and Amſterdam, by which firſt-rates and other ſhips of war, &c. are lifted over ſhallows or bars of ſand, to their place of deſtination.

to

to three millions two hundred thouſand pounds. The largeſt obeliſk that is known, that which Conſtantius, ſon of Conſtantine the Great, cauſed to be tranſported from Alexandria to Rome, weighs only nine hundred and ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred and eighty-nine pounds, which does not come up to the third part of the weight of the rock of Peterſburg.

Such is the ſtone which ſupports the equeſtrian ſtatue of the legiſlator of Ruſſia. The hiſtory of the arts knows of nothing either ſo great or ſo marvellous.

The ſtatue itſelf is truly a maſter-piece. Falconet has ſucceeded in the reſemblance to admiration; the features of the tzar's countenance are wonderfully well expreſſed *. The artiſt repreſents the hero on horſeback as in the act of aſcending a ſteep rock, the ſummit of which he propoſes to attain. Peter is crowned with laurels and in an aſiatic dreſs: he extends his right arm with great dignity, while with the left he holds the bridle of his horſe, whoſe beauty of form and elegant attitude captivate the admiration of all ſpectators. He ſtands only on his hinder-feet, and is in the attitude of a fiery courſer reſolved to

* In the model of the head of the hero the artiſt Falconet diſclaimed all merit. It was the production of a lady, mademoiſelle Collot, who afterwards was married to Peter Falconet, the ſon of the artiſt, and is a performance of uncommon excellence.

attain

attain the ſummit of the rock. To combine ſolidity with excellence was therefore difficult; but this the ingenious artiſt found a way to accompliſh. The brazen ſerpent which is trampled on by the horſe, is emblematical, doubtleſs, of oppoſition to the views of the monarch; but it artfully ſerves likewiſe to give an equipoiſe to the ſtatue; the point of bearing is by this means not perceived, which is the full and flowing tail of the horſe gently falling on the ſerpent writhing with pain *.

Too much of the ſtone was chipped off by M. Falconet, ſo that at laſt it was in want of an addition. It is grounded on piles cloſely driven; and has on the ſide towards the admiralty, in letters of caſt metal: PETRU PERVOMU EKATERINA VTORAIA. 1782. and on the ſide next the

* The fount of the ſtatue was likewiſe done by M. Falconet, in a houſe built on purpoſe adjacent to the ſtone. The metal is a bronze of copper with ſome tin and zinc, and weighed forty-four thouſand and forty-one ruſs pounds; the iron inſerted in the hinder part of the horſe, to preſerve the balance, was 10,000 pounds in weight. The head, the arms, the feet, and the drapery of the rider, are of the thickneſs of three, and the body of four lines; the head and the fore feet of the horſe are three lines thick; but the thickneſs increaſes hindwards to one inch. Few founts of ſuch a magnitude have ever been ſo thin. It is a coloſſal ſtatue, the figure of the monarch being eleven feet in height, and the height of the horſe ſeventeen feet.

ſenate

ſenate the ſame in Latin: PETRO PRIMO CATHARINA SECUNDA *.

On the day † of the ceremonious diſcloſure of this noble monument to the public, the empreſs appeared in the balcony of the ſenate-houſe, and ſolemnized the event by the diſtribution of gold and ſilver medals, and by a gracious ukaſe, which put an end to every proceſs of more than ten years ſtanding, diſcharged all debtors who had been five years in confinement, and remitted all debts to the crown below the ſum of five hundred rubles ‡.

In

* See the ſtatue, on the day of its firſt expoſure to the public, and its ſituation, faithfully repreſented in the central compartment of our third plate in this work.

† The 7th of Auguſt, 1782.

‡ The expence of this monument was truly imperial. The tranſport of the rock, its pedeſtal, from Lachta, coſt ſeventy thouſand rubles. Falconet's ſalary for nine years came to forty-eight thouſand rubles, and he received twenty-ſix thouſand eight hundred rubles as a compenſation for free quarters: he was paid apart for the foundery ſeventeen thouſand five hundred rubles; his three aſſiſtants twenty-ſeven thouſand two hundred and eighty-four rubles; the melter Kailoff two thouſand five hundred rubles, &c.: all together amounting, by the accounts of the office for public buildings, to four hundred and twenty-four thouſand ſix hundred and ten rubles.—Mademoiſelle Collot acquired ſuch great reputation by compoſing the head of the hero, that ſhe was employed to make a buſt of the empreſs in marble, and engaged by many of the nobility in works of like nature for them. The medallion of the late lady Cathcart, who died in 1772,

In the mean time, the fury of the plague, which, through the ſummer and autumn of the year 1782, had moſt cruelly ravaged all the tartar and turkiſh countries on the frontiers of Ruſſia and Poland, had ſerved to reſtrain the no leſs cruel ravages of war; and in particular had greatly checked the operation of the ruſſian armies, who were much more intent on guarding againſt the approaches of that fell enemy, than on gratifying ambition at the expence of any other.

Before the effect of the late pacific counſels could be known, the porte had the mortification to diſcover, that the impatience and haughtineſs of its great neighbours were too extreme to admit of their liſtening to arguments, or waiting the ſlow reſult of negotiations. The emperor of Germany now pulled off the maſk, and avowed his determination of ſupporting all the claims and pretenſions of Ruſſia, as well as his own; and the engagements between both were declaredly reciprocal. Towards the cloſe of the year 1782, two very ſtrong, and, as they were called, ſpirited memorials, were preſented from the courts of Peterſburg and Vienna; in which, beſides other things, it was peremptorily inſiſted, that the

1772, at Peterſburg, for her monument in Scotland, is the work of her chiſel. This female artiſt, during her ſtay in Ruſſia, by her indefatigable induſtry, gained a competency of about fifty thouſand rubles.

porte ſhould not in future, under any pretence, intermeddle in the affairs of the Tartars; that the privileges of the two provinces of Moldavia and Valakhia ſhould not be infringed; and that the free navigation of the Euxine and the Archipelago ſhould not in any manner be obſtructed. The conſequences of a failure with reſpect to theſe demands could not be more fully explained than they already were, by the appearance of the armies on the frontiers, and of the vaſt preparations for war which had been made by both the parties.

The part which neceſſity compelled the porte to take had been already decided in her own councils; but it was neceſſary to preſerve ſome appearances of dignity. Every preparation was made as if war had been determined upon; and ſome of the turkiſh officers upon the emperor's frontiers, in their eagerneſs for that event, and perhaps miſtaking theſe appearances for realities, committed ſome irregularities which afforded room for complaint. The porte, likewiſe deſperate as its circumſtances were, gave an immediate inſtance of ſpirit, in the puniſhment of one of its officers or vaſſals. The hoſpodar of Valakhia was long known to be ſtrongly attached to the ruſſian intereſt, and was likewiſe ſuſpected, probably with juſtice, of keeping up a private, but conſtant correſpondence with that people. Two of his ſons, ſome time before, had made a ſeeming eſcape, as if purſued by enemies, from their father's court, and

and fled to Vienna. With all these unfavourable circumstances, the proposition in the late memorials, relative to the privileges of that province, was supposed to originate from this man, and partly to relate to him. However these things were, the hospodar was condemned to the bow-string, in a few days after the memorials had been presented. It is little to be doubted but that he hoped, in case a new arrangement of territorial dominion should take place, that the principality might, upon certain conditions, be rendered hereditary in his family: an idea probably as problematical, as any he could possibly have entertained.

1783. Not long after this, Catharine instituted the order of St. Vladimir as a reward to such of her subjects as had faithfully served the country in any civil employment; having already created the military order of St. George *, the grand cordon of which is only given to generals who have gained a battle. It must be owned that the hope of obtaining this recompence has probably procured many a victory to Russia. None knew better than Catharine what influence the decorations of vanity have upon mankind.

Russia now beheld the rapid increase of the advantages derived from her late conquests. Her commerce on the Euxine was making fresh pro-

* For a brief account of these orders the reader is referred to the second volume.

greſs from day to day. The ruſſian veſſels paſſed the Dardanelles, and proceeded to trade at Aleppo, at Smyrna, and in the ports of Italy. The racey and delicious wines of Greece were brought into White Ruſſia, and thence were ſent over all Poland.

Catharine had recently cauſed the foundations to be laid of the city of Kherſon, on the ſhores of the Dniepr, at the diſtance of about ten leagues from Otchakof; and prince Potemkin accelerated the works with incredible activity. He was frequently ſeen to ſet out from Peterſburg, fly as it were to the banks of the Dniepr *, and make his appearance again on thoſe of the Neva †, in leſs time than would be requiſite for an ordinary man to perform the journey to Moſco. Kherſon already counted forty thouſand inhabitants within its walls; and from its yards were launched not only veſſels for the purpoſes of commerce, but ſhips of war deſtined to ſtrike terror into the ottoman empire.

* Kherſon, founded in 1778, is ſituated on the ſhores of the Dniepr, a little above the mouth of the Bogue, and in the neighbourhood of the Liman, a ſwampy lake, the entrance of which is guarded by the fortreſs of Kinburn, and is about a mile over. The Liman has depth enough for the reception of large veſſels; but they very quickly decay in it, as the water is freſh. The antient city of Kherſon was ſituate ſome miles to the ſouthweſt of the ſpot where the Ruſſians have built Sevaſtopol.

† The diſtance from Peterſburg to Kherſon is two thouſand verſts.

This

This advantage rekindled the ambition of the empreſs and Potemkin. They longed with equal ardour for the conqueſt of a country without which they could not hope to realize their plans againſt the turkiſh empire, and the poſſeſſion whereof would probably be ſufficient to compenſate the failure of thoſe plans. Catharine began by detaching the Krimea from Turkey, and immediately reſolved to invade it. The fertility of that country is ſtill a matter in diſpute: but the reſources it affords to her armies, and the advantages it holds out to commerce *, cannot be called in queſtion. The importance of the Krimea being ſo great in the opinion of Catharine, a ſhort deſcription of it will be here expected.

The Krimea is a narrow peninſula, to which may be applied what Strabo ſays of Spain in comparing it to a bull's hide ſtretched out. It is about 75 leagues in circuit, ſituated about 2050 verſts to the ſouth of Peterſburg, between the 51ſt and 54th degrees of longitude, and about the 46th degree of latitude. Its ſhores on the ſouth and the weſt are laved by the Euxine; the ſea of Azof or the Palus Mœotis, and the ſtraights of Zabache, in-

* Of what benefit it was to the antient Greeks, and afterwards to the Genoeſe, who got poſſeſſion of it in 1371, and were driven out of it in 1475, by khan Bangli-Gueray, is well known.—For a more particular account of the Krim, ſee that tranſmitted by the writer hereof to the Gent.'s Mag. Auguſt 1786, and thence copied into Ann. Reg. vol. xxviii. p. 129.

cloſe it to the eaſt and the north. The iſthmus which joins it to the continent is not, in breadth, above a league and a half. From this iſthmus, on which is built the fortreſs of Perekop *, to the hill Karaſubazar, the country is only a vaſt plain, riſing inſenſibly to the top of the hill, which forms the ſouthern coaſts.

The plain which extends from Perekop to the river Sargir is in length about five and twenty leagues. It contains a great number of moraſſes and lakes, which furniſh ſalt to the provinces adjacent to Ruſſia, to the Krimea itſelf, to Natolia, and to Beſſarabia.

Almoſt the whole plain may be traverſed without meeting with a running ſtream. The inhabitants of that part are obliged to conſtruct, contiguous to each houſe, reſervoirs for the preſervation of rain-water. The land is there deſtitute of trees of all kinds. Not a ſingle ſhrub, not even a briar, is to be ſeen. The plants cultivated there are in a wretched condition. This nakedneſs of the ground, however, is not to be attributed to the defect of fertility, but to the numerous herds and flocks continually roaming about this part of the Krimea, devouring or deſtroying the vegetables it produces, at the very inſtant they appear.

* The tartars call it Or-kapi.

The

The inclination of the Tartars for the nomadic life, and their averſion to agriculture, is the reaſon that this country is left to deſolation. But if theſe people could be once brought to divide the land between them, there would be paſturage enough, and the remainder would abundantly produce the vegetables neceſſary to life. If one Tartar would addict himſelf to the culture of the earth, his labour would ſuffice to ſupply the wants of a hundred of his countrymen.

The Krimea may be divided into two parts; the flat country and the mountainous. The former, which extends from Perekop to Koſlof, and from the river Bulganack to Karaſubazar, to Keffa, and to Yeni-kaly, is ſprinkled with a number of ſmall villages, the inhabitants whereof live upon the profits ariſing from ſalt and the products of their cattle. The mountains lie to the ſouth, along the Euxine; and, in a right line extend to the weſt, from Keffa as far as the vicinity of Belbek.

The two moſt conſiderable rivers of the Krimea are, the Salgir and the Karaſu; which fall into the Palus Mœotis. The former takes its ſource not far from Achmetſched, and the ſecond ariſes near Karaſu-bazar: from which place, after having irrigated the adjacent plain, it flows into the Salgir. All the other rivers and ſtreams that fall from the chain of mountains, beginning at Keffa, take a north and north-eaſt courſe, excepting that which iſſues from mount Akta, beyond Achmetſched. The other rivers fall into the Euxine;

theſe are, the Amna, the Katſha, the Belbek, the Kaſuli.

The mountains are covered with foreſts of timber trees, the haunts of ſavage beaſts. The land of the vallies is fertile; and for being prolific, waits only for the hand of the labourer. Grain of all kinds and the vine flouriſh on their declivities *. The mountains contain mines, which are ſuppoſed to be extremely rich; but the mountaineers deſpiſe theſe natural bounties: the produce of their flocks, and a little bread ſuffice them for ſubſiſtence †.

The iſle of Taman, ſituate at the entrance of the ſtraight which connects the ſea to Azof with the Euxine is rich and very populous ‡.

* Excellent wine is made in the borders of Sudak. Prince Potemkin engaged a frenchman, named Banc, to ſet up a brandy diſtillery there. This brandy is equal to the beſt Cognac. Banc had already carried on a diſtillery at Aſtrakan; and he affirms that the brandy of Sudak is of a ſuperior quality.

† The myrzas, or nobles, and all the opulent Tartars in general, reſide continually in the country; never coming into towns but on matters of buſineſs. They have no courts of judicature in the country. Diſputes are extremely rare; and whenever they happen, they are decided on the ſpot by the authority of the koran. Petty differences, that ariſe in the villages, and cannot be adjudged by the koran, are amicably ſettled by the elders or abeſes. But in the towns, all affairs of importance, excepting caſes of murder, are brought before the kaïma-khan, or commandant, who pronounces without appeal.

‡ The iſle of Taman was for ſome time depopulated by the effects of the war: but the Ruſſians have tranſported thither a ſtrong colony of Zaporogian Kozaks.

The

The Kuban, a vaſt and arid deſert, which extends from the frontiers of the Krimea as far as the foot of mount Caucaſus, has, like the Leſſer Tartary, but a ſcanty population.

Such are the countries of which the court of Peterſburg, ſince the peace of Kaïnardgi, had impatiently waited for the moment of getting poſſeſſion.

Theſe countries have frequently changed their maſters. Already famous in the time of the Argonants, about fourteen hundred years before the chriſtian æra, they tempted the ambition of the Greeks, who eſtabliſhed colonies there, built the antient city of Kherſon, and gave rhe peninſula the name of Kherſoneſus taurica. This peninſula was then inhabited by Scythians, whoſe frequent aggreſſions compelled the grecian colonies to ſue to Mithridates for ſuccours againſt them. That prince drove the Scythians from the Kherſoneſus taurica, and founded the kingdom of Boſphorus, comprehending the eaſtern part of the peninſula with all the region which has ſince obtained the appellation of the Kuban.

At the time of Diocletian the Sarmates made themſelves maſters of the Kherſoneſus taurica. The Alanes ſucceeded to the Sarmates, they were expelled by the Goths, and theſe by the grecian kings: the country was afterwards ſucceſſively ſubdued by the Huns, by the Hungarians *, by the Kozares, and even, in part, by the Polovtzes.

* The Hungarians are a colony of Huns.

Towards

Towards the cloſe of the twelfth century, the Genoeſe conquered all the ports of the Euxine and the coaſts of the taurican Kherſoneſe. Some years afterwards the Mongoles and other Tartars drove the Polovtzes out of the territory of which they had got poſſeſſion, and gave the town of Solgat the name of Krim *, whence ſhortly afterwards the whole peninſula obtained that of the Krimea.

The Genoeſe were ſtill for a long time in poſſeſſion of the ports of the Krimea. They even kept Keffa † till 1475, at which period it was captured from them by the Ottomans, who at the ſame time reduced all the Tartars of that peninſula. Laſtly, in 1774 the Ruſſians emancipated the Krimea from the yoke of the Turks, in the deſign of impoſing on it a lighter.

Catharine had no other view in raiſing Sahim-Gueray to the place of khan ‡, than to make him the

* In the tartar language this appellation ſignfies a fortreſs. Some authors pretend that the name Krimea comes from the greek word Kimmerion.

† Keffa is the Theodoſia of the antients, or the Cimmerium of antiquity.

‡ The khan had always been the eldeſt male of the Gueray family, of the race of Tſchingis khan, unleſs debarred from the ſucceſſion by ſome natural incapacity, or by the interference of the people, which occaſionly happened, conferring their choice on another, but conſtantly one of the Gueray dynaſty, being the eldeſt and neareſt to the right line of deſcent. In proceſs of time this family became very numerous, and it was difficult to determine whoſe claim was moſt valid; ſo that laterly

the inſtrument of her ambition; ſhe only loaded him with careſſes and benefits, in order to render him a more reſiſtleſs victim. That prince, of a mild but weak and open diſpoſition, was far from ſuſpecting the deſigns of the Ruſſians. He was fond of the novelties, and delighted with the arts of Europe: the people of the court indulged his inclination; they procured him the enjoyments of voluptuouſneſs and the refinements of luxury. He preſently learned to deſpiſe the manners of his country. He quitted his uſual manner of eating, engaged a ruſſian cook, and had his dinner ſerved up upon plate. Inſtead of going on horſeback, like the reſt of his countrymen, he travelled and paraded about the ſtreets in a magnificent berlin. Heedleſs of his independence, and to the degradation of his dignity, he ſolicited a title in the ruſſian army; and accepted a captain's commiſſion in the preobaginſky guards; of which the uniform was ſent him, with the ribbon of St. Anne. Vaſſillieſky and Konſtantinof, ruſſian agents, decorated with the title of miniſters plenipotentiary, were by turns the counſellors of this too confident

---

terly the khans where wholly elective. The electors were chiefly the myrzas and their beys; but the public opinion was alſo taken into conſideration, as the nonimation of an unwarlike or unpopular khan generally brought on an oppoſition from the people. The porte afterwards eſtabliſhed a right of confirming the election, which ſoon grew into a right of appointing the khan.

prince;

prince; and thoſe who contributed moſt to his ruin. The Tartars loudly condemned his manner of life, and his attachment to Ruſſia; but, as he governed them with gentleneſs and equity, they aſcribed his deviations rather to the chriſtians than to himſelf.

In the mean time the Ruſſians were in want of a pretext for marching their troops into the Krimea. They ſtrove hard to foment ſome revolt, that the khan might implore their ſuccour, and ſurrender himſelf intirely to them. Money, preſents, ſiniſter counſels ſecretly ſpread by their emiſſaries, preſently raiſed him enemies even in his own family. Two of his brothers, one of whom, named Bay-Gueray, was governor of the Kuban, made an attempt to ſurpriſe him in the city of Keffa, where he reſided, and forced him to fly for ſhelter to Taganrok. Immediately a ruſſian army marched to his relief. Potemkin haſted thither himſelf; and his name alone was ſufficient to awe Bay-Gueray, who ſent to inform him that he voluntarily diveſted himſelf of the power which he had uſurped.

The khan Sahim-Gueray now entered again the Krimea; and having called together the greater part of the tartar chiefs, he delivered up to them thirteen of the principal rebels, who were put to death on the ſpot. After which he ſaid: —"You "ſee before you my two brothers and myſelf: "which of us will you have to govern you? "Name

"Name him freely. I will ſubſcribe to your "choice."—All the Tartars ſwore that they would have none but Sahim-Gueray.

This arrangement was not perhaps very agreeable to the court of Peterſburg; but, whatever courſe the Tartars ſhould have taken, its reſolution was already adopted; the Krimea was to be uſurped.

The empreſs immediately ſent off reinforcements to her armies in Poland and the Ukraine; and made every preparation that a ſpeedy declaration of war could require. She then wrote to her miniſter at Conſtantinople to demand far more extenſive advantages than thoſe which had been ſtipulated by the treaties; and to oblige the divan to promiſe, that, whatever might hereafter be the fate of the Krimea, it would not interfere. She did more; ſhe engaged the imprudent Sahim-Gueray to demand the ceſſion of Otchakof.

The divan was incenſed at all theſe pretenſions: but, feeble and diſunited, they feigned a deſire to go to war; yet murmured, inſtead of flying to arms. They, however, ſent a paſha to take poſſeſſion of the iſle of Taman. Sahim-Gueray, puſhed on by the Ruſſians, ſummoned the paſha to retire. Inſtead of obeying, the irritated paſha cauſed the envoy of the khan to be beheaded. The Ruſſians, pretending a determination to avenge the affront put upon that prince, requeſted him to grant them a paſſage for their troops to go

and

and attack the Turks: but no ſooner were they entered his dominions, than, inſtead of proceeding againſt Taman, they fell back, and ſpread themſelves over all the peninſula, of which they eaſily became maſters. General Balmaine * took by ſurpriſe the town of Keffa, where the khan was, and forced the imams, the myrzas, and the other principal Tartars, to take the oath of allegiance to the empreſs.

During theſe tranſactions general Suvarof had been employed in ſubduing the Tartars of the Kuban and the Budziaks. Prince Potemkin, who had advanced to the regions beyond the Kuban, was receiving the homage of ſultan Baaty-Gueray and the hordes that roam about thoſe extenſive diſtricts.

The Ruſſians continued for ſome time to flatter the khan, and promiſed him a penſion of eight hundred thouſand rubles †. But both the prince and his country did not the leſs remain under the yoke.

Though this invaſion, executed in violation of every law of nations, and under ſanction of the ſacred names of avenging juſtice and protecting friendſhip, had not rouſed even ottoman indolence to arms, Catharine nevertheleſs publiſhed

* This officer was a ſon of Ramſay, viſcount Balmaine, one of thoſe who were obliged to leave Scotland on account of their adherence to the unhappy family of Stuart.

† Previous to the conqueſt he had a revenue of three millions of rubles.

a mani-

a manifeſto to juſtify, in the eyes of Europe, the ſpoliation of the unfortunate Sahim-Gueray, and to accuſe the Turks of having broken the treaty of Kaïnardgi *.

The pacific diſpoſition of the porte, and the terms propoſed in conſequence of it, were of no avail in bringing about an accommodation with her two great and ambitious neighbours. Their demands appeared ſo exorbitant, that it became a queſtion, even with the wiſe and moderate, whether it were not better at once to put every thing to the hazard, than to be trained on through degrading conceſſions to a ſtate of imbecillity, which would not leave them the means or ability of even rendering their power glorious. The demands made by Ruſſia were no leſs than the full poſſeſſion of the Krimea, the iſle of Taman, the Kuban and Budziak, with the fortreſs of Otchakof, and other ceſſions of leſs importance. On the part of the emperor, beſides ſmaller matters, was required the full reſtitution of all that had been ceded by the treaty of Belgrade, including that city itſelf, with a conſiderable part of the provinces of Valakhia, Servia, and Boſnia: theſe ceſſions to be followed by ſuch a demarcation of limits as would afford a ſatisfactory frontier for their future ſecurity; the free navigation of the Danube, and of the turkiſh ſeas, being in all caſes

* See this manifeſto in the appendix to the preſent volume, N° I.

to

to be conſidered as a preliminary, from which there was no receding.

All ſides prepared for the moſt deciſive hoſtility, and the preparations were immenſe on all. The year 1783 accordingly exhibited ſuch an apparatus of war on the northern and eaſtern borders of Europe, as had never before been beheld, even in thoſe martial regions. The Danube groaned, through the better part of his courſe, under the weight of the prodigious artillery, and the immenſe quantity of ammunition and proviſion, which the emperor forwarded from his hereditary ſtates to the frontiers. The troops, which he had already in Hungary and the adjoining provinces, were eſtimated at more than one hundred and thirty thouſand, and others were advancing from different quarters. The artillery that he now ſent to the frontiers, which were at all times well provided with that article, was eſtimated at more than fifteen hundred pieces. Indefatigable in all his purſuits, he viſited Hungary and the adjoining provinces early in the ſummer, and examined perſonally the ſtate of the garriſons, magazines, lines, and armies.

The ruſſian forces were at the ſame time advancing through different parts of Poland, and through all the countries from the Don to the Dniepr, towards the ſcene of action. Their preparations were, as uſual, immenſe; that government

ment never hesitating at any expence, with respect to labour, men, or the means of supply in war.

On the other hand, the porte had drawn great bodies of their asiatic troops into Europe; so that their armies on the frontiers, or the approach to them, already exceeded one hundred and fifty thousand men. Their janissaries and european troops were in good condition; and their armies in general were better provided, and upon a much better footing, than they had been in the late war. They had procured a great number of european officers, particularly french, to come into their service: among these were several engineers, and they were indefatigable in the improvement of their artillery, and in endeavouring to introduce the european modes of discipline, cloathing, and arms, in their armies. The janissaries and soldiers shewed, upon this occasion, a docility which had never been expected from them: indeed, the bigotry and prejudices even of the common people were visibly wearing away; so powerful are the effects which misfortunes, joined with the example of their rulers, can produce in the manners and tempers of men.

The capudan pasha, who was the life of all their military improvements, as well by land as on his own element, had formed such a marine on the Euxine, as to be far superior to the russian naval force in that quarter. He had likewise a considerable fleet for the Archipelago and Medi-

terranean ſervice: but that was the ottoman weak ſide; and they ſeemed to dread Ruſſia more there than on any other.

A treaty of ſome ſort or other, either of commerce, alliance, or both, was about this time concluded between Spain and the porte. The object of this treaty on one ſide, was, an engagement entered into by the other, that no ruſſian fleet, beyond a certain ſpecified number, ſhould in future be permitted to enter the Mediterranean on terms of hoſtility. The porte, however, ſurrounded almoſt as ſhe was by her formidable enemies, had ſtill one conſolation in reſerve. She knew, that, as France was now diſengaged from the war with England, ſhe would not be abandoned to abſolute deſtruction by all the weſtern powers. Nor was it to be ſuppoſed, that the king of Pruſſia, or even Sweden, could have been a ſilent or inactive ſpectator of ſo great an acceſſion of power, as the ſpoils of the ottoman empire would afford, to their already too formidable neighbours. At all events, the porte prepared vigorouſly for war.

In regard to the tranſactions on the ſide of the Krimea and the different Tartaries, it appears that the Ruſſians had, in ſome part of the preceding year, entirely defeated the new khan of the Krimea, and obliged him to abandon the peninſula; that his party were either diſperſed or ſubdued; and that the conquerors had made themſelves

maſters

maſters of all the conſiderable fortreſſes and ports of that country. That, beſides ſubduing the Kuban, and other neighbouring Tartars, they had extended their power over no ſmall part of the mountains of Caucaſus, towards the borders of Georgia and Armenia, the petty ſtates in thoſe parts becoming their vaſſals, under the name of receiving their protection. That Solomon, the chriſtian prince of Mingrelia, being reſtored to his principality, by their aſſiſtance, ſubmitted to the ſame ſtate of vaſſalage: which, in fact, was no more than changing his maſters; his country having been, from time immemorial, under a ſimilar ſubjection to the Turks. Prince Heraclius of Georgia, ever watchful of occaſions of advantage, having, during the late war, ſeized the double opportunity of the troubles in Perſia, and the weakneſs of the porte, to renounce his fealty to both powers, had of courſe entered into a ſtrict alliance with Ruſſia *.

This

* It is to be obſerved, that the ruſſian accounts have conſtantly miſrepreſented this buſineſs, they ſtating, that prince Heraclius, as well as Solomon, had, at his own deſire, become a vaſſal to the empreſs. The fact is however otherwiſe. Heraclius was too ſtrongly fortified in the faſtneſs of his country, and at too far a diſtance to be compelled to ſuch a meaſure; and he was too proud and too wiſe to become a ſlave without occaſion. He had, through the courſe of no ſhort life, bravely encountered, and fortunately ſurmounted, many and great dangers, to ſave or to free his country from the loweſt

 degradation,

This war in the Krimea had not proceeded without great difficulties. The ruſſian manifeſto, which was publiſhed as a juſtification to the world of her conduct in taking poſſeſſion of the Krimea, ſtates the expences of the war at twelve millions of rubles (which does not fall far ſhort of three millions ſterling), and ſeems to conſider that expence as a foundation for one of the empreſs's claims upon that country. The ſame piece, in ſtating the loſs of lives upon the occaſion, obſerving that their value is ineſtimable, refrains accordingly from giving an account of the number.

In the mean time, the ruſſian khan abdicated his throne, and transferred the ſuppoſed right to the dominion of his country to the empreſs. This was no leſs than an abſolute ſale of a people and their country, the khan receiving conſiderable eſtates in Ruſſia for the purchaſe. It ſeems remarkable, that neither this abdication nor purchaſe are ſpecified as affording any title or claim to Ruſſia upon the country; nor indeed are they

---

degradation of abject vaſſalage. He had happily ſucceeded in obtaining for it, and for himſelf (though by a precarious tenure) a freedom as perfect as unexpected. He could be little diſpoſed to reſign it now, who, through the weakneſs of his two ſuperior lords, even while he acknowledged their dominion, had for many years been in the habit of letting his fealty and allegiance hang very looſely about him.

at

at all taken notice of in the manifeſto publiſhed by the empreſs on the occaſion *.

In that piece, which is ſigned by her majeſty, and dated at St. Peterſburg on the 8th of April, 1783, (although it did not make its appearance until late in the ſummer,) the Krimea, the Kuban, and the iſland of Taman, are declared to be for ever annexed to her dominions. It ſtates, that the great ſucceſſes which enabled Ruſſia to ſubdue the Krimea in the late war, and to have retained it, if ſhe had ſo choſen, at the peace, would have afforded her a full right to its dominion. But that and many other conqueſts were ſacrificed to her deſire of eſtabliſhing the public tranquillity, and the friendſhip between the two empires, upon the moſt permanent foundations. That theſe motives had induced her to ſtipulate for the freedom and independence of the Tartars, as the means of cutting off every poſſible cauſe of future diſſenſion.

The failure of this deſign, and all the ſubſequent troubles of the Krimea, are partly attributed to the ſecret inſinuations and conduct of a certain unnamed, but well-underſtood, power, in fomenting the diſcontents, partly to the reſtleſs temper of the tartar nation, and partly to their being ſo long accuſtomed to ſervitude, that the greater

* Which the reader may ſee at large in the appendix at the end of the volume, N° I.

part of the people were incapable of underſtanding or enjoying the benefits of that freedom and independence which had been obtained for them. To indemnify Ruſſia for the expence of money and blood ſhe had already been at, to prevent ſimilar conſequences in future, for the preſervation of the public tranquillity, and to remove all cauſes of farther contention between the two empires, were held out to be the objects of the preſent meaſure. At the concluſion of her majeſty's manifeſto the Tartars were aſſured that they ſhould be placed upon an equality with the ancient ſubjects of Ruſſia, and that they ſhould enjoy the moſt abſolute liberty of conſcience, with the full exerciſe of their public worſhip and religious ceremonies; and they are exhorted to imitate the ſubmiſſion, the zeal, and fidelity of the people, who had long had the happineſs of living under her government. But the generality of the Tartars, little affected by the promiſes and the exhortations of Catharine, reſolved to deliver themſelves from the yoke which her generals had juſt been impoſing on them. Potemkin, being made acquainted with their deſign, gave orders to prince Prozorofsky to ſeize on the principal perſons concerned, and to puniſh them with death on the ſpot. Prozorofsky had the noble firmneſs to anſwer, that he was not calculated for an aſſaſſin *. On this, Potemkin applied to general

* Prince Prozorofsky was afterwards governor of Moſco.

Paul

Paul Potemkin, his couſin, who cauſed thirty thouſand Tartars, of either ſex, and every age, to be ſlaughtered in cold blood.

This manifeſto was anſwered by the porte in ſo maſterly a manner, both with reſpect to ſtyle and matter, that it might be conſidered as a model for ſuch documents. After pointing out, and ſeverely animadverting upon the encroaching diſpoſition and the over-ruling ſpirit of the court of Peterſburg, and examining and invalidating the pretended claims upon the Krimea, it proceeds to expoſe, in a very ſtriking point of view, that wantonneſs of power, and inordinancy of ambition, which could extend them to the Kuban, to the iſle of Taman, and to the ſovereignty of the Euxine. It puts the queſtion, What pretenſion of right can Ruſſia have to territories annexed for ages to the dominions of the porte? Would not ſuch claims, on any part of the ruſſian empire, be inſtantly repulſed. And can it be preſumed that the ſublime porte, however deſirous of peace, will acquieſce in wrong, which, however it may be diſguiſed by ambition, under the colour of policy, reaſon and equity muſt deem abſolute uſurpation? What northern power has the porte offended? Whoſe territories have the ottoman troops invaded? In the country of what prince is the turkiſh ſtandard diſplayed? Content with the boundaries of empire aſſigned by God and the prophet, the wiſhes of the porte

are for peace: but if the court of Ruſſia be determined in her claims, and will not recede, without acquiſitions of territory which do not belong to her, appealing to the world for the juſtice of its proceedings, the ſublime porte muſt prepare for war, relying on the decrees of heaven, and confident in the interpoſition of the prophet of prophets, that he will protect his faithful followers in the hour of every difficulty.

The porte, but little verſed in the art of reaſoning, and yet determined to reply to the empreſs's manifeſto, had recourſe to a chriſtian pen*, which eaſily proved the injuſtice of Catharine's pretenſions, and the perfidiouſneſs of her conduct: but of what avail are ſuch writings? The cauſes of ſovereigns are pleaded effectually no otherwiſe than by the ſword; and for a long time the Turks were afraid to employ it, or employed it but badly againſt the Ruſſians. They did not even dare refuſe to ſign a new treaty of alliance and commerce preſented to them from the empreſs by Bulgazof, her miniſter at Conſtantinople, a treaty that formally contradicted the anſwer they had given to her manifeſto.

Notwithſtanding this, remaining firmly decided to declare war againſt the Turks, and being apprehenſive that Guſtavus III. might take advan-

* The anſwer of the porte was attributed to ſir Robert Ainſlie, the engliſh miniſter at Conſtantinople.

tage

tage of the ruſſian armies for attacking her in that quarter, Catharine formed the deſign of concluding a new treaty of alliance with that prince. She had already propoſed it to him ſeveral times, both by the miniſter whom he had at Peterſburg, and by that whom ſhe kept at Stockholm; but her attempts were without effect. She reſolved on having a ſecond interview with the ſwediſh monarch.

The place of appointment was fixed for Frederikſham, a ſmall town ſtrongly fortified on the gulph of Finland, and the laſt poſſeſſed by the Ruſſians on the ſide of Sweden *. The empreſs repaired thither † in a yacht. She was attended by count Ivan Chernichef, the miniſter Bezborodko, the grand écuyer Nariſhkin, the favourite Lanſkoï, and ſeveral ladies of the court; among whom was princeſs Daſhkof, who for ſome time paſt had to all appearance regained the friendſhip of Catharine.

Guſtavus ‡ had in his ſuite count Kreutz §, his firſt miniſter, general Armfeldt, Munck, and ſeveral other officers.

* Since the peace of Varela, concluded in 1790, the laſt fortreſs belonging to the Ruſſians on the ſide of Sweden is Kymenè-Gorod, built on the bank of the little Kymenè.

† The 29th of June.

‡ Only a few days before, being at a review, he had his arm broke by a fall from his horſe.

§ The ſame who had been ambaſſador in Spain and in France.

The

The empreſs had previouſly cauſed two contiguous houſes to be hired, which were furniſhed with great elegance, and between which a gallery of communication had been conſtructed. One of theſe was occupied by herſelf, the other ſerved as quarters to the king of Sweden; in ſuch manner, that during the four days that theſe two ſovereigns remained at Frederikſham, they might freely diſcourſe together as often as occaſion required *.

The peace had been ſigned ſome months before †. There was no longer any reaſon for keeping the neutrality of the north in arms; yet the empreſs being deſirous of it, Guſtavus conſented. She afterwards propoſed to that prince to remain neuter during the war with the Turks; and aſſured him, that after the termination of that war ſhe would aſſiſt him in gaining poſſeſſion of Norway. Flattered with this hope, Guſtavus promiſed to comply with all that Catharine required; and they parted highly ſatisfied one with the other, and their minds filled with their different ſchemes of conqueſt.

* The empreſs, who was laviſh of her fine ſpeeches to the ſwediſh monarch, engaged Hœyer, a daniſh painter, to execute a picture, where that princeſs and Guſtavus III. are repreſented ſitting and converſing amicably together. M. Caſtera tell us he ſaw the original of this picture in the cabinet of the king of Sweden at Droningſholm; he likewiſe ſaw a copy of it at the painter Hœyer's houſe at Copenhagen.

† In the month of January.

Before

Before ſhe quitted Frederikſham, the empreſs gave her portrait to count Kreutz, and teſtified her magnificence towards the ſwediſh officers. Guſtavus alſo made divers preſents to the ruſſian miniſters and courtiers. He decorated the favourite Lanſkoï with the order of the polar ſtar; and, on his return to Sweden, he ſent to princeſs Daſhkof a diploma of member of the academy of Stockholm.

The porte was the leſs eager to make war, as the preparations of the Ruſſians ſeemed infallibly to aſſure them of victory. Seventy thouſand men, under the orders of prince Potemkin, were aſſembled on the frontiers of the Krimea. Prince Repnin was at the head of forty thouſand, in readineſs to back the former. Marſhal Romantzof, with a third army, had his general quarters at Kief. The ſquadrons of the Euxine were armed; and ten ſail of the line, with ſeveral frigates, were only waiting the ſignal for proceeding from the Baltic to the Mediterranean.

1784. The court of London, vexed that Ruſſia had appeared at the head of the armed neutrality, ſtrained every nerve to induce the divan to have recourſe to arms: but in vain. France and Auſtria prevented it. Inſtead of fighting, they took the better mode of negotiation. By a new treaty, ſigned at Conſtantinople, between the ruſſian plenipotentiary Bulgakof and the miniſters of the grand ſignior, the empreſs retained the ſovereignty of the Krimea, of the iſle of Taman, and

and a great part of the Kuban; and the Turks acknowledged the right which ſhe pretended inconteſtibly to have to the dominion of the Euxine, and to the paſſage of the Dardanelles. Thus Catharine acquired, without the neceſſity of going to war, a vaſt territory, with a million and a half of new ſubjects.

The empreſs reſtored their antient names to the Krimea and to the Kuban The former of theſe countries was called Tavrida, and the other Caucaſus *.

The example of Sahim-Gueray might have taught the other princes to dread the cruel protection of Ruſſia: but the preſents of prince Potemkin dazzled the eyes of ſome of them. Heraclius, ſovereign of Kartalinia and Kakhetti, who had formerly borne arms under the famous Thamas Kouli-khan, and fought in the laſt war of the Ruſ-

* Which never fail to remind us of the old ſtories of the grecian hiſtory: Iphigenia in Tauris; the race-ground of Achilles; the cities Pantikapæum, Boſphorus, Tanais; and of the chained Prometheus, the tribes of Caucaſus and Circaſſia, ſtill famous for the beauty of its ladies. The territory of the Krimea is larger than the kingdom of Pruſſia was at that time (that is, Eaſt and Weſt Pruſſia and the Netz diſtrict); has a rich ſoil, but is poor in people. Catharine herſelf brought away in 1779 the numerous Greeks that inhabited the ſouthern part of the peninſula into her own country; though they have not been very proſperous in their new diſtricts; at that time, therefore, ſhe ſeems to have had no thought of taking poſſeſſion of it.

ſians

ſians againſt the Turks, performed homage to Catharine for his dominions.

Solomon, ſultan of Immeritia and Georgia, was alſo, as we have ſeen, purſued by the courteous intrigues and the treacherous benefits of the empreſs and the favourite. Brave and haughty, he at firſt reſolutely perſiſted in depending entirely on his ſcymetar; but a mound of gold, a crown, and oſtentatious promiſes, reduced him to ſlavery. Shortly after this he died; and ſultan David his ſon was incapable of imitating him, except in his weakneſſes.

Potemkin did not invade the country of the Zaporogians; but, ever combining artifice with force, he carried off ſixty thouſand of theſe kozaks, and ſent them into the country of the Nogais and to the ſhores of the ſea of Azof and the Euxine, where he founded thoſe colonies which at preſent furniſh ſailors to the ſquadrons of the Euxine, and eſpecially to the galley-fleet of Nicolaef.

While employed in extending the empire of his ſovereign, prince Potemkin was not unmindful of his perſonal intereſts. Though proprietor of immenſe eſtates in different provinces of Ruſſia, he ſtill acquired a part of the rich domains which the princes Lubomirſky and Sapieha had poſſeſſed in Podolia and Lithuania. His enemies thought that he was providing for a retreat into Poland: but, whatever were his intentions, never did his favour

favour appear ſo firmly eſtabliſhed, never had he been attached to Ruſſia by ſo many titles and employments. The empreſs honoured him with the ſurname of Tavritſcheſky *, gave him the government of Tavrida, with the rank of grand admiral of the Euxine, and built for him the magnificent palace in Peterſburg which bears the name of Tavritſcheſky.

This ſuperb edifice, the Taurian Palace, conſiſts properly of only a ground floor; but the body of the building, the wings whereof extend to a prodigious length, has over the portal two ſtories, ſupported by columns, which are covered at top by a grand cupola. The entrance of the main building leads into an open ſpace, in which, on both ſides, lodging rooms project. Through this is the grand entrance into a quadrangular veſtibule, ſurrounded by columns of extraordinary magnitude, and lighted from above by the windows of the ſecond ſtory. A gallery at a conſiderable height runs round it, for the orcheſtra, which is alſo provided with an organ. From this veſtibule the ſpectator proceeds into the grand hall, through a double row of columns. If it be poſſible by verbal deſcription to excite the impreſſion which the ſight of this temple of gigantic architecture produces, it can only be done by the moſt artleſs and ſimple repreſentation. Let

* The Taurian.

the

the reader then figure to himſelf a hall upwards of a hundred paces in length, proportionably broad, having the roof ſupported by a double-colonnade of coloſſal pillars. At about half the height between theſe pillars are boxes, ornamented with ſilk curtains and feſtoons. In the paſſage formed by the double rows of pillars, hang at ſtated diſtances large cryſtal luſtres from London, the lights of which are reflected by a mirror of uncommon ſize at each end of the room. The room itſelf has neither ornaments nor furniture, it being only deſigned for grand entertainments: but, in each of the two ſemicircles that terminate the colonnades, ſtands a vaſe of carrara marble, both of which, by their extraordinary magnitude and the excellence of their workmanſhip, correſpond with the grandeur and magnificence of the whole. Now let the reader, with his intellectual compaſſes, ſtrike out a ſemicircle from one end of this great colonnade to the other, on the ſide facing the veſtibule by which he entered, and this will incloſe the winter-garden, of itſelf an enormous building; the roof of which being too large to ſupport itſelf without columns, theſe are made to reſemble palm trees. The warmth is kept up by numerous flues in the walls and columns, and by leaden pipes with hot water running in various ramifications under ground beneath the parterres and graſs plots. The walks of this garden lead between flowery ſhrubs and fruit-bearing

bearing hedges, in ſerpentine directions over little hills, and to a variety of bowers, occaſioning at every ſtep ſome new ſurpriſe. The eye, when weary of the luxurious mixture of gaudy colours in the vegetable world, recreates itſelf in contemplating the choiceſt productions of art. Here a grecian head invites our admiration; there the attention is fixed by a motley collection of rare fiſhes in cryſtal vaſes. We turn from theſe objects to enter a grotto of mirror-glaſs, which reflects the trees, and plants, and ſtatues, and flowers in multiplied diverſity, or to gaze at the ſingular mixture of colours in the faces of a mirror-obeliſk. The genial warmth, the odour of the nobler plants, the voluptuous ſilence that reign in this enchanting garden, lull the fancy into ſweet romantic dreams: we think ourſelves in the groves of Italy, while torpid nature, through the windows of this pavilion, announces the ſeverity of a northern winter.—In the centre of this bold creation ſtands on an elevated pedeſtal the ſtatue of Catharine II. of carrara marble, with the attributes of legiſlatrix. — On the death of prince Potemkin the empreſs adopted this as her autumnal palace; for which purpoſe the left wing was lengthened by taking in the whole ſide of a ſtreet. In making the neceſſary alterations fifteen hundred men were employed, who continued their work in the night by the light of torches, that it might be ready for the coming autumn. Compare the foregoing

foregoing deſcription of the winter-garden with that of the climate of Ruſſia *.

In proportion as the number of thoſe who had long been in her ſervice diminiſhed, Catharine doubtleſs was the better able to judge of their value. She loſt now the two principal chiefs of the conſpiracy that had placed her on the throne. Count Nikita Ivanovitch Panin and prince Gregory Orlof died almoſt at the ſame time, one at Peterſburg, the other at Moſco.

Panin died of grief and chagrin, a fatal malady to which diſcarded miniſters are very liable †. From the moment when Potemkin reſiſted him in the council and deprived him of the management of affairs, he began viſibly to decline, and was a ſtranger to all repoſe of mind but what he looked for in death.

Prince Orlof cloſed his term of life in a ſtill more tremendous manner. Though he remained in poſſeſſion of the benefits which the empreſs had heaped upon him, and was the huſband of a

* In our preliminaries, vol. i. p. 7, 8, and ſeq.—See Storch's "Gemælde von St. Peterſburg."

† Count Panin died the 31ſt of March 1783, and left behind him the character of an honeſt well-meaning man. At his death his eſtates were ſold for 173000 rubles, which was not ſufficient to pay his debts. Many inſtances of his generoſity are well known: of 9000 boors once preſented him by the empreſs, he gave 4000 among three of his ſecretaries in the department of foreign affairs.

young and handſome wife, the preſence of the new favourites was inſupportable to him. He paſſed almoſt all the latter years of his life in travelling. In 1782 he ſtopped at Lauſanne, where he had the misfortune to loſe his wife, which threw him into a deep melancholy. He immediately returned to court, but it was only to preſent to his former friends the ſad ſpectacle of his inſanity. At one moment he delivered himſelf up to an extravagant gaiety *, which made the courtiers laugh: then, burſting out into reproaches againſt the empreſs, he ſtruck terror and amazement into all that heard him, and plunged the monarch herſelf in the bitterneſs of grief. At length he was forced to retire to Moſco. There his remorſe revived with tenfold fury. The bleeding ſhade of Peter III. purſued him into every retreat; haunted his affrighted mind by day, and ſcared him in the viſions of the night; he beheld it in-

* When Gregory Orlof was all-powerful at court, he frequently called Catharine by the diminutive of her name, *Kattinka* or *Katouſchka*. After his return from his firſt travels, he retained this habit. He had brought with him from Holland a ſort of doctor, or rather a buffoon, named Janijoſſy, who took the ſame liberty. The empreſs was at times ſubject to fits of low ſpirits, of which this phyſician pretended to cure her; and when he found her in a dull humour, he would ſay, "Kattinka, we muſt be cheerful in order to be well, and we "muſt walk in order to be cheerful."—Then, giving her his arm he walked with her about the gardens of the palace.

ceſſantly

ceſſantly aiming at him an avenging dart, and he expired in the agonies of deſpair *.

In the former period of his favour, Gregory Orlof had received of the empreſs a medallion ſurrounded with brilliants, on which was the portrait of that princeſs, and he wore it at his button-hole. After the death of the prince, count Vladimir Orlof came to Peterſburg to preſent this miniature to the ſovereign, who returning it to him, bade him give it to his brother Alexèy, whom ſhe permitted to wear it. Surely an awful preſent!

* In the month of April 1783.

CHAP. XIV.

Relations of Ruſſia with Perſia, with China, and with Japan. — The empreſs reſolves to defend the rights of Joſeph II. over the Scheldt. — Adventure of the grand duke at Gatſhina. — Death of Lanſkoï. — Marriage of prince Potemkin. — Yermolof becomes favourite. — League of the electors. — Treaty of commerce with France. — Dinner of Toleration. — Mononof ſucceeds Yermolof. — The empreſs purchaſes the libraries of Voltaire and of d'Alembert. — 1784, 1785, 1786.

THE vicinity of the Caſpian invites the Ruſſians to trade with Perſia; and by Perſia they can eaſily proſecute a commerce with India. Accordingly they have long profited by this advantage. Tzar Alexèy Mikhailovitch, who in a manner prepared the reign of his ſon Peter I. as Philip had prepared that of Alexander, cauſed ſome ſmall veſſels to be built by his dutch carpenters *, with which he protected the commerce carried on by his ſubjects with the inhabitants of the provinces of Ghilan and Mazanderan.

* About the year 1660.

Peter

Peter I. whoſe genius favoured every thing that was grand or uſeful, extended theſe relations ſtill farther, and eſtabliſhed a counting-houſe at Schamachy, a rich and commercial town, which is ſaid to have been the antient abode of Cyrus *. Perſia was at that time a prey to a number of petty rebellious tyrants, who, taking advantage of the quarrels between the uſurper Mahmoud † and the feeble Schah-Huſſein ‡, pillaged and ravaged thoſe delighted countries. The Leſghis, a race of Tartars who are the antient Albanians, ruſhed down from Mount Caucaſus, made themſelves maſters of Schamachy, and maſſacred the ruſſian merchants with the other inhabitants.

Juſtly incenſed at this outrage, Peter demanded juſtice of its authors: but either from inability or inſolence, ſatisfaction was denied him. From that moment he reſolved to ſeek his own revenge, and by taking advantage of the troubles in Perſia, to gain poſſeſſion of the whole weſtern coaſt of the Caſpian. He embarked § on that ſea, ſailed as far as the town of Andréof, landed and pro-

* He is called Kur-khan by the Tartars and Perſians, who relate many particulars concerning that prince, unknown to the hiſtories in uſe among us. Some pretend that he had his name from the river Kur.

† Son of the barbarian Mirveïtz.

‡ Schah, or Schach, ſignifies *ſovereign*. Sophi is not a title; it is the name of a family, which traces back its origin to Tamerlane.

§ In 1722. — See the hiſtory of Peter the great.

ceeded to lay ſiege to Derbent, capital of the Dagheſtan. Derbent *, a fortified town of conſiderable ſtrength, and taking its name from having formerly an iron gate, made no greater reſiſtance then than it ſince did in our times, when attacked by Valerian Zubof †. The troops of Peter I. were victorious not only at Derbent, but before the opulent town of Bachtu ; and three provinces remained ſubmiſſive to the Ruſſians, till they were afterwards re-conquered by Thamas Kouli-khan ‡.

The interruption of the commerce of the Ruſſians with Perſia laſted for ſome time. It was not till 1744 that it was revived by the Engliſh, who obtained of the empreſs Elizabeth permiſſion to navigate the Caſpian. By this navigation they procured great quantities of fine ſilks, cotton, and the other valuable commodities the growth and manufacture of Perſia. They eſtabliſhed a factory at Meſcheck ; they traded with the caravans as far as the Greater Tartary, to Samarkand, and to Bolkara.

The appearance of the engliſh flag upon the Caſpian gave umbrage to the famous Thamas

* Derbent, or Iron-gate, is called by the Turks Demir-Cadi.

† In the year 1796.

‡ The Ruſſians pretend that it was by the treachery of Biren, and of prince Gallitzen, who was at that time ambaſſador in Perſia.

Kouli-

Kouli-khan: but, unable to contend with it, that artful tyrant came to the reſolution of depriving the Ruſſians of its aſſiſtance. In order to effect this, he gained over the captains Elton and Woodroſe *, who had under their command the engliſh veſſels, and they entered into his ſervice.

Elton, on being made admiral by Thamas Kouli-khan, cauſed ſhips of war to be conſtructed, with which he forced the ruſſian veſſels to ſalute the perſian flag, and to acknowledge its ſuperiority. The empreſs Elizabeth, having information of this proceeding, immediately revoked the permiſſion which ſhe had granted to the engliſh company, and ſought means of avenging herſelf on Thamas Kouli-khan, by raiſing him up enemies among his own ſoldiers. Shortly afterwards, this conqueror, while preparing to make a deſcent on Ruſſia, was aſſaſſinated, during his ſleep, in the plains of Mogan †.

* It is to theſe two navigators that we are indebted for the firſt good map that was ever made of the Caſpian, which chart the Ruſſians correct every year, on account of the ſand-banks in that ſea which are perpetually changing their ſituations.

† In 1747 Saleh-bey, colonel of the guard Aghuane, attended by four ſoldiers ruſhed into his tent by night and murdered him. Thamas Kouli-khan was then in bed with the daughter of the grand mogul, whom he had married after having ſeized upon the dominions of her father. — It has been affirmed that Saleh-bey had been bought over by the Ruſſians.

From that time the Perſians, being involved in freſh troubles, thought no more about the affairs of the Caſpian; and all their ſhips were deſtroyed by the Ruſſians.

By the treaty of commerce renewed with the court of London in 1766, Catharine reſtored to the Engliſh the privileges of which they had been deprived by Elizabeth. But, whether from want of confidence, or whether on account of the confuſions that were ſecretly raiſed among them, they were never able to make that trade ſo profitable as their firſt company had done.

The Ruſſians then are almoſt the only people who derive any great advantage from the commerce of the Caſpian. With about 100 veſſels of between forty and eighty tons burden, they go and fetch ſilk and cotton from Ghilan, carpets and fine ſtuffs from the other provinces, carrying in exchange to the Perſians, iron, ſteel, and furs.

Independently of this traffic, the Ruſſians carry on a conſiderable fiſhery on the Caſpian. In that ſea they take the ſhamai, a fiſh reſembling the herring, and the koſſa, greatly ſuperior in flavour to the roach of the ocean *. They alſo take great numbers of ſea-dogs, the ſkins of which they ſell to the Engliſh and the Dutch, making uſe of the fat in the preparation of ſoap.

* The fiſh of the Caſpian is of a taſte far more delicate than that of other ſeas. This ſuperiority is attributed to the quality of the waters, which is rather bitter than ſalt.

The

The rivers of Perſia alſo ſupply the Ruſſians with great quantities of thoſe fiſh whence the caviar * is made; a grand article of commerce, and

* Caviar, by the Ruſſians called *ikra*, an article of ſo much conſequence to the induſtry and to the palates of the Ruſſians, is prepared in the parts about the Volga, the Ural, and the Caſpian, of the roes of ſturgeons, ſterlets, ſevruga, and ſitrinas. The lump of roe is the firſt thing taken out after cutting up the fiſh. A large beluga will yield above five pood of roe; but which, on account of the quantity of viſcous matter mixed with it, is not much eſteemed. From a ſturgeon never more than thirty pound has been taken, and from the ſevruga only ten or twelve. As of the beluga-roe five eggs weigh a grain, ſo a large beluga has ſix or ſeven millions of eggs. The different treatment of the roe determines the different quality of the caviar. The firſt ſpecies is the preſſed caviar. To this purpoſe the roes are only cleanſed from the coarſeſt ſtrings and fibres, ſalted with two pound of ſalt to the pood, and ſpread out to dry in the air. This preparation in fair weather requires about ſix hours, and in cloudy weather at moſt a day. It is now immediately put into tubs. To make this ſort for ſale, it is common to take the ſpoiled roes of dead fiſh thrown upon the ſhore, or ſuch as are too greaſy for other ſorts, and even the fragments and offals that would not paſs through the ſieve for the finer kind, ſalt it in boxes, and then tread it down in tight tubs. Such caviar coſts in Aſtrakhan half a ruble the pood.—The ſeaſoned or grainy ſort is better than this. When the roe is cleanſed from the coarſer particles, it is ſhaken into long troughs, ſalted with eight or ten pounds to the pood, and well mixed with it. It is now brought to the ſieve or ſtretched net-work, through which it is ſqueezed, in order that the remaining fibrous parts may be completely ſeparated: then, like the former, it is preſſed in tubs. The pood coſts between one and two rubles; and

and without which ſcarcely any eatables are ſerved in the north.

The

---

and this ſort is the uſual food of the common people during the lents or faſts enjoined by the religion of the country: but it is too ſalt for the taſte of every one. The beſt ſort is the ſack-caviar, for the cleanlineſs of its preparation and its exquiſite reliſh. After being cleanſed it is ſteeped in brine, till the grains are quite ſoft. It is then hung up in long pointed bags, like jelly-bags, about half a pood in each, and brine again poured in upon it. When this is all drained off, the bag is wrung between the hands till all the moiſture is out. It is then ſet to dry twelves hours in the bag; after which it is trod down in tubs by a labourer in leathern ſtockings. This ſort requires the roe to be quite freſh, and is the deareſt, coſting two rubles the pood, and upwards. In winter the roe is eaten entirely freſh; and a great dainty it is. In general, the ſtandard for good caviar is, the leſs ſalt the better; but likewiſe the leſs time will it keep. The beſt caviar, as well as the beſt iſinglaſs, comes from the river Ural, where the kozaks have the beſt method of preparing them. Formerly the trade in caviar was a monopoly of the crown; and in Peter the firſt's time the contract brought him eighty thouſand rubles, in the middle of the preſent century one hundred thouſand. At preſent it is free. In the year 1764 the quantity exported amounted to forty-eight thouſand rubles, in 1768 only to forty-one thouſand. In later years the quantity exported has been more various than that of iſinglaſs. In the year 1788 it amounted to two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-eight pood, in 1783 to ten thouſand ſeven hundred and ſix pood, in 1786 to two thouſand four hundred and ſeventy-ſix pood, in 1788 to fifteen thouſand four hundred and forty-one pood. Caviar goes moſtly to Italy, (preſſed, of courſe, becauſe of the voyage,) where it is eaten by the rich in faſt-

time.

The fleet maintained in the Caſpian by Catharine was conſtructed of oaks from Kazan *, and conſiſted of three frigates, five corvettes, and a bomb-boat. Theſe veſſels were continually cruiſing along the coaſts of Perſia, and burnt all the ſhips, and even all the floats of timber which they happened to meet. Their commanders had beſides poſitive orders to ſow diſcord between the ſeveral khans, and always to ſupport the weaker againſt the more ſtrong; a method which the empreſs had found too ſucceſsful both in Poland and in the Krimea, to admit of her neglecting it in behalf of the Perſians.

In 1782 that princeſs adopted the reſolution of executing the project formed by Peter I. againſt Perſia, by extending her dominion on the weſtern ſhores of the Caſpian. The diſſenſions which continued to lay waſte thoſe fertile regions ſeemed to favour her ambitious views. But ſhe met with ſome obſtacles which ſhe had not expected.

The moſt powerful of the tyrants of Perſia was at that time the khan Aga-Mahmed. Sprung from one of the firſt families of the Koraſſan, Aga-Mahmed was ſtill in his cradle when his father

---

time. In Germany alſo, with the increaſe of luxury, it is now much more in requeſt than it was thirty years ago, when a phyſician in a publication called it a delicacy almoſt unknown.

* The environs of Aſtrakhan furniſh none at all.

and

and his brothers were ſtrangled by order of Thamas Kouli-khan *. The conqueror contented himſelf with taking precautions to prevent this infant from ever perpetuating his race: but Aga-Mahmed nevertheleſs, like the eunuch Narſes, became a warrior and a ſtateſman.

After the death of Thamas Kouli-khan, the mother of Aga-Mahmed married again, and had ſeveral other children who became the determined enemies of their brother. One of them, Murtuza Kouli-khan, thinking to procure powerful ſuccours from Ruſſia, appeared to be, with the utmoſt ſervility, devoted to that cabinet. But, in ſpite of Murtuza, in ſpite of Abulfat, ſon of Kerim-khan the laſt ruler; in ſhort, in ſpite of all his rivals, Aga-Mahmed had the ſkill to render himſelf maſter of the Ghilan, the Mazanderan, the Schirvan, and ſeveral other provinces.

The empreſs gave orders to count Voïnovitch †, commander of her ſquadron on the Caſpian, to employ all poſſible means for forming ſome eſtabliſhments on the perſian coaſts.

In July 1781, Voïnovitch ſailed with four frigates and two armed ſloops from Aſtrakhan,

* It was about the year 1738.

† Count Mark Voïnovitch was a Sclavonian by birth. Eight years after his expedition into Perſia, he ſerved in the Euxine in quality of commodore: but, happening to diſpleaſe prince Potemkin, he made him lay aſide the ruſſian uniform, and diſmiſſed him with diſgrace.

having

having on board the neceſſary troops and ammunition, and, after ſtopping to examine the iſlands of Shiloy and Ogutzin, which he found to be barren ſands and rocks, repaired to Aſterabat, the beſt port of the Mazanderan, which is the ancient country of the Mardi. Aga-Mahmed then reſided at Ferabat; where Voïnovitch preſented him his requeſt for permiſſion to eſtabliſh a counting-houſe on the coaſt. The khan, conſidering perhaps that he was not able to drive away the Ruſſians by force of arms, or rather chooſing to employ artifice againſt them, pretended to accede to the deſires of Voïnovitch.

The Ruſſians immediately ſet about conſtructing a fortreſs to defend the harbour, at the diſtance of about fifty miles from the city of Aſterabat, which they furniſhed with eighteen guns; whereof Aga-Mahmed being informed, continued his diſſimulation, but was reſolved to give them a check. He came to look at the fortreſs, admired the building, praiſed the activity of the Ruſſians, and invited himſelf to dine, with his attendants, on board the frigate of Voïnovitch.

After having merrily ſpent the day, and teſtified great friendſhip for the Ruſſians, the khan engaged them in return to come and take a dinner at one of his country-ſeats among the mountains. Thither they repaired the ſucceeding day. But they had no ſooner entered his houſe, than Aga-Mahmed cauſed them to be put in irons; at the

ſame

ſame time threatening Voïnovitch to have his head cut off, and to ſerve all his officers in the ſame manner, unleſs the fortreſs was immediately razed to the ground.

Voïnovitch, who plainly ſaw that all reſiſtance would be fruitleſs, ſigned an order, which was carried to the commandant of the fort. The cannons were re-ſhipped, and the wall broke down. This done, Aga-Mahmed ordered the ruſſian officers into his preſence; and, not ſatiſfied with loading them with ſcornful and injurious language, he delivered ſeveral of them over to his ſlaves; who, after inflicting on them every ſort of indignity, were commanded to drive them and their companions with ſcourges to their ſhips.

The court of Peterſburg revenged itſelf no otherwiſe for theſe affronts than by continuing to foment the deſſentions that were raging in Perſia. Its agents there raiſed up againſt Aga-Mahmed a rival, who ſpeedily became the moſt formidable of his enemies, and took from him the province of Ghilan. This conqueror, who was called Ghedahed-khan, profiting by the arms and ammunition ſecretly conveyed to him by the Ruſſians, ſeemed ready to deſpoil Aga-Mahmed of all his power. But the latter, finding means to corrupt the ruſſian agent Tomanofsky, and the conſul Skilitch, both reſiding at Sinſili, they betrayed Ghedahed-khan, and delivered him to Aga-Mahmed, who cauſed him to be beheaded, and

and became once more the quiet poſſeſſor of Ghilan.

In the mean time the Ruſſians affected publicly to take no part in theſe quarrels. Some time after the death of Ghedahed-khan *, prince Potemkin commiſſioned one of his officers to go and compliment Aga-Mahmed, who was then at Riatſch, the capital of the Ghilan; recommending him, at the ſame time, to ſtudy the character of the khan, and to ſound his intentions in regard to Ruſſia. The officer repaired to Riatſch, and eaſily obtained an audience of Aga-Mahmed. But, on converſing with him, he perceived him to look gloomy and thoughtful; which cauſed him to ſuſpect ſome ſiniſter deſign. Upon this, he artfully obſerved, that although he was in the ſervice of Ruſſia, he was born an Engliſhman, and that his nation was ſtrongly attached to the Perſians, with whom it carried on an extenſive commerce in the gulph of Baſſora. Suddenly the khan aſſumed a ſmiling air, ſpoke to the envoy in a gentle tone, and diſmiſſed him with preſents †.

Theſe reciprocal teſtimonies of falſe good-will were followed by a prompt aggreſſion. Murtuza-

* Some facts of inferior importance are anticipated here to prevent perplexity in the narrative. Ghedahed-khan periſhed towards the end of 1786.

† Theſe particulars are related from the mouth of the officer himſelf.

Kouli-

Kouli-khan, ſupported by the Ruſſians, attempted in 1778 to make a new incurſion into the Ghilan; but he was repulſed by khan Solyman, who commanded there in the abſence of Aga-Mahmed; and this latter loſt no time in bending every effort to the entire ſubjugation of Perſia and Georgia *. Nor was he content with this: inheriting the projects of the formidable Shah-Nadir, he wanted to make himſelf maſter of the province of Aſtrakhan, and ſhut up the Caſpian from the Ruſſians. But how could he effect this, unleſs the Turks would act in concert with him? And have ever the Turks been able thoroughly to concur with an ally in hoſtilities againſt their enemies?

The ſpringing up of a new prophet in the upper Aſia (an inſtance of ambition under a different character) might, at certain periods, have been conſidered as the indication of ſome extraordinary revolution in the eaſtern world. But the general diſpoſition of things in the preſent day is far from being favourable to the growth, in any degree, of ſuch impoſtures; and even in thoſe regions, which ſeemed at all times to have been peculiarly adapted by nature or circumſtance to the production of fanatical enthuſiaſm, checks and difficulties now occur, which prevent the former dangerous and wonderful effects from taking place.

* The Ruſſians have ſince made themſelves maſters of Georgia and Circaſſia.

The

The ſheik Manſour pretended that he was predoomed by the eternal and immutable decrees of heaven, to fill up the meaſure of divine revelation to mankind; that as he was the laſt prophet that ever was to appear, ſo he was to cloſe up and to affix the ſeal to the ordinances of providence; that he was not ſent to ſubvert the inſtitutes and doctrine of Mohammed, whoſe miſſion was equally divine with his own, but to reſtore them to their original purity, with ſuch additions and alterations as the preſent ſtate of things rendered neceſſary; that the fore-known corruptions of mankind, and of the text and doctrines of Mohammed, had occaſioned his being predeſtined from the beginning to this great and important office. As the reform of mankind was to be now general and complete, and that the obſtinacy of many infidels was too incorrigible to be wrought upon by perſuaſion, or even by miracle, ſo, in imitation of his great prototype, he adopted the uſe of the ſword, as well as of the ſpirit, for the accompliſhment of that great work. He aſſumed greater powers, as the laſt prophet, than had been communicated to the former, or to any other; for it is to be remembered, that the ſcriptures, eſpecially the old, form much of the groundwork for all mohammedan reformers and prophets.

The wide and deſolate regions bordering on the Caſpian were, from various cauſes, particularly their remoteneſs, the weakneſs and diverſity of

their governments, with the ignorance and ſuperſtition of the people, the beſt choſen ſcene for the new prophet's exhibition that perhaps the world in the preſent times could have afforded. He had accordingly made conſiderable progreſs in his undertaking before he was heard of at Conſtantinople, and then he was repreſented as being already at the head of a multitude of armed enthuſiaſts, and that he intended nothing leſs than the ſubverſion of the eſtabliſhed religion. In the preſent convulſed and diſordered ſtate of the empire, this intelligence could not but cauſe much alarm to the porte: they were not ignorant of the effect which a pretended revelation from heaven might produce in countries ſo prone to religious deluſion; and they knew that the reſtleſs temper of theſe barbarous nations rendered them at all times ready to follow any leader, without even the pretence of religion, who held out to them proſpects of war and ſpoil. The innumerable ſects into which the mohammedan religion is ſplit, and the extraordinary opinions held by many of them, ſeemed likewiſe to open the way for any bold innovator, who pretended to new lights and an extraordinary ſanctity, to accompliſh a dangerous revolution.

Orders were accordingly diſpatched to the turkiſh commanders in Armenia and the adjoining countries, to be ſtudiouſly upon their guard againſt the deſigns of the impoſtor; and at the

ſame

ſame time that they narrowly watched his motions and conduct, and endeavoured to penetrate into his real character and deſigns, to abſtain from any wanton outrage againſt him or his followers. Turkiſh divines and theologians were likewiſe commiſſioned to confer with him, to inquire into his religious opinions, and particularly into the objects of his pretended miſſion. The remoteneſs of the ſcene, with the difficulties of communication and of obtaining intelligence in theſe waſte and wide countries, whoſe limits are ſcarcely known by their immediate rulers, occaſioned long and anxious expectation at Conſtantinople for the reſult of theſe inquiries. It however at length appeared, that the prophet had given full ſatisfaction to the deputed divines on the ſubject of religion, and the orthodoxy of his principles: but what was of infinitely more importance than his religious tenets, it was at the ſame time diſcovered, that all the military fury of his zeal was directed againſt the chriſtians, they being the infidels, whoſe converſion being hopeleſs, rendered their extermination neceſſary.

This intelligence was ſoon farther confirmed, by the new ſaint's commencing, at the head of his followers, a fierce war againſt the Georgians; and they being allied with the Ruſſians, and his enmity being directed equally againſt all chriſtians, this original object of alarm ſoon became an uſeful inſtrument of the turkiſh government. For he

ſounded the alarm among the Leſghis, and all the other nations of caucaſean Tartars, (who have in all ages been among the fierceſt, braveſt, and moſt independent of mankind,) of the danger to which their religion and liberties were expoſed, through the power and near approach of the Ruſſians; and thus contributed to the forming of a general combination againſt them, at a time when the porte, from the critical ſituation of her affairs, however dangerous and fatal ſhe knew their progreſs in that quarter would be to her intereſts and ſafety, could not venture to make any direct oppoſition to their deſigns.

With a view to learn the diſpoſitions of the court of Ruſſia, Aga-Mahmed, towards the end of 1788, ſent an ambaſſador to Peterſburg, whom, in contempt of the law of nations and to the diſgrace of the ruſſian cabinet, Potemkin ſent off to the town of Krementſhuk, on the Dniepr, and he was ſtill living there in 1790 in the extremity of diſtreſs, but haughtily threatening Ruſſia with the vengeance of his maſter.

The commerce carried on by the Ruſſians with China was not leſs beneficial than that of the Caſpian. It is now about one hundred and thirty years * ſince the Siberians and the Bukharians firſt ſet up the caravans, which, croſſing chineſe

* Towards the year 1653. — The caravans employed three years in going to Pekin, ſtopping there and returning to Tobolſk.

Tartary,

Tartary, carried their commodities as far as Pekin. Theſe conſiſted in furs, for which they received in exchange gold, ſilver, precious ſtones *, ſtuffs, tea, and all thoſe objects invented by the Chineſe, and to which their induſtry, often fantaſtical, has given ſo great a degree of perfection.

The arrogance and ill conduct of the Ruſſians ſoon cauſed them to be denied acceſs to China †. They were no longer allowed to traffic beyond the frontiers of that empire; their commerce was at ſeveral periods interrupted and reſumed: at length, ſome time before the death of the empreſs Elizabeth, freſh quarrels brought on a new ſuſpenſion.

Catharine ſaw the neceſſity of reviving this commerce, and accordingly made propoſals to

* The largeſt ruby that is known to be in the world was brought from China to prince Gargarin, governor of Siberia. It came afterwards into the hands of prince Mentchikof, and is at preſent one of the ornaments of the imperial crown. See the hiſtory of Peter the great.

† The Ruſſians have often ſent embaſſies to Pekin with ſcarcely any other object than to trade. Peter I. charged Yſbrandt Ides with one of theſe embaſſies. — In 1727 the court of Ruſſia commiſſioned count Sava with another, who being a native of Raguſa, had added to his name that of Raguzinſky. Count Sava tarried ſix months and a half at Pekin, and ſucceeded in pacifying the Chineſe, who had been highly diſſatisfied with the conduct of the Ruſſians.

the emperor of China; which were agreed to by that prince, who in 1780 appointed the little town of Kiachta to be the common rendezvous of the ruſſian and chineſe merchants. The empreſs, at the ſame time, ſent an archimandrite from Moſco, with ſeveral young Ruſſians to go to Pekin to ſtudy the chineſe language. She ordered at the ſame time towns and villages to be built at ſtated diſtances as far as the frontiers of China, to which places ſhe ſent colonies, who almoſt all fell victims to the rapacity of the ruſſian governours.

In the mean time the azylum granted by the Chineſe to the Torgots who had deſerted their ſeats on the ſhores of the Volga, and the falſhood with which the Ruſſians pretended to chaſtiſe their people for crimes committed on the chineſe territory, again diſturbed the harmony that ſubſiſted between the two courts, and became for ſome time the ſubject of a correſpondence that tended only to their mutual exacerbation *. At length an agent was diſpatched in 1788 from Catharine to Pekin; and the colao Sun-ta-ſhing and a ruſſian miniſter having repaired to Kiachta in 1789, they came to a freſh agreement which

* The emperor Tchien-Long was angry that Catharine ſeemed to reproach him with being too fond of puniſhing; and Catharine could not forgive Tchien-Long for concluding one of his letters by wiſhing that heaven would grant her more wiſdom.

re-eſtabliſhed

re-eſtabliſhed a good underſtanding and commerce between the two nations *.

She alſo ſet on foot ſeveral maritime expeditions to Kamtſhatka. After the example of the Engliſh, who make voyages for the ſake of purchaſing furs on the north-weſtern coaſt of America, ſeveral ruſſian veſſels proceeded to China; where they traded with ſucceſs.

There was yet another country with which Catharine was deſirous of having commercial connections. The northern coaſts of Ruſſia, and eſpecially her eſtabliſhments in many of the iſles of the northern Archipelago, approximated her with the natives of Japan †. As we have often had occaſion in other inſtances to remark, ſo now again a favourable incident occurred to promote the deſign of the empreſs.

Some Japaneſe were ſhipwrecked in theſe unfrequented ſeas ‡, and ſaved themſelves on the coaſt of Ruſſia. They were in all ſixteen ſailors and the maſter of the veſſel. Profeſſor Laxmann, being ſome years afterwards at Irkutſk, in Auguſt 1792, brought the latter with him to Peterſburg.

* Particulars concerning this commerce may be ſeen in Tooke's view of the Ruſſian empire during the reign of Catharine II. &c. vol. iii. p. 589.

† The iſlands on which the Ruſſians have poſſeſſions, extend to within three hundred miles of Japan.

‡ The Japaneſe bark was ſtranded on Mednoï-oſtrof, or the Copper iſland.

Catharine received him with kindneſs, and gave him maſters, who, while they were teaching him the ruſſian and tartarian languages, learnt enough of the japaneſe to enable them to form ſome commercial connections. This enterpriſe has not yet been attended with any great degree of ſucceſs: but there is no reaſon to doubt that Ruſſia, ſooner or later, will ſhare in the great profits made by the Dutch at Japan *.

Though Catharine was adding to her vaſt dominions in every quarter; though ſhe appropriated to herſelf, in peace or war, all the territory on which ſhe could ſeize with impunity, ſhe was not the leſs jealous of every acceſſion of power to her rivals. She had long been particularly uneaſy at the increaſing fame of Frederic II. and the preponderance he had acquired in Europe. From the firſt partition in Poland, Frederic had daily been making encroachments on the privileges of the city of Dantzick, and preſſed it to ſuch a

* The japaneſe captain was a very intelligent man, and had brought with him a chart of the coaſt of Japan, which was ſeen to differ widely from thoſe conſtructed in Europe. The empreſs appointed the ſon of profeſſor Laxmann to conduct the Japaneſe, in a ruſſian ſhip, back to their own country, taking conſiderable preſents with him, and being accompanied by ſeveral engineers. After a ſhort ſtay young Laxmann returned from Japan, having obtained permiſſion for the Ruſſians to ſend a veſſel every year, for the purpoſe of trading with the natives under the ſame reſtrictions as the Dutch. Only five of the ſailors lived to go back.

degree,

degree, that it was almoſt obliged to ſurrender itſelf to him, or relinquiſh its commerce. Catharine was the more exaſperated at ſeeing Dantzick fall under the power of the Pruſſians, as the court of Ruſſia had long ſince itſelf formed the project of taking poſſeſſion of that town, and had only been induced to lay it aſide by the private remonſtrances that were made by the government of France to the chancellor Vorontzof *.

The magiſtrates of Dantzick were artfully invited by the miniſter Stackelberg, to implore the protection of Catharine. She immediately wrote to the king of Pruſſia with an offer of her mediation; which procedure retarded, for ſome time, the invaſion of Dantzick.

Another corner of Europe was in the mean time diſturbed by differences of an oppoſite nature. Joſeph II. had formed the deſign of opening the Scheldt. To this an oppoſition was made by the Dutch, who uſed every effort to engage Frederic to ſupport by force of arms their covetous pretenſions. Catharine on this occaſion, declared that ſhe was reſolved to ſupport the rights of the emperor of Germany †. Upon this, the

* The chancellor Vorontzof was long engaged in an epiſtolary correſpondence with Tercier, entruſted, in conjunction with the count de Broglio, with the ſecret correſpondence of Louis XV.

† In the preceeding year Catharine II. had renewed the treaty of alliance with the emperor.

Dutch,

Dutch, whoſe cannon had already inſulted the auſtrian flag, dreading an excluſion from the ports of the Baltic, adopted the wiſeſt method, of negotiating inſtead of fighting.

The public, in almoſt every part of Europe, were much intereſted in this ſubject; and the ſentiments and opinions of mankind have ſeldom been ſo much divided upon a queſtion of ſo ſimple and confined a nature as the navigation of a river.

The grounds of argument in ſupport of the emperor's claim, were very open and ſpecious. Indeed, the bare relation of the act, that an antient and reſpectable people, who had been long and early renowned in commerce, had been brought to ruin and beggary, by depriving them of their natural right to the navigation and benefits of a river which ran through their territories, ſeemed at once ſufficient to decide the queſtion in the minds of the hearers, and to unite them in a general reprobation of ſo flagrant an injuſtice. Upon the ſame principle, the deliverance of a people from ſo cruel a mark of bondage, and the reſtoration to their natural rights and former happineſs, ſeemed an atchievement ſo glorious, as to be worthy and characteriſtic of a hero. The former greatneſs, ſplendor, and opulence of Antwerp, were dwelt upon with great effect; its decline was attributed entirely to this odious meaſure, to which the Dutch were ſaid to be prompted by their

their jealouſy and avarice, in order to monopolize all commerce, and that Amſterdam in particular might riſe to greatneſs upon her ruins. With an equal view to the paſſions, and with ſtill leſs truth or juſtice, the Scheldt was magnificently repreſented as the fineſt river in Europe, as if its beauty could have any thing to do with the queſtions of right, or of political neceſſity. It may be eaſily judged, that the general and eſtabliſhed character of avidity attributed to the Dutch, with the harſh, arbitrary, and monopolizing ſpirit, which they had ever diſplayed in commercial matters, could not but operate greatly to their diſadvantage upon the opinions and prejudices of mankind.

The ſtates, however, had many ſtrong grounds of argument and fact to oppoſe to plauſible and artful repreſentations, or to prejudiced and haſtily conceived opinion. It was ſaid to be abſurd, in the preſent ſtate of things and of the world, to recur to what was called natural rights, in order to overthrow thoſe ſocial compacts between men, and political conventions between ſtates, which are the foundation and the ſecurity of all public and private property. What a picture would Europe exhibit, if all its powers were now obliged to recur to original principles, and to the laws of nature, and to relinquiſh all thoſe poſſeſſions, which fraud or force, war or treaty, through the revolutions of a long ſeries of ages, had enabled them

them to acquire! It would be to untie all the bands that unite mankind; throwing them back again into a ſtate of ſavage nature; and rendering the world a chaos of endleſs confuſion and diſorder.

It was however denied, that a river's paſſing in its inland courſe through ſome part of a prince's territories, conſtituted any ſuch natural right, when its opening to the ſea was in the poſſeſſion of another ſovereign. But, at once to do away all the pathetic declamation thrown out upon this ſubject, it was ſtrenuouſly inſiſted, that the whole courſe of the two branches of the Scheldt, which paſſed within the dominions of Holland, was entirely artificial; that it owed its formation and its exiſtence to the hands of Dutchmen; that its banks were the produce of ages of unintermitted labour; and that they were ſtill maintained by great and continual labour and expence: that if it had not been for thoſe ſtanding monuments of Dutch enterpriſe, thoſe admirable dykes which excite the aſtoniſhment of mankind, the waters of the Scheldt, ſtagnating in ſhallow lakes and immenſe marſhes, had never reached the ſea in any diſtinct or ſufficient portion for the purpoſes of navigation: that the lower Scheldt being thus originally made and ſtill preſerved by Dutchmen, as they had before created and ſtill preſerved the two provinces of Holland and Friezland, ſo it was equally their own property: that as it could

not

not even be imagined that thoſe immenſe labours were intended for the uſe of others, ſo their benefits, as well as the ſtupendous works themſelves, muſt be conſidered, upon every principle of natural right, of law, and of juſtice, as their own excluſive property, independent of all treaties whatever.

In anſwer to the tragical repreſentations, by which the degradation and fall of Antwerp from its antient ſplendor and greatneſs were charged entirely to dutch avarice and deſpotiſm, particularly in the meaſure of ſhutting up the Scheldt, it was obſerved, that the departure of foreign commerce from that city had originated from various well-known cauſes, many of them antecedent to, and all of them differing widely from, that only one which was at preſent aſſigned. Antwerp had been faſt declining for more than a century before the commencement of the troubles and wars of the Netherlands. Commerce had branched out into other channels; and Amſterdam, though long before conſiderable, had, within that period, from its ſuperior advantages, and other concurring cauſes, riſen to be the firſt commercial city in Europe. Antwerp, however, continued great and opulent; and, notwithſtanding the loſſes which it ſuſtained by its memorable ſiege, would have been ſtill conſiderable, if its ruin had not been completed by the ſame cauſes and means which deſolated Bruges, and other great cities of the Nether-

Netherlands. The deſpotiſm, cruelty, and religious perſecution of the Spaniards, obliged the merchants and manufacturers to abandon them all, and to convey their commerce and their arts, along with themſelves, to other countries. It was obſerved, as a curious circumſtance with reſpect to this ſubject, that Spain, the ſovereign of Antwerp, had been no leſs intereſted than Holland, in the meaſure of ſhutting up the Scheldt; for that, as the celebrated ſtateſman John de Wit ſays, in his memoirs, the greatneſs and opulence of that city were not compatible with the views of Spaniſh deſpotiſm.

The real cauſe, however, of the ſtates being ſtruck with ſuch apprehenſion at the demand of opening the Scheldt, was not on their ſide explicitly ſtated: as that, beſides being an acknowledgment of their fears, would alſo have preciſely pointed out the objects of their terror, and ſhewn in what manner their ruin could, with the greateſt eaſe, be accompliſhed.

The different branches of the Scheldt interſected their dominions in ſuch a manner, and had ſuch an open communication with their various other waters, that their harbours, docks, naval arſenals, many of their principal cities, and, in a great meaſure, the whole interior of their country, would lie open and expoſed to the poſſeſſor of the former; ſo that their very exiſtence ever after muſt lie at the mercy of ſuch an inmate; and they

they muſt ſooner or later expect, and ever live under the conſtant dreadful apprehenſion of becoming ſacrifices to ambition, revenge, or even caprice.

As a certain degree of marine force would, however, be neceſſary for the accompliſhment of this dangerous purpoſe, and that the emperor poſſeſſed none at preſent, report and apprehenſion ſerved to ſupply that immediate defect. It was given out, and by many credited, that as that ſovereign and Ruſſia had lately been in the habit of playing into each other's hands, with reſpect to Turkey, the Krimea, the Euxine, and the Danube, ſo they were likewiſe now in concert in the eſtabliſhment of the project concerning the Scheldt; and that the latter of theſe potent allies having failed in all her views of obtaining a port, at any price, in the Mediterranean or ocean, the former would accommodate her with the uſe of the Scheldt, as a place of arms, and ſtation for her navy. Such a report and opinion, however founded, could not but greatly heighten the diſtreſs and apprehenſion of Holland.

The teſt of war or peace announced by the emperor, without waiting the reſult of the negotiations at Bruſſels, or regarding the mediation of France, was now to be put to iſſue. Two imperial veſſels had been preparing for ſome time to make the deſtined experiment upon the conduct of the Dutch with reſpect to the Scheldt; it was

to

to determine whether they would perſevere, at all events, in the aſſertion of their ſuppoſed right, or whether they would ſink under the well-grounded apprehenſion of their great opponent's power. Every meaſure was uſed, both at Bruſſels and Paris, to induce the emperor to waive this meaſure of deciſion, and to wait the reſult of the negotiations; but he was determined in his object, and confirmed the threat of count Belgiojoſo, by declaring, that he would conſider the firſt inſult offered to his flag upon this occaſion as an act of formal hoſtility, and a declaration of war on the part of the republic.

The equipment and preparation of theſe veſſels was evidently carried on in a manner that was intended to draw the eyes of all Europe to the tranſaction, and to prepare them for the conſequences. One of theſe was to proceed down the Scheldt, from Antwerp to the ſea; and the other, up the river from the ſea, on its courſe from Oſtend to that city.

The former was checked in her progreſs by the ſalute of a broadſide from a dutch cutter, and the veſſel from Oſtend was likewiſe ſtopped in her attempt to paſs up from the ſea; the circumſtances being in general ſimilar, but that no ſhots were fired.

Every thing now tended to an immediate rupture, ſo far as the emperor's abſence at the time from

from Vienna, and the great diſtance of his armies, did not ſerve to retard that event.

As ſoon as the inſtructions from court could be received, the imperial ambaſſador was recalled from the Hague, and the negotiations at Bruſſels broken up. An army of ſixty thouſand men was under orders, and in preparation for marching from the Auſtrian hereditary dominions to the Netherlands; the troops already there amounting to about ſixteen thouſand. Great trains of artillery, and all the other apparatus of war, were in motion; and none that know the emperor's character will ſuſpect but that he was already forward in preparation for an event which he could not but foreſee was probable, and the iſſue of which he had ſo much at heart. The great diſtance of his forces from the ſcene of action was, however, an inſurmountable check to his activity. The different ſtates of the empire, whoſe territories the army was to croſs in its long march, were applied to for a conſent, which could not be well refuſed, but which was in general unwillingly granted. The countries belonging to the king of Pruſſia were of neceſſity held ſacred upon this occaſion. Nor was the emperor ſatisfied with the bare paſſage of his troops through their dominions; he called likewiſe upon the ſtates of the empire to furniſh their reſpective quotas of troops towards the ſupport of a war, which, from the late

affair on the Scheldt, he wiſhed to be conſidered as entirely defenſive on his ſide.

Nor was the republic by any means inſenſible to her danger, nor negligent in providing all poſſible means for the moſt obſtinate defence. In ſpite of her unhappy internal diviſions, her antient courage and reſolution ſeemed to revive. Though ſhe evidently dreaded the arduous and unequal conteſt, and was willing to make many ſacrifices to avoid it, yet ſhe ſeemed determined rather to hazard all things, and even to periſh in the encounter, than to ſubmit willingly to a condition with which her ruin was inſeparably involved. Agents were employed all over Germany, that nurſe of war and inexhauſtible breeder of armies, who were indefatigable in their exertions for hiring troops from thoſe princes who make it a cuſtom to barter mankind for money. The exertions were no leſs conſiderable at home, in recruiting the troops, ſtrengthening the frontiers, and putting the poſts and garriſons in the beſt poſture of defence. As the appearances of things became more alarming, and the danger ſeemed faſt approaching, they prepared for the worſt that might happen; being determined to have recourſe to the laſt deſperate refuges of defence which the nature of their country peculiarly afforded. In this determination, they were in readineſs for laying the flat and expoſed countries under water; and as the laſt reſort, took meaſures for

for ſuddenly arming the peaſants, whoſe fierce nature and characteriſtic obſtinacy, when operated upon in the defence of their native dykes, would undoubtedly have afforded ſpectacles of unuſual animoſity and horror.

In the mean time, nothing was left untried, either by the ſtates, or by the court of Verſailles, in their endeavours to divert the approaching ſtorm.

During theſe tranſactions, affairs ſeemed approaching faſt to the laſt extremity on the borders of Holland and the Netherlands.

The expoſtulations and remonſtrances of France were not capable of ſubduing the inflexibility of the emperor on the ſubject of the Scheldt. He was willing to accept the mediation of that power upon all other points of difference, and accordingly to conſent to the renewal of the negotiations, limited to thoſe objects; but the free navigation of that river he conſidered as ſo incontrovertible a right, that it was not to be ſubjected to any diſcuſſion whatever.

While all Europe contemplated this new and unexpected conteſt, and ſeveral of its powers ſeemed little diſpoſed to approve of its cauſe or principle, Ruſſia, who had ſo lately ſeduced Holland to enter into the views of her naval ambition, by leading the ſtates into the ſcheme of the armed neutrality (to which all their ſubſequent misfortunes and preſent dangers might, with no ſmall

juſtice, be attributed), now took a decided part againſt the republic, in a buſineſs with which ſhe ſeemed to have very little concern. At the ſame time that ſhe affected or aſſumed the office of being a mediator, ſhe held out to the world her fixed determination in ſupport of the emperor's claims, and an utter condemnation of the conduct of Holland in refuſing to comply with them. It was likewiſe known or believed, whether publicly declared or not, that ſhe was engaged to ſupport him with all her forces, in caſe the interference of any other power in favour of the republic ſhould render her intervention neceſſary.

The reſt of Europe was not, however, at this time diſpoſed to ſuffer the republic to become a ſacrifice to the views and ambition of theſe two great powers. The part which the pruſſian monarch muſt neceſſarily have taken in ſuch an attempt was ſufficiently obvious: and that which would be purſued by France became now not leſs apparent. The two crowns were evidently united in opinion upon this ſubject; and the long viſit which the celebrated prince Henry of Pruſſia paid at the court of Verſailles was attributed entirely to it: many ſuppoſing that plans were then formed for their future conduct and mutual operation, ſhould affairs be carried to the laſt extremities. The northern crowns, or at leaſt one of them, ſeemed to catch the alarm; and ſuch naval and military movements and arrangements took

took place in Sweden, as occaſioned the demand of an explanation from the court of Peterſburg. Even the porte, upon this occaſion, ſeemed to ſhake off its native indolence, and to pay an unuſual attention to the ſtate of european politics, ſo that it was generally underſtood from their aſpect and movements, that the Ottomans were reſolved not to miſs ſo favourable an opportunity as might now poſſibly be offered for returning the recent obligations which they owed to the emperor.

In fact, the private treaty concluded between that prince and Ruſſia in 1782, the objects of which were kept a ſecret from their neareſt friends and allies, although particularly and immediately alarming to the porte, did not fail to give much umbrage to others of their neighbours. The continual ſchemes for the aggrandizement of the houſe of Auſtria, which had been purſued or in ſome degree adopted by the emperor, and which ſeemed to keep his mind in conſtant action; the concurrence which, upon every occaſion, they received from his great ally; with the vaſt ambition and dangerous deſigns attributed to both, ſerved, altogether, to increaſe this jealouſy to a very high degree, and to extend it to no ſmall number of the european princes and ſtates. It was ſuppoſed that the ruin of Holland would be only the prelude to other pretenſions, which might be extended on every ſide, while the ſucceſs in

each would ſerve as an encouragement to farther attempts at forming new arrangements of power, and new partitions of dominion. The fate of Poland could not be forgotten in ſuch a courſe of conſideration; and the reflection might now come home to thoſe who, thinking themſelves out of danger, had paid no regard at the time to the fire which was conſuming their neighbour's houſe.

It ſeemed therefore neceſſary that ſome meaſure of union ſhould be adopted by the central and weſtern powers of Europe in order to counterbalance this great northern confederacy, and to obviate its ſuſpected deſigns, and apprehended effects. And if ſuch a meaſure were to take place, France ſeemed calculated, from her ſituation, power, intereſt in the queſtion, and other circumſtances, to be the proper, if not natural, head or centre of ſuch an union.

The negotiations for an accommodation between the emperor and Holland were, in the courſe of the ſummer of the following year, reſumed at Paris, under the auſpices of the french prime miniſter: and, towards the latter end of June, the barons de Waſſenaar and Leyden ſet out from the Hague, as deputies from the republic to the court of Vienna. The object of this deputation ſeems to have been that merely of making ſuch conceſſions on the part of the republic as might accord with the emperor's ideas of dignity, particularly with reſpect to the inſult offered to his flag;

flag; a point in which he ſeemed to think his honour ſo much concerned, that nothing leſs than ſatisfaction on that head could open the way to an accommodation.

While Catharine was ſecuring peace without the empire, and giving it to other powers, cabals and intrigues were reviving in her court. No methods were left unemployed by the diſaffected for inciting the grand duke againſt his mother, and for irritating that princeſs againſt him. His imperial highneſs generally ſpent the autumn at Gatſhina, a country ſeat diſtant about eighteen verſts from Tzarſko-ſelo. All at once a report was ſpread that he deſigned to build a town there, and to give liberty to all who ſhould come and live in it. The prince was not a little ſurpriſed to ſee the peaſants running in crowds from various parts of the empire to partake of theſe benefits. But, with great prudence, he kindly diſmiſſed them, and thus diſſipated an incipient revolt, from which undoubtedly great advantages were expected by the parties concerned.

The perſpicacity and the zeal of Bezborodko rendered him neceſſary to the empreſs; and, having ſucceeded to Panin, he ſeemed to have inherited his ſentiments. Connected with the family of Vorontzof *, he was the ſecret opponent of Potemkin,

* The two Vorontzofs are brothers of princeſs Daſhkof, and of the favourite lady of Peter III. One of them, Alex-

Potemkin, who diſdained all his enemies, openly braved them, and ſometimes made them objects of his ſport with peculiar addreſs.

Lanſkoï, beloved by Potemkin, to whom he was alſo greatly attached, became daily more dear to the empreſs. The education of this favourite had been much neglected; Catharine took the care of his improvement on herſelf. She adorned his mind with every uſeful knowledge; and he was very ſoon as diſtinguiſhable for his acquirements, and the ſuperior elegance of his manners, as he was already by the graces of his perſon. Her love for this amiable youth was ardent and ſincere: ſhe admired in him her own creation. But this ſatisfaction was not of long continuance. Lanſkoï was attacked with a violent fever, and periſhed in the flower of his age, in the arms of her majeſty, who laviſhed upon him, to the very laſt moment, all the tenderneſs the moſt paſſionate affection could inſpire.

When he was no more, ſhe gave herſelf up to deep and poignant ſorrow. The imperial apartments, from the abodes of joy, reſembled now the lonely deſert. Catharine refuſed all ſuſtenance for ſeveral days, and remained three months with-

---

ander Vorontzof, was placed at the head of the college of commerce; the other, Sergius Vorontzof, is the preſent miniſter in England.

out

out going out of her palace of Tzarſko-ſelo *. She afterwards raiſed a ſuperb mauſoleum †to Lanſkoï, in the gardens of that imperial ſeat, juſt viſible through the trees from the windows of her private apartment; and, more than two years afterwards, accidentally walking near this monument, the people of the court who were with her, obſerved her to ſhed abundance of tears ‡.

Prince

* On the firſt ſhock occaſioned by the death of Lanſkoï, the empreſs ordered herſelf to be put to bed, indifferent to life or death, being almoſt entirely abſorbed in grief. The grand duke and grand ducheſs, on hearing of this, drove immediately to Tzarſko-ſelo: but when they were arrived at the door of the bed-chamber, and their preſence was announced to the empreſs, ſhe called to them, in an altered tone of voice, not to come in: and they were obliged to return without ſeeing her.

† This beautiful little piece of architecture was conſtructed by Mr. Charles Cameron, an engliſh artiſt.

‡ The fortune of Lanſkoï was eſtimated at ſeven millions of rubles. He bequeathed it to the empreſs, which ſhe returned to the ſiſters of that favourite, reſerving only to herſelf the right of purchaſing the pictures, the medals, the library, the plate, and one landed eſtate valued at four hundred thouſand rubles, of which ſhe had made him a preſent.—One fine collection of coins, however, was irreparably loſt ſome time before. In 1780 the late Dr. John Glen King made a viſit to Peterſburg, and brought with him a collection of britiſh and ſaxon coins that had been begun by Charles I. and being ſold after the death of that unfortunate prince, it paſſed into different hands, receiving additions by its ſeveral poſſeſſors; at length being bought by a clergyman who had a taſte that way, he increaſed it by purchaſes, to the detriment of his

ſlender

Prince Potemkin took upon him to diſpel the grief of Catharine. He was almoſt the only perſon who could preſume to penetrate the ſolitude in which ſhe paſſed her hours. His influence with her increaſed from day to day; and whether from gratitude or from real attachment, ſhe reſolved, it is ſaid, to bind him to her by indiſſoluble ties, and ſecretly gave him her hand *.

ſlender income. On his deceaſe it was almoſt the only property that fell to his widow. Not able to find a purchaſer for it in England, the doctor humanely took charge of the collection, in hopes of diſpoſing of it in Ruſſia for the benefit of the relict of his friend. He was adviſed to offer it to the new favourite; and Lanſkoï, on hearing the account of it, accepted the offer, paid the money, and ordered it to his new houſe. There it was negligently placed; and ſome few days afterwards, the coins were ſeen in the hands of the children of the vaſſals that had the unfiniſhed buildings in their care, who were rolling them to and fro; in ſhort, ſome pieces fell through the floors, others perhaps found their way to the brandy-ſhop, Lanſkoï never thought of his purchaſe more, and it was entirely loſt without any inquiry being made about it.

* Undoubtedly nothing is more difficult than to prove the authenticity of ſuch a marriage. But it is affirmed by a perſon highly worthy of credit that the nieces of prince Potemkin were in poſſeſſion of the certificates of that event, and that one of them told him ſo. After all, both the empreſs and prince Potemkin being dead, this ſecret is of no more importance than that of the marriage of Louis XIV. with madame de Maintenon.

The

The bonds of wedlock were unable to fix either the taſte of Potemkin or the fancy of Catharine. He ſoon ſet himſelf free from the obligations this tie impoſes, and delegated them to a younger and more ardent favourite.

All who had ambition at court were deſirous of ſeeing the place, now vacant by the death of Lanſkoï, filled up by ſome perſonage who would allow them to ſhare in the favours dependent on it. Princeſs Daſhkof was induſtrious in her endeavours to obtain it for her ſon; and ſucceſs for a moment ſeemed to wait on her intrigues.

The young prince Daſhkof was tall, well made, and of a figure adapted to make ſome impreſſion on the heart of the empreſs *. Prince Potemkin who was aware of the meaſures employed to bring this matter about, carefully avoided any apparent oppoſition, knowing that contradiction only ſerves as a ſtimulant. Feigning on the contrary a wiſh to favour the young Daſhkof, he took greater notice of his family, with whom he had hitherto been on very indifferent terms. No one was better ſkilled in the art of obſerving and imitating whatever was ridi-

* Prince Daſhkof is now, or was lately with his regiment at Mohilef. Among a number of other accompliſhments which he poſſeſſes, he ſpeaks the engliſh language remarkably well, having had his education at Edinburgh, under the celebrated profeſſors Robertſon, Millar, Steward, &c. The prince is a fellow of the royal ſociety of London.

culous

cılous in the perſons whom he frequented; and he neglected not to make Catharine remark thoſe of princeſs Daſhkof and her ſon. The empreſs laughed heartily at his mimickry; and the next day Potemkin ſent to her, one after another, two ſubaltern officers of the guards, Yermolof and Momonof, with ſome trifling commiſſion, in order to give her an opportunity to ſee them. Catharine decided in favour of the former.

A ball was given at court. Young Daſhkof was there, and diſplayed an extraordinary magnificence. The courtiers imagined his triumph was at hand, and already paid him thoſe marks of deference which are the appendages of favouritiſm. Potemkin redoubled his attention to princeſs Daſhkof. With this ſhe was ſo delighted, that on the following day ſhe wrote him a note, requeſting him to admit her nephew the young count Butterlin into the number of his aides-de-camp. Potemkin miſchievouſly anſwered her, that all the places of aides-de-camp to him were full, and that the laſt had juſt been given to lieutenant Yermolof.

The name as well as the perſon that bore it were alike unknown to the princeſs Daſhkof. That very day ſhe became acquainted with them both, on perceiving Yermolof at the Hermitage, ſtanding behind the chair of the empreſs.

1785. It was in the height of the conteſt about the Scheldt, when the public attention was fully engroſſed,

engroſſed, and the emperor's mind ſuppoſed to be entirely occupied by that momentous ſubject, that the world was aſtoniſhed by the opening of a new ſource of jealouſy and diſcord in Germany. What rendered this new buſineſs entirely unaccountable was, that it not only ſeemed in its nature, principle, and deſign, to run directly counter to all the meaſures which that prince had hitherto purſued, and was ſtill, with no leſs apparent eagerneſs and determination purſuing, with reſpect to Holland and the Scheldt, but at once ſhut out all the avowed and imputed views, from which the conteſt was ſuppoſed to originate.

This new ſubject of alarm and contention was no leſs than the propoſed or ſuppoſed exchange of an antient and great electorate in the heart of Germany, for the auſtrian Netherlands; thoſe very Netherlands upon whoſe account the emperor ſeemed at the time on the point of encountering all the hazards of a war, whoſe conſequences (as had been well obſerved, and ſtrongly urged by the court of Verſailles) could not be calculated.

The pruſſian monarch now became, upon that great and very critical occaſion, the diſtinguiſhed and ſucceſsful guardian and protector of the rights of the german princes, and the liberties of the germanic body in general. The war which he then undertook, though not illuminated by thoſe dazzling actions which captivate the imagination, yet conſidered in its motives, with the diſintereſtedneſs which

which marked his whole conduct, through the progreſs and concluſion of the conteſt, has poſſibly ſerved to crown him with more unfading laurels, than the moſt ſplendid acts and the moſt glorious victories of his youth. The peace concluded at Teſchen on the 13th of May 1779, ſo effectually annulled the claims and pretenſions of the houſe of Auſtria upon the dominions of Bavaria, that it might be ſuppoſed to have cut off the poſſibility of any future diſcuſſion or conteſt upon that ſubject.

But though the neceſſity of apparently relinquiſhing the deſign was then predominant, yet the object preſented ſo irreſiſtible a temptation, that the deſire of its acquiſition could not be foregone. And as the ſame great obſtacles ſtill remained to the obtaining of it by force, other means were to be tried, and meaſures of another nature purſued.

Ambition and vanity ſeldom grow old, and the lure of a crown was ſuppoſed to have been ſucceſsfully held out to the elector palatine, in order to induce him to an exchange of the duchy of Bavaria, including all thoſe appendages which were left and confirmed to it by the treaty of Teſchen, for the auſtrian Netherlands, which were to be conſtituted a kingdom, under the revived denomination of Auſtraſia. Nothing could certainly have been more advantageous to the houſe of Auſtria, or more conſonant to its views

of

of ſupreme greatneſs, than this exchange. For, excluſive of the precarious tenure by which the Low Countries were held, and which was now perhaps more ſenſibly felt than at any former time, the acceſſion of ſo large and conſiderable a country as Bavaria rendered ſtill more important by its peculiar ſituation, beſides rounding and completing the auſtrian dominions, would have conſolidated ſuch a great and compacted body of power, as nothing afterwards in the empire, conſidering the diviſion and general weakneſs of its ſtates, could be ſuppoſed able in any degree to counterpoiſe.

On the other hand it would ſeem, that nothing leſs than the paſſion of filling a throne, for however ſhort a time, and the empty gratification of leaving a name enrolled in the mouldering catalogues of forgotten kings, could have induced the elector, at his time of life, and without children, to enter into a meaſure ſo diſagreeable to his ſubjects, ſo dangerous to his co-eſtates of the empire, and ſo unjuſt to his apparent heirs and preſumptive ſucceſſors, as the dominion which he was to obtain bore no adequate proportion in the great objects of extent, number of inhabitants, importance, or ſecurity, to the country which he was to give in exchange.

No ſeaſon, however, could well be choſen that was leſs favourable to the carrying of ſuch a meaſure into execution than the preſent. The attention of Europe was already much rouzed by the

the northern alliance, and by a ſucceſſion of meaſures or projects which were ſuppoſed to have ariſen from it; ſo that the more diſtant as well as the nearer powers began now to entertain no ſmall jealouſy of the conduct and views of theſe two great empires, whoſe union appeared to be ſo ſtrictly cemented, that they were ſcarcely to be conſidered in any other point of view than that of acting under the ſame common influence of deſign, and under the impulſe of the ſame common intereſt in every thing. In ſuch a diſpoſition and ſtate of circumſtances, it was ſcarcely reaſonable to expect that an innovation in the conſtitution of the germanic body, as well as in the general ſyſtem of european policy, could by any means paſs unqueſtioned; or indeed that the attempt would not be attended with much difficulty and danger.

The negotiation upon this intended barter was conducted with ſuch extreme cloſeneſs and ſecrecy, that no ſuſpicion of the deſign was entertained, even by thoſe who were the moſt immediately intereſted in the meaſure, and would be the moſt deeply affected by it, until the treaty was ſuppoſed to be already far advanced, if not abſolutely concluded. This buſineſs was likewiſe attended with the peculiar circumſtance of its exiſtence having been in the firſt inſtance abſolutely denied, and never after fully acknowledged, by the contracting parties themſelves.

A letter

A letter from the empreſs of Ruſſia to the duke of Deux-ponts, tending to induce him to an acquieſcence in the propoſed ſcheme of exchange or barter, if not a confirmation of it, was the firſt intelligence which that prince, the preſumptive heir and ſucceſſor to the elector palatine in all his eſtates, dominions, and titles, received, that any ſuch deſign was in agitation. This letter was probably received about the cloſe of the year 1784, as the king of Pruſſia was informed of the whole affair by the duke, who claimed his interference and protection, as guarantee of the treaty of Teſchen, early in the following month of January.

In whatever terms the duke's anſwer was conveyed, it was ſo ill taken by the court of Peterſburg, that the refuſal was probably very peremptory. The king of Pruſſia immediately remonſtrated ſtrongly with that court upon the ſubject, as having been a mediator of the peace at Teſchen, and being a guarantee to the treaty. The empreſs, in her anſwer, declared, that ſhe had conceived this project to be the only ſure means of preventing a war: that upon this ground ſhe very ſeriouſly wiſhed for its being carried into immediate execution: that theſe ſentiments had indeed dictated the letter written by her to the duke of Deux-ponts, inviting him, in the moſt friendly manner, to come into the ſcheme; but finding herſelf ill requited for her good offices, ſo

far as could be judged from the anſwer which ſhe received from the duke, which is of a tenor that ſhe neither can nor ſhall give any reply to, ſhe had dropped all farther concern in the buſineſs; and the empreſs declares to the king, that ſhe has no intentions to enforce the execution of this project, excepting that the parties more immediately concerned ſhould fully agree to it.

But, previous to this developement of the buſineſs by the empreſs of Ruſſia, both the courts of Munich and Vienna had thought it neceſſary publicly to contradict the reports which were ſpread upon the ſubject, and to aſſert that they were unfounded; and though the expreſſions were looſe and general, they were evidently intended to convey an idea that no ſuch deſign had exiſted. The ſtates of Bavaria were ſo exceedingly alarmed at the report, that the elector thought it neceſſary to give them ſome ſatisfaction on the ſubject. He aſſured them, in a written document, dated on the 13th of February 1785, that the reports ſpread of a pretended treaty between him and the imperial court, relative to an exchange of country, were without foundation; that the convention between him and that court, which had been lately ratified, related only to the adjuſtment of limits; and that he had already ordered an extract of that treaty, ſo far as it concerned the provincial ſtates, to be communicated to them.

Though

Though this anſwer ſeemed to afford ſome temporary ſatisfaction, yet it was ſoon conſidered as not being ſufficiently explicit; a general apprehenſion and alarm was ſpread among the people; and the order of burghers joined the nobles in the moſt preſſing ſolicitations to the elector for a farther and clearer explanation. The diſcontents excited upon this occaſion ſerved to renew, with additional force, thoſe old animoſities which, through a long courſe of mutual injuries and cruel wars, had for ages ſubſiſted between the inhabitants of Bavaria and the palatinate. This ill temper became ſo prevalent, that all the powers of diſcipline and deſpotiſm were ſcarcely ſufficient to prevent the bavarian and electoral troops from proceeding to the moſt dangerous extremities. It was even ſaid to have pervaded the elector's palace and court; and it was reported, that the very grooms could not be prevented from coming to blows in his ſtables.

Frederic II. who regarded the alliance between Auſtria and Ruſſia as highly dangerous to Pruſſia, and even to all Germany, invited the electors and the other princes of the empire to unite for the defence of the germanic conſtitution *. The king of Great Britain, as elector of Hanover, was one of the firſt who entered into the confederacy: a

* The treaty was ſigned at Berlin the 23d of July 1785.

ſtep which cauſed great diſpleaſure both to the empreſs and to Potemkin.

The court of London, deſirous of renewing its treaty of commerce with Ruſſia, ſent, in quality of miniſter plenipotentiary, to St. Peterſburg, Alleyne Fitzherbert, eſq. *, who, to the untowardneſs of circumſtances, added the miſtake of attaching himſelf to the party of the Vorontzofs and of Bezborodko. The commerce which binds Ruſſia to England is equally beneficial to both powers; and Catharine certainly had no deſire to relinquiſh it; but ſhe was not diſpleaſed at being able to give a proof of her reſentment againſt the court of London, by delaying the renewal of the treaty †.

Perhaps it may be neceſſary here to ſtate briefly in what the commerce carried on by the Engliſh with the Ruſſians conſiſts. This commerce began in the port of Archangel, which the Engliſh diſcovered about the middle of the ſixteenth century, while in ſearch of a north-eaſt paſſage to the Indies. From Archangel they went up the Dvina, proceeded over land to Moſco, and there formed connections, which they afterwards greatly extended, when Peter I. had completed the conqueſt of Livonia, and opened to them the ports of St. Peterſburg, of Reval, of Riga, and of Narva.

* Now lord St. Helens.

† That treaty had yet two years to run.

Since

Since that æra the commerce with Ruſſia is become one of the moſt lucrative in which Great Britain is engaged, and the moſt uſeful to her marine.

The Engliſh carry to Ruſſia * the products of their country, of their manufactures, and of their colonies in the two Indies, as well as the wines

* About the year 1553, in the reign of Edward VI. on the propoſal of the famous navigator Sebaſtian Cabot, a veſſel was fitted out in England for the purpoſe of diſcovering a north-eaſt paſſage to China and India, the command of which was given to ſir Hugh Willoughby, and after him to Richard Chancellor. This latter was wrecked in the bay of St. Nicholas in the White-ſea, where at that time was only a monaſtery. From this accident began the trade between the Engliſh and the Ruſſians. Tzar Ivan Vaſſilliévitch ſoon after this cauſed the harbour of the Archangel Michael to be made, granted ſeveral privileges to that nation, and at length aroſe from this connection the conſiderable mercantile city of Archangel. The commerce here ſoon increaſed, and in 1655 the commodities exported from it to England already amounted to 660,000 rubles: from 1697 to 1701 upon a yearly average 112,251l. ſterling, while the imports from England amounted only to 58,884l. ſterling. The revenue of the crown in Archangel amounted annually to about 100,000 rubles, a ſum which, according to the then value of money, was very conſiderable. The principal articles of export at that time were, potaſhes, caviar, tallow, wax, hides, hemp, feathers, tar, linen-yarn, beef, rhubarb, ſilk, (probable chineſe or perſian,) cork, bacon, cordage, leather, hogs-briſtles, &c. all therefore raw materials. Under Peter I. a great alteration in this commerce enſued: for, when he had built St. Peterſburg, he drew thither the trade from Archangel, which former city thereby became the chief commercial town of the ruſſian empire.

and the brandies of France and Spain, which they fetch from the ports of thoſe countries, and by which they not only make a conſiderable profit, but gain likewiſe the freight of their ſhips.

The Ruſſians, in exchange, give them corn, furs, iron, hemp, flax, pitch, tar, tallow, deals, and maſts, without which Europe could never fit out thoſe fleets which cover the ſeas, and often tinge them with blood. The Engliſh have moreover eſtabliſhed at Moſco, at Tula, at Kazan, at Aſtrakhan, and in ſome other towns in Ruſſia, mercantile houſes which trade to the ports of the Caſpian, and ſend their commodities into Tartary. In theſe places they have manufactories, in which the wages of the workmen are far lower than in England, and where their factors make ſails, cables, anchors, and hammered or caſt iron as well as copper.

Though entirely paſſive for Ruſſia, this commerce procures her annually a balance of a million of rubles in time of peace, and a million and half in time of war. But how great the advantage to England! What immenſe reſources it affords for the ſupport of her navy, and for the perpetual augmentation of her connections in every part of the globe!

The french ambaſſador * at Conſtantinople had inſtigated, almoſt contrary to his own inclination,

* M. Saint-Prieſt.

the

the court of Peterſburg to act in concert with that of Verſailles. This miniſter had lately been recalled. Vergennes, who was ſenſible of the neceſſity of forming ſome connections with Catharine, procured the appointment of comte de Ségur to the embaſſy of Peterſburg *. This young negotiator was peculiarly ſuited to ſo important a miſſion. To great mental endowments, he added an extenſive erudition, combined politeneſs with dignity, and the art of perſuaſion with frankneſs of character. He could not fail of being agreeable to Catharine, and of gaining the regard of Potemkin, who, with his haughty roughneſs, always knew how to appreciate real merit.

Never any french miniſter, ſince La Chetardie †, had been able to ſucceed at Peterſburg. By his ſervile compliances, Breteuil had favoured the ſchemes of Catharine, who preſently learnt to deſpiſe him: the ſolemn gravity of Beauſſet was tireſome to that princeſs: the inſignificant mediocrity of the marquis de Juigné diſguſted her; and the comte de Vérac could never obtain from her the ſmalleſt degree of confidence, becauſe he ſtammered in ſpeaking to her at his firſt pre-

* He arrived there in the month of February 1784.

† La Chetardie had aſſiſted the empreſs Elizabeth in mounting the throne, which however did not prevent him from running the riſk of being aſſaſſinated, by villians whom the chancellor Beſtuchef had hired to way-lay him on the road, and who fired at his carriage.

ſentation. The comte de Ségur repaired the miſchiefs occaſioned by his aukward predeceſſors.

The empreſs was deſirous of viſiting the famous canal of Viſhney-Volotſhok, which unites the Volga with the Ilmen lake, that again with the Ladoga, and conſequently the Caſpian with the Baltic. Prince Potemkin, Yermolof, count Bezborodko, ſeveral others of the court, the engliſh miniſter, and the ambaſſadors of France and of the empire, acompanied her on this journey.

One day the ambaſſador of France going to talk as uſual with Potemkin, found him more angry than ordinary with the court of London. Dexterouſly taking advantage of this opportunity, Ségur repreſented to Potemkin the benefit that would reſult to Ruſſia from having a commerce direct with France, inſtead of leaving to the Engliſh all the profits * which they draw from both the one and the other of thoſe powers. Prince Potemkin engaged him to commit his obſervations to paper, and promiſed to ſpeak of them to none but her majeſty. The ambaſſador

* Such nations as have no treaty of commerce with Ruſſia are obliged to pay the duties in dollars. They muſt therefore buy the ruble at 135 to 145 kopeeks the ruble, which is really worth no more than 125 paper money. The nations then that have a treaty gain twelve per cent. on the duties, which, independently of other advantages, is a conſiderable benefit. The ambaſſador obtained beſides of the court of Ruſſia a diminution on the import duties on french wines.

immediately

immediately returned to his barge; and finding nobody there excepting count Cobentzel * and Mr. Fitzherbert, who were amuſing themſelves at back-gammon, he borrowed the ink-ſtand of the latter. It was therefore with the pen of the engliſh miniſter that he drew up the plan of a treaty of commerce between France and Ruſſia. This paper being immediately conveyed to Potemkin, was communicated to the empreſs, and obtained her conſent: this done, it was faithfully

* The count de Cobentzel is a man remarkable for his talents and his urbane manners. Born in the Low-countries, where his father was long miniſter plenipotentiary from the emperor to the governor-general, the archduke Charles of Lorraine; he has all the elegant accompliſhments of that court, ſo diſtinguiſhed by its brilliancy and its politeneſs. He ſpeaks french like a Frenchman, and perhaps better than he does german. At an early age he was ſent ambaſſador to the court of Ruſſia, where he gave particular ſatisfaction to Catharine II. He is an amiable courtier and a ſkilful negotiator; the moſt laborious application ſeeming to him nothing more than amuſement. His opponents and enviers ſay, it would be well if his plans were deeper laid and leſs haſtily conducted. However, there is an eaſe and dignity in the count's manner of doing buſineſs; and it is no ſlight encomium on him that he was deemed worthy of negotiating at Campo Formio with Bonaparte, and that he did not diſappoint the expectations of his government. He is rich and is fond of pomp. At Peterſburg he was remarkable not only for his diplomatic talents and the extent of his political knowledge, but for the magnificence of his ſtyle of living. The ſerious nature of his employments has ſcarcely at all impaired his natural vivacity, and he takes great delight in cheerful company.

returned

returned to the ambaſſador, being deſired to preſent it, according to cuſtom, to the vice-chancellor Oſtermann.

On the receipt of this paper, Oſtermann, not knowing that it had already the approbation of the empreſs and Potemkin, and being entirely devoted to the Engliſh, told the ambaſſador that he could not preſume to flatter him with the hopes of ſucceſs. The ambaſſador kept ſilence. The plan, being laid before the council, was immediately approved of by all; and it was in this manner that the treaty of commerce between France and Ruſſia was brought about.

Previous to the ſigning of this treaty, Oſtermann and Bezborodko obſerved that it was expected that France ſhould declare her adheſion to the armed neutrality. A notification of it was given to the ambaſſador, who conſented, provided that the court of Peterſburg would promiſe to conclude no treaty with any other power unleſs upon the ſame conditions. This clauſe inſerted in oppoſition to the intereſts of England, retarded for a long time the renewal of the treaty ſolicited by Mr. Fitzherbert.

Ségur, at his departure from France, had mentioned the hope he entertained of concluding a treaty of commerce with Ruſſia. He was haſtily anſwered that there was no poſſibility of ſuch an event. On his writing to his court that this treaty was on foot, the count de Vergennes diſpatched a courier

to inform him that it was no more than an empty lure thrown out to him by the court of Ruſſia, and that he would ſurely bring the dignity of the king into queſtion if he acted upon it. The treaty was already concluded when the courier arrived at St. Peterſburg.

Towards the cloſe of the ſame year, a treaty of commerce was concluded with the emperor, which afforded great advantages to his ſubjects, who, beſides their being in general placed upon a footing with the moſt favoured nations, were granted ſeveral peculiar privileges. Among theſe was the clauſe which granted them an exemption from all duties in the port of Riga, and which placed them in all reſpects upon the footing of native inhabitants in that city. In general, however, the advantages were reciprocal; ſuch as in lowering the duties upon hungarian wines on one ſide, and thoſe upon leather, hides, and other commodities, which might in a good meaſure be conſidered as ſtaple, upon the other. Upon the whole, the treaty ſeemed evidently calculated to eſtabliſh the eaſieſt poſſible intercourſe, with the moſt intimate and laſting connections, between the ſubjects of both empires; ſo that, though the terms of the treaty limited its duration to twelve years, it appeared that the mutual friendſhip which it was to produce among the people was intended to be hereditary. Upon this principle, ſeveral cities and trading towns in both empires were placed upon

upon the footing of open markets, where the foreign inhabitant, or even temporary reſident, on either ſide, was to enjoy a ſort of denizenſhip, and to poſſeſs the ſame ſecurity and advantages in trade with the native. The contracting parties likewiſe particularly bound themſelves to a ſtrict adherence to the terms and principles of that regulation or compact of which the empreſs had been inſtitutreſs in the late war, and which has been ſo well known under the denomination of the armed neutrality; and which, though now of ſome ſtanding, ſhe ſtill ſeemed to regard with all the predilection which novelty gives to a favourite ſcheme.

The treaty of commerce with France was likewiſe at this time concluded. Similar negotiations were at the ſame time in train with ſeveral other nations. Yet, with this prevalent diſpoſition to the forming of new connections in trade, the old treaty of commerce with England (which had ſo long been conſidered as the moſt favoured nation, and entitled to peculiar privileges in Ruſſia) was now ſuffered to expire, nor had it yet been renewed. The Engliſh had many grounds, without reckoning political cauſes or motives, whereon to ſupport their claims to peculiar favour and privileges in Ruſſia. Among others, it is not to be forgotten, that the Engliſh were not only the firſt people who ever opened a commerce with Ruſſia by ſea, but that they were the firſt who diſcovered her at all poſſeſſing an acceſſible ſea-coaſt. To them,

them, therefore, Archangel owed her riſe from a poor fiſhing village to be the great emporium of northern trade: to that cauſe were the adjoining deſert provinces indebted for the degrees of culture, improvement, and civilization, which they received; and the whole empire, for thereby obtaining a ready vent for their own goods and an eaſy ſupply of the numberleſs European commodities which they wanted.

But the empreſs ſeemed to be faſt departing from that line of policy which had been ſo long generally purſued by her predeceſſors as well as herſelf, in their conduct with reſpect to England and France. The friendſhip ſhewn, and the effectual ſervice done by England in that war againſt the Ottomans, which covered her reign with glory, and from which Ruſſia derived ſuch vaſt acquiſitions of territory and ſo great an extenſion of at leaſt apparent power, was but ill returned by the latter in her ſubſequent conduct, at the time that Great Britain was oppreſſed and nearly overborne by the greateſt combination of hoſtile power which had been formed againſt any ſingle ſtate in modern times. The ſcheme of the armed neutrality was formed upon principles as unfriendly to England, and, intentionally, if not actually, as inimical to her intereſts, as any thing ſhort of abſolute hoſtility could well be; nor did it afford much leſs encouragement to her numerous enemies, nor depreſſion to herſelf, (for friends

ſhe

ſhe had none,) than an actual declaration of war from Ruſſia would have done.

Indeed the wiſdom of the policy adopted by Great Britain in that ruſſian and ottoman war was much queſtioned, and her conduct no leſs cenſured, at the time, by not a few who were well acquainted with the general politics of Europe, as well as with the intereſts of its reſpective ſtates. They contended, that ſhe departed from the antient principles, as well as the ſtrait line of her policy, in encouraging or admitting Ruſſia to take any hoſtile ſhare in maritime affairs, without the limits aſſigned to her by nature in the Baltic; but that to lead her by the hand, as it were, from the bottom of the gulf of Finland to the extremities of the Mediterranean, and there to aid and encourage her in acquiring poſſeſſions which might enable her to eſtabliſh a formidable naval force in thoſe central ſeas, which would afford her an opportunity of continual interference in the concerns of the ſtates of Europe, was repreſented as ſuch a violation of all the obvious principles of policy, that it ſeemed to partake more of the raſh predilection of an individual, than of thoſe cold but comprehenſive maxims which ſhould regulate the conduct of ſtates, and which ſhould look as fully to future contingencies as to preſent effect.

The coincidence of views and deſigns between Ruſſia and the houſe of Auſtria had drawn the bands of their union ſo cloſe, that whatever excited

cited jealouſy or diſſatisfaction in the one was ſure to operate no leſs powerfully upon the other; a circumſtance by no means tending to render the ſudden and extraordinary friendſhip which had ſprung up between them the more pleaſing to other ſtates. This was fully exemplified in the haſty and uncalled-for ſentence, without being authorized as a judge or mediator to interfere, which Ruſſia pronounced againſt Holland on the affair of the Scheldt. The part taken by the king of Great Britain as elector of Hanover, in his acceſſion to the germanic league, was, without queſtion, the cauſe of diſtaſte with both theſe formidable powers towards England: it was reported, and probably not without foundation, that the court of Peterſburg was no leſs zealous or urgent than that of Vienna, firſt in its endeavours to prevent the acceſſion to that league, and then in uſing every poſſible means which could induce the king to a renunciation of it. The failure in both produced ſuch effects as were to be expected from the character and reſpective ſituation of the parties.

It is not, however, to be forgotten, that the commerce with England is to the full as eſſential to Ruſſia as to the former; that a very conſiderable annual balance, in money, is gained by her from England on that trade; that no merchants, with ſmaller capitals or leſs commercial ſpirit than the

the Engliſh, could or would adventure the large ſums of money which they conſtantly and neceſſarily advance long before the period of a return, in order to invigorate the manufactures, to ſet the people to work in a wide and poor country, and to enable the ſmall traders to bring the goods, whether ſtaple or manufacture, from their reſpective and remote diſtricts, to market; and that, without this eſſential pecuniary aſſiſtance, a conſequent decreaſe of induſtry and product muſt inevitably take place, trade and manufacture would languiſh, and whatever there was would become a monopoly in the hands of a few opulent natives, whoſe avarice would encumber it with ſuch obſtructions as would bring it to nothing. The advantages being thus reciprocal, the evil of any interruption to the long-eſtabliſhed commerce between the two countries (if ſuch it really would be to England, which is a queſtion of much doubt) is likely to cure itſelf; and things, if not carried too far, will probably, in defiance of caprice or ill-humour, as in other caſes of improper reſtrictions on trade, return to their natural channel. Commerce once loſt is with great difficulty recovered; and it happens well to mankind in general, that there are but few products confined entirely to any one country. Our countrymen and old fellow-ſubjects the Americans would joyfully ſupply the place of Ruſſia in

many reſpects, and thoſe articles in which they are yet deficient might be procured in the intermediate time.

Ere ſhe returned to her reſidence, Catharine made a viſit to Moſco, and was there leſs unfavourably received than ſhe had before been on ſimilar occaſions. Time had almoſt effaced the remembrance of her uſurpation. Among the perſons who appeared at her court was Gudovitch, who was eaſily diſtinguiſhed, by the extreme ſimplicity of his dreſs, from the crowd of courtiers beſpangled with ſtars, croſſes, and badges of knighthood. His preſence alone called up the image of Peter III. in every breaſt.

Counteſs Romanovna Vorontzof had been long recalled from exile, and was married to admiral Palianſky. The empreſs never invited her to court, but ſhe ſent for her daughter and admitted her into the number of the maids of honour; whether from compaſſion to the mother, or from kindneſs to the family of the Vorontzofs, is uncertain.

The ſpirit of toleration that animated the whole of Catharine's adminiſtration, was a very remarkable and almoſt ſingular phænomenon in a deſpotic government. Notwithſtanding all oppoſition, the empreſs was true to the reſolution ſhe formed at the commencement of her reign; and, from that moment to the day of her death, not one inſtance occurred of a human being ſuffering, in any re-

ſpect whatever, on account of his religious opinions *. Not only the conquered provinces were protected in the free exerciſe of their religion, but lutherans, calviniſts, moravian brethren, papiſts, mohammedans, heathens, and people of all countries and perſuaſions, might aſpire to any poſt under government, and hold any civil or military employment or dignity, if they were but worthy, or deemed worthy of it. The intolerant of more poliſhed nations might go to the provinces of Eſthonia, Livonia, Finland, and Ruſſia, to take leſſons of moderation and chriſtian forbearance. But at Peterſburg the general and peculiar feature in the public character is toleration; a virtue which, in ſome ſenſe, has long ſince taken root in the nation at large, but in the reſidence, from the confluence of ſuch numbers of people of various perſuaſions and the moſt diverſified ſyſtems of faith, of the moſt diſſimilar manners, cuſtoms, opinions, and prejudices, has acquired ſo general and extenſive a ſway, that certainly it is not eaſy to find a ſpot

* The empreſs, on all occaſions, evinced great lenity of diſpoſition towards heretics. "Poor wretches!" ſhe once ſaid, ſmiling, "ſince we know that they are to ſuffer ſo much and "ſo long in the world to come, it is but reaſonable that we "ſhould endeavour by all means to make their ſituation here "as comfortable to them as we can." It was, however, as much as ſhe could do to ſcreen the rev. M. Samborſky from the fury of the monks for appearing without a beard, and in the ordinary dreſs of an engliſh clergyman, on his return from a reſidence of ſeveral years in England.

of

of earth upon the globe, where, in this reſpect, a man may more quietly paſs his days than at St. Peterſburg. It is to be underſtood, moreover, that the word "toleration" is not here confined to that narrow meaning in which it is uſually taken in ſpeaking of an extorted and commanded forbearance in matters of religion, or of the permiſſion for the weaker party to exiſt by a ſtated law. The idea here connected with the term includes a voluntary and univerſally diffuſed forbearance, in every place, and towards every perſon, his manner of thinking and acting. It therefore comprehends not only religious, but alſo political and ſocial toleration, and is remarkable, not as the characteriſtic of the form of government, but as entirely that of the public *.

That religious toleration prevails in Ruſſia appears plainly hence, that the great and extenſive liberties which the tolerated ſects of religion enjoyed under Catharine's protection, no where, either among the populace or the higher claſſes, never even among the clergy, excited the ſmalleſt diſcontent or rivalſhip. Prelates of the greek church lived with the religious teachers of other confeſſions of faith in the moſt friendly and familiar intercourſe, and invited them to their tables and converſe †; ruſſian popes, when not in function

* Storch, Gemælde von Peterſburg, vol. ii. p. 504.

† The writer of this note recollects with particular pleaſure

function themſelves, occaſionlly frequented the worſhip of the proteſtants, proſecuted their ſtudies in Holland, England, and Germany, where they ſometimes attended theological lectures. One inſtance even occurred of a reſpectable ruſſian clergyman giving his daughter to be educated by a lutheran preacher. Among the laity of the greek ſect of religion, this compatibility naturally proceeds farther. They appear not only as invited witneſſes and ſponſors on ſolemn occaſions, but often, in the congregations of the foreigners, readily contribute to the ſupport of their churches and ſchools, put their children to be educated by foreigners, and intermarry with them without heſitation, to whatever communion they may belong. In ſocial intercourſe never was any trace of religious party ſpirit diſcernible. Converſations in regard to differences in religion were ſeldom heard; debates on ſubjects of that nature, never.

---

the agreeable hours he has paſſed at the monaſtery of St. Alexander Nefsky, with that excellent and amiable metropolitan and archimandrite Gabriel archbiſhop of St. Peterſburg and Novgorod; alſo with Plato archbiſhop of Moſco, Eugenius biſhop of Kherſon, Shezronchevitch the catholic archbiſhop of Mohilef, Pamphilief her majeſty's confeſſor, and numbers of the parochial clergy: nor can he ever forget the hoſpitable reception and entertainment he received, on a journey in the depth of winter, from the biſhop of Kargapol, at his monaſtery on the banks of the Svir.

Examples

Examples of this amiable virtue would have turned to the diſgrace of foreigners, had they not ſtrove to follow them. But alſo among theſe a mutual toleration and indulgence prevailed, ſuch as is but rarely ſeen even in the moſt enlightened countries. Clergymen of all religions lived in the greateſt harmony, for the moſt part on an intimate footing. For ſeveral years the reformed and lutheran preachers held weekly meetings, in order to confer on matters of religion and the exerciſe of their duties, and to keep up their union by familiar converſe *. This laudable circle was alſo viſited at times by ſome of the catholic and ruſſian clergy. Not many years ago, when the place of preacher to the german reformed congregation was vacant, the librarian of the academy of ſciences †, who was a lutheran and not in orders, for a long time delivered diſcourſes from their pulpit; and the engliſh chaplain, on ſimilar occaſions, has often exhorted the french calviniſt congregation on the great feſtivals of the church ‡. It was not unuſual for lutheran preachers to adminiſter the communion to the reformed, and preachers

* Alternately at each other's houſe. They conſiſted of Mr. Martin Luther Wolff, M. Lampe, M. Grott, M. Reinbott, M. Krokius, M. Reuter, and the engliſh chaplain.

† M. Buſſe, editor of the Peterburgiſche Journal, and other works.

‡ Properly ſpeaking, it was on the day after theſe feſtivals; otherwiſe it would have been impoſſible.

of the latter perſuaſion have delivered funeral ſermons in lutheran churches. Nay, it once happened that a lutheran preacher was ſponſor to a catholic child: as he might eaſily, ſince the catholic prieſt omitted thoſe queſtions to which the other, according to the ſyſtem of his church, could not anſwer in the affirmative. Foreigners of all ſects of religion contracted marriages with each other and with Ruſſians, without attracting the ſlighteſt remark. For his religious opinions, in ſhort, however extraordinary, no man had any thing to apprehend from the government or his equals, if he did not attempt to force them upon others, or ſeek to make proſelytes. A great part of the foreigners even lived without profeſſing themſelves of any eccleſiaſtical connection; but no one ever ſet himſelf up as an inquiſitor into the faith of theſe independents, and none troubled themſelves about them.

The empreſs, not ſatisfied with having appointed a catholic archbiſhop, and eſtabliſhed a ſeminary of jeſuits at Mohilef, and with having ſupported iſlamiſm in the Krimea, ſhe gave to her people almoſt every year ſome ſolemn inſtance of the protection ſhe granted to the liberty of worſhip. On the day of the benediction of the waters, her confeſſor, by her orders, invited to his houſe the eccleſiaſtics of all communions, and gave them a grand entertainment, which Catha-

rine

rine called the Dinner of Toleration *. Accordingly this year, at the ſame table were ſeated, the patriarch

* Ivan Pamphilief, her majeſty's confeſſor, invited the clergy of the ſeveral communions in Peterſburg to dine with him annually, on the 6th of January; who generally met in a company of fifteen or ſixteen different denominations, all in the ſeveral habits of their church. At theſe agreeable meetings, his eminence Gabriel, metropolitan archbiſhop of Novgorod and St. Peterſburg, always preſided. Pamphilief did the honours of the table with that hoſpitality and ſuavity of manners for which the Ruſſians are ſo famous among all that viſit their country. When wines of various ſorts were ſerved round on a ſilver, the before-mentioned prelate once obſerved, with a ſenſible alluſion to the occaſion: "Theſe wines "are all good; they differ only in colour and taſte."—The perſons preſent at one of theſe dinners, as an example of the reſt, were: Gabriel, metropolitan; Innocentius, archbiſhop of Pſcove and Riga; Eugenius, archbiſhop of Kherſon, the famous tranſlator of Virgil into greek hexameter verſe; Ivan Pamphilief, the empreſs's confeſſor: all members of the holy ſynod. Other ruſſian clergy were: Innocentius, archimandrite, and rector of the gymnaſium at the monaſtery of St. Alexander Nefsky; Antonius, archimandrite at the imperial corps of noble land-cadets; Baſilius, protopope at the marine cadet corps; Andrew Samborſky, protopope of St. Sophia, formerly chaplain to the embaſſy at London; Nectarius, monk at the greek gymnaſium; Sergius, monk at the imperial academy of arts; Sergius Livitof, pope of the imperial chapel; Ivan, chaplain at the imperial ſeminary for young ladies; Matthew, chaplain at the artillery and engineer cadet-corps: Baſilius, chaplain at the imperial academy of ſciences; Baſilius, pope of the church of the annunciation; Stackæus, chaplain at the imperial noble land-cadet-corps; Joſeph, deacon at the ſame. Lutheran preachers: Joachim Chriſtian

patriarch of Gruſinia or Georgia, the archimandrite of St. Peterſburg, the biſhop of Polotſk, the biſhop of Pſcove, a catholic biſhop, a prior

---

Grott, paſtor of the Catharine church; Jeremiah Lewis Hoffmann, at the land-cadet-corps; Emanuel Indrenius, paſtor of the Swediſh church; John Henry Krogius, paſtor of the Finns church; John George Lampe, alternate preacher at the Peter-church; Thomas Frederic Theodore Reinbott, paſtor of the Anna-church; Martin Luther Wolff, alternate preacher at the Peter-church; Daniel Frederic Zachert, preacher at the artillery and engineer corps. Miniſters of the reformed churches: John David Collins, paſtor of the german reformed church; N. Manſbendel, paſtor of the french reformed church; William Tooke, chaplain to the britiſh factory; Mr. Reuter, the dutch reformed preacher; Chriſtian Frederic Gregor, paſtor of the congregation of the unitas fratrum. Roman catholic clergy: Sergius Krachinſky; Petrus Stankievitch; Hieronymus Beroldingen; Johannes de Ducla; Marius Dormagen; Leopold Lafanky. Armenian clergy: Macarius Koſkumof; Stephanus Loriſmilikof; Nikita Tſcherkeſof. Sometimes were preſent tartar moulas and kirghiſtzi prieſts; biſhops and prieſts from the greek iſlands, from Valakhïa, Moldavia, and the worthy abbé Guadalupe from Mexico. At the concluſion of the repaſt, which was very ſumptuous, the metropolitan uſually ſaid, with a loud voice, either in ruſs or latin, "Glory to God in the higheſt!—"On earth peace.—Good will towards men!" Which done, the reſt of the evening was ſpent in agreeable and ſometimes facetious diſcourſe, over a deſſert of exquiſite fruit and the choiceſt wines. The gueſts talked to one another in ruſs, german, french, italian, &c. as it might happen to ſuit. But the general converſation was carried on in latin.—The whole of the expence was defrayed by the empreſs, and it was continued for ſeveral years.

of

of the ſame religion, franciſcans, jeſuits, an armenian prieſt, lutheran preachers, calviniſts, and the engliſh clergyman: in ſhort, here were prieſts of no leſs than eight different forms of worſhip. It has been calculated, that the offices of religion are performed in Peterſburg in fourteen different languages.

Ever ſince the commencement of her reign, Catharine had laboured with unremitted aſſiduity in diffuſing inſtruction among her people. She had already, as we have ſeen, founded houſes of education in ſeveral towns. She now took up the reſolution of eſtabliſhing them in like manner in various parts of the country. To this end a commiſſion of public inſtruction was erected, at the head of which was placed her former favourite Zavadofsky, who, without reſuming his office in that capacity, was however taken again into diſtinguiſhed notice, and had been appointed ſecretary of the cabinet, and governor of the Lombard, or loan bank.

This being an eſtabliſhment of ſo ſingular a nature, deſerves a little further mention. The empreſs, reverſing the uſual order of things, inſtead of borrowing money from her ſubjects, now became the great money-lender of the empire. Upon this principle ſhe opened a bank, the capital of which conſiſted of thirty-three millions of rubles; and was empowered to emit bills, with the currency of money, to the amount of a hundred

dred millions more; (which, at the loweſt evaluation of the ruble at that time, amounted to twenty millions ſterling;) but it was particularly reſtricted from ever exceeding this prodigious emiſſion of paper. Of the capital fund, twenty-two millions were to be lent to the nobility for the term of twenty years, upon mortgages on their eſtates, at an intereſt of five *per cent.* beſides a payment of three *per cent.* which was to be applied annually towards the diſcharge of the original debt. The mortgages were not to include the whole eſtate; but ſuch a number of villages, with the peaſants appertaining to them, as ſhould appear to the directors a ſufficient ſecurity; the male peaſants to be eſtimated at forty rubles per head, the females at thirty, well-grown boys and girls at twelve. The mortgaged eſtates were not ſubject to confiſcation; but heavy pecuniary mulcts were to ariſe upon any delay in paying either the five *per cent.* intereſt, or the three *per cent.* which is allotted to the diſcharge of the principal; and if theſe mulcts be not ſufficient to remedy the contumacy or neglect, the directors were to take the adminiſtration of the eſtate into their own hands. Four periods were ſtated in the courſe of the term, at any of which the borrower might redeem his eſtate by paying off the reſt of the debt.

The remaining eleven millions of the capital were deſtined to the encouragement both of foreign

reign commerce and of the internal trade of the empire, by being lent out to merchants and retail dealers for the term of twenty-two years, at only four *per cent.* intereſt, with the ſame annual application of three *per cent.* towards the diſcharge of the principal. The bank was likewiſe to act as an inſurance office with reſpect to fire; but the houſes muſt be built of brick or ſtone; and all foreigners, as well as natives, were admitted to the privileges of depoſiting their money in it, and of having her majeſty's imperial word pledged to them as their ſecurity.

In the commiſſion for the normal ſchools, after Zavadofsky came the learned Æpinus * and Paſtukof †, private ſecretary to the empreſs. The other members of the commiſſion were perſons of no conſequence, admitted through Zavadofsky's intereſt.

The commiſſion was much divided in opinion touching the manner of inſtituting the normal ſchools, ſo as to fulfil the intentions of the empreſs. Æpinus, who was apprehenſive leſt obſtinacy and ignorance ſhould prevent the execution of the project, adviſed the adoption of the auſtrian

* Æpinus had been preceptor to Paul Petrovitch. He is a man not leſs diſtinguiſhed by his virtues than by his extenſive erudition. He has publiſhed ſeveral pieces on the mathematics, and a theory of the loadſtone, much eſteemed.

† Paſtukof was likewiſe employed in the education of the grand duke Paul.

method;

method; and after much reſiſtance, his opinion was agreed to. He was undoubtedly aware of the defects in the auſtrian practice; but he thought better to erect imperfect ſeminaries, ſuſceptible of progreſſive correction, than to have none of any kind.

The empreſs then propoſed a variety of queſtions to Joſeph II. concerning the normal ſchools of Auſtria: in conſequence of which the emperor ſent Yankovitch to her, as a man qualified to impart to her the information ſhe required. Yankovitch, an old country ſchoolmaſter, deſtitute of all talents, was no ſooner arrived at Peterſburg, than he was decorated with the title of counſellor of ſtate, appointed director of the normal ſchools, and aſſeſſor to the commiſſion of public inſtruction. He became, at the ſame time, the flatterer of Zavadofsky and the antagoniſt of Æpinus.

The importance attached by the empreſs to her commiſſion of public inſtruction was ſuch, that ſhe was perpetually employed in ſending notes to them, communicative of her ideas for bringing to due perfection theſe normal ſchools. Moreover, ſhe attended them herſelf while the leſſons were performing.

A learned German *, member of the academy

* A native of Hanover, named Bachmeiſter, who compoſed the only accurate work on the geography of Ruſſia that ever appeared.

of

of ſciences, conſented to be profeſſor of geography and hiſtory in the ruſſian language: a very fortunate circumſtance; as no Ruſſian would have been capable of it. Catharine, being preſent one day, with ſeveral of her courtiers, at a lecture which the academician was delivering to the ſeveral tribes that inhabit Siberia, after liſtening to him with fixed attention, ſhe beſtowed great commendation on him, both for his knowledge and his zeal. She afterwards propoſed an objection to ſome of his obſervations; to which he replied in the moſt ſatisfactory manner. Zavadofsky and ſome others, unaccuſtomed to ſee a literary man utter an opinion contradictory to that of the ſovereign, ſeemed to take fire at this great inſtance of preſumption: but the empreſs was eager to acknowledge that ſhe had been led into a miſtake; and returned thanks to the academician for having rectified it with ſo much ability. Obſerving, at the ſame time, the diſpleaſure of Zavadofsky, ſhe embraced the opportunity offered her by the moment of his attending her to the carriage, to order him to repeat her thanks to the profeſſor. This, however, did not prevent the preſident of the board of inſtruction from puniſhing this worthy man for his courage, by turning him out of his place, and even out of his lodgings. Theſe particulars may perhaps appear of little conſequence; but every thing that tends to the exhibition of

perſonal

perſonal character is always fit matter for biography.

A victory claimed by Ruſſia was pretty well authenticated by the capture of a tartar khan, two of his ſons, and a nephew, who were all brought priſoners to Peterſburg. This action was, however, acknowledged to have been very ſevere; and it was owned, that in the beginning the ſhock fell ſo heavily upon the regiment of Aſtrakhan, that it was defeated, ruined, and its colonel killed.

In the latter part of the year 1785, great havoc was made and execution done among the kuban Tartars, by the Ruſſians. It would ſeem that the whole nation had been either ſubdued, cut off, or totally ruined, by the deſtruction of their villages, and the loſs of their flocks and herds at the approach of winter. Brigadier-general Apraxin and a colonel Nagel diſtinguiſhed themſelves greatly about this time, either againſt the kuban, or ſome other nations of Tartars; for, from the looſe accounts that were always publiſhed of theſe tranſactions, we cannot pretend to aſcertain dates, places, or circumſtances. It appears, however, that colonel Nagel had the honour of being the firſt who defeated the new prophet, ſheik Manſour, and his adherents; who, being diſappointed in the ſuccour which he had taught them to expect from heaven, were doomed to a ſore conviction,

viction, that their fanaticiſm was no proof whatever againſt the ruſſian bayonets. The prophet fought boldly on foot, at the head of ſeven or eight thouſand of his followers, who were in the ſame ſituation (which evidently ſhews that they were not Tartars); and his own reliance on the divine aid appears to have been ſo weak, that as a ſubſtitute he employed his invention in the conſtruction of ſome ſort of rolling machines, which in their approach to the enemy they puſhed on before them, as a cover from their fire. But the ruſſian foot ruſhing on furiouſly with their bayonets, and the cavalry falling in pell-mell upon the wings and rear, this rabble was ſoon routed, and purſued with unremitting ſlaughter. The impoſtor was wounded, but had the fortune to eſcape.

1786. Yermolof had arrived at the pinnacle of favour; and he was thruſt from it by his own imprudence. This favourite, tall, fair complectioned, and of a figure declarative of a ſoul that could not be rouzed from apathy, was jealous to an extreme. He preſently behaved ungratefully to prince Potemkin, to whom he owed his fortune. He eagerly laid hold of every opportunity that offered to injure him; and it was only in oppoſition to him that he defended the unhappy khan Sahim-Gueray, the payment of whoſe penſion was cruelly neglected. The empreſs, who became every day more indulgent to her lovers, ſhewed ſome coolneſs to Potemkin, and even to the ambaſſador

ambaſſador of France, whoſe intereſt at court gave equal offence to Yermolof.

Bezborodko, Alexander Vorontzof, and ſome others of the court, contributed, by their inſtigations, to exaſperate the favourite. Yermolof had an uncle named Levaſhef, whom Potemkin had diſmiſſed from the ſervice with diſgrace, in conſequence of a quarrel at play *, in which this Levaſhef had the wrong ſide of the queſtion.

* Potemkin played enormouſly high, but always generouſly. — Being at Mohilef, where that brutal Paſſick was commandant, who had been raiſed to a general's rank in reward for the part he had taken in the dethronement of Peter III. he pointed at pharao; Paſſick, who cut, had the effrontery to try to ſlip away a card. Potemkin perceived it, took him by the collar, and gave him about a ſcore of cuffs in the face; after which he ſet out for Peterſburg. All that were preſent at this ſcene looked upon Paſſick as a loſt man. But having a daughter who was maid of honour to the empreſs, and who moreover was very handſome, ſhe eaſily obtained the delinquent's pardon. Potemkin was often hurried away by his paſſions. He once ſtruck prince Vaſſili Dolgoruky under pretence that this prince took the part of general Kretſchetnikof; but the real cauſe of his anger was, that, being fond of the princeſs Dolgoruky, ſhe had reſiſted his importunities. He alſo ſtruck prince Volkonſky, becauſe, while at table, that prince clapped his hands at ſome witticiſm from this deſpotic favourite. Prince Potemkin roſe up, took him by the collar, gave him ſeveral blows with his fiſt, ſaying, "What! you applaud me as if I were a buffoon!" Then, turning to the auſtrian general Jordis, who was alſo at table: "There, general," ſaid he, "that is the way to treat this ſort of ſcoundrels."

Yermolof

Yermolof complained of it to the empreſs. Potemkin being reproved by her majeſty, felt himſelf ſo hurt by it, that he haughtily ſaid to her:—"Madam, there is but one alternative, you muſt "either diſmiſs Yermolof or me: for, ſo long as "you keep that white negro*, I ſhall not ſet "my foot within the palace."—The ſame day Yermolof received orders to travel. Momonof ſucceeded him.

Theſe intrigues were ſcarcely heard of beyond the precincts of the court: and Catharine's love of glory was univerſally known.

The learned profeſſor Pallas, during his travels into the inner parts of Ruſſia, had collected a great number of natural curioſities, and by this means had formed a valuable cabinet. The empreſs purchaſed it of him at a very round price; as ſhe had alſo ſome years before purchaſed the library of d'Alembert and that of Voltaire †.

Several

* Potemkin called Yermolof by that name, becauſe he was ſo extremely fair.

† Voltaire had not long been dead when Catharine commiſſioned her correſpondent at Paris to buy for her the library of the author of "Mahomet." Madame Denis, who had inherited that library, told the correſpondent that ſhe would not ſell it, but that ſhe would willingly make her homage of it to the empreſs. Upon this her majeſty wrote her the following letter:

"Peterſburg, Aug. 15, 1778.

"I juſt now learn, madam, that you conſent to make a "ſurrender to me of that precious depoſit left you by your

Several travellers had at various times, by her orders, traverſed the northern Archipelago, and the remoteſt of the ruſſian provinces. In the year

---

" late uncle, that library which ſouls of ſenſibility will never
" behold without recollecting that this great man had the art
" of inſpiring mankind with that univerſal benevolence, which
" all his writings breathe, even thoſe of mere entertainment,
" becauſe his ſoul was deeply penetrated with it. No man
" before him ever wrote like him: to future generations he
" will be both an example and a rock. To equal him, genius
" and philoſophy muſt unite in one perſon with literature and
" entertainment; in a word, he muſt be M. de Voltaire. If,
" with all Europe, I have taken part in your grief, madam,
" for the loſs of that incomparable man, you have entitled
" yourſelf to participate in the grateful returns I owe to his
" writings. I am, indeed, extremely ſenſible to the eſteem
" and the confidence which you ſhew me. It is highly flatter-
" ing to me to ſee that they are hereditary in your family. The
" generoſity of your behaviour is your ſecurity for my favour-
" able ſentiments in regard to you. I have written to Mon-
" ſieur de Grimm † to deliver to you ſome inconſiderable teſti-
" monies of it, which I deſire you to accept.

" CATHARINE."

Her majeſty had written on the cover: — " For madame " Denis, niece of a great man who loved me much." At the concluſion of this letter, the empreſs requeſted of madame Denis a plan in relief of the façade and of the interior diſtribution of the château de Ferney, as well as the gardens and its avenues, as ſhe propoſed to have a building exactly like it in the grounds adjacent to Tzarſke-ſelo; a deſign that has never been executed.

† M. Grimm was at Paris the literary correſpondent of the empreſs.

1785

1785 ſhe ſent again ſeveral learned perſons, ſome towards Caucaſus, others to the frontiers of China, for the purpoſe of diſcovering, exploring, and examining, the moſt remote provinces, and the yet unknown parts of that immenſe empire. The difficulties and perils to which this expedition by land was ſuppoſed liable, through the trackleſs deſerts which were to be explored, the inhoſpitality of the climates, and the barbarity of the nations that were to be encountered, with the numberleſs obſtacles of various ſorts that were to be ſurmounted, rendered the proſpect much more terrible than it had appeared to our circumnavigators in any of their late great voyages of diſcovery. The boldeſt and moſt enterpriſing of all nations were accordingly ſought out for this undertaking, and high rewards and promiſes held out as an encouragement to their zeal and perſeverance. Baron de Valchen Stedtz, who had a regiment of cavalry in the empreſs's ſervice, was appointed commander in chief upon this expedition. His corps conſiſted of 810 choſen men, who were led on by 107 officers of different degrees of diſtinction, and accompanied by pioneers, artillery-men, handycraftmen, draughtſmen, engineers, an hiſtoriographer, and naturaliſts. It need ſcarcely be obſerved, that they were amply provided with all manner of neceſſaries, and that they were furniſhed with credentials ſuited to every circumſtance and ſituation. It was ſup-

poſed that the expedition could not be completed within three years.

The only fruit of their diſcoveries which came to the knowledge of the public was that of a ſmall fugitive colony of ſtrangers and chriſtians, whom they found ſhut up from the world in a moſt ſequeſtered part of the wilds of Caucaſus; and who, in the language of the country, are called Tſchetſhes. Theſe poor people are ſaid to lead lives of the moſt exemplary piety, and to exhibit a primæval ſimplicity of manners. They are totally ignorant of their origin, any farther than knowing that they are ſtrangers, as which they are likewiſe conſidered by the ſcattered neighbouring nations. From an affinity in their language, and ſome other circumſtances, they are ſuppoſed to be deſcended from a colony of Bohemians, who flying from the religious perſecutions in their own country towards the cloſe of the fifteenth century, found at length a refuge from oppreſſion in the diſtance from the reſt of mankind which theſe remote deſerts afforded.

Not ſatisfied with the diſcoveries which this expedition by land might produce, the empreſs formed another by ſea about the ſame time, in order to extend and aſcertain thoſe which, within the preſent century, have been unſucceſsfully attempted or imperfectly made by different ruſſian navigators. Lieutenant-colonel Blaumayer was appointed to conduct this expedition, and commiſſioned

miſſioned to take along with him, beſides able navigators, a number of perſons ſkilled in various arts, to aſſiſt in making proper enquiries, and in turning to the greateſt advantage ſuch diſcoveries as they might make, or were already made. They were to embark at the mouth of the river Anadyr, and to proſecute with greater accuracy and ſtricter obſervation thoſe diſcoveries which had been made by former navigators, of ſeveral inhabited iſlands lying about the 64th degree of latitude, in ſituations advantageous for trade. They were then to double Tchukotſkoïnoſs, and entering the ſtraits which ſeparate Siberia from America, to purſue their voyage at leaſt to the 74th degree of latitude; but if they found the ſeas practicable, to proceed as much farther as circumſtances would permit.

It is a ſingular circumſtance, at leaſt in the modern hiſtory of the old world, for a prince to be under the neceſſity of undertaking great expeditions by ſea and land, in order to diſcover new countries within his own dominions. Such is the vaſtneſs of that unbounded empire!

But the great work, which, if ever it be completed, will be a laſting monument to the glory of Catharine, is the navigable canal in the province of Tver, which, by opening a communication between the river Tvertza and the Mſta, the former of which falls directly into the Volga, and the latter, by the great lakes, opens the paſ-

ſage to the Neva, will not only eſtabliſh an inland navigation through all the vaſt countries that lie between the ſhores of the Caſpian and the Baltic, but will actually unite theſe diſtant ſeas; an union unexampled in the hiſtory of mankind.

Theſe enterpriſes have by ſome been attributed rather to a vain deſire in Catharine of cauſing her name to be reſounded throughout Europe, than from a real love of the ſciences. In confirmation of which it has been obſerved, that in the latter caſe care would have been taken to publiſh to the world whatever theſe travellers had diſcovered, either without or within her extenſive dominions. But, though their departure was always emphatically announced, their return was only attended by a clandeſtine light.

In 1784 Mr. Pallas conceived the plan of a new expedition to the northern Archipelago, and drew up inſtructions for the navigator who was to be employed in it. This navigator was Billings, an Engliſhman, who had been aſſiſtant aſtronomer to the juſtly celebrated captain Cook, in his voyages round the world. One of his inſtructions was, to find out a port for eſtabliſhing an admiralty; meaning thereby, a port for building, putting into dock, and ſtationing ſhips of war and other veſſels. He firſt proceeded to the river Kovima; where he cauſed a veſſel to be built, for the purpoſe of doubling Tchukotſkoïnoſs, but in this attempt he was not able to ſucceed.

The

The year following captain Billings ſailed about the iſlands of the eaſtern ocean, departing from Okhotzk and the bay of Avatſha as far as the coaſts of Japan. A captain of the navy was ſent to join him in 1787, and to examine the coaſt as far as the mouth of the Amoor, and to fix on a port. Oud, not far from the entrance of that river, was the place they choſe. At the diſtance of two hundred verſts ſouth of Oud, they alſo found a very fine harbour beyond the chineſe frontier. It was at length determined to erect the admiralty on the american coaſt, either at Prince William's ſound or at Comptroller's bay. They explored likewiſe many other excellent havens on the american coaſt. Catharine wrote in 1788 to theſe captains, and to the commander of the ruſſian fortreſſes, that ſhe had ſent ſix ſhips from the Baltic to Kamtchatka, to co-operate with a powerful army that was to go down the Amoor, and take poſſeſſion of its banks to its mouth, and all the country to the left. Captain Billings even conſtructed the charts of his voyage; but the diſcoveries which he made are not of much importance. He, however, collected ſeveral curioſities, and brought to Peterſburg a native of Unalaſhka, and a woman whom the inhabitants of that iſland had carried off from the ſhores of America, and who related that ſhe came from a part of the continent very remote from that coaſt.

Being returned to Peterſburg, captain Billings began to put into order, with the aſſiſtance of Mr. Pallas, the journal of his voyage *. But it is much to be feared that the work will break off in the middle, and, like thoſe we ſpoke of before, be loſt to the public †.

The

* Mr. John Ledyard, an American, if he had not been ſtopped on his journey, was the man who would doubtleſs have given us much excellent information; having about ſixteen years ago formed the deſign of travelling on foot to the Tſchouktſchis, of croſſing Behring's ſtraits with ſome of them, and thence proceeding to the engliſh ſettlements at Hudſon's bay. He undertook this extraordinary journey alone and unarmed. He was arreſted at Yakutſk, under pretence of his being a ſpy, and conveyed away to the frontiers of Pruſſia, whence he returned to England. This intrepid pedeſtrian went afterwards to Egypt in the deſign of traverſing all Africa on foot: but death put a ſtop to his noble undertaking at Grand Cairo.

† All that can be collected from ſome private letters is, that the queſtion ſo long in doubt about the north-eaſt paſſage, ſeems to be at length fairly negatived by the following curious fact, eſtabliſhing the eternal icy barriers of Phips, Cook, and Billings, viz. Regularly every ſpring immenſe herds of reindeer, thouſands and ten thouſands ſtrong, come over to the open plains on the aſiatic ſide, to avoid the inſects of the cloſe damp american woods, and as regularly go back every Auguſt, feeding on the moſs of the intermediate iſlands in their paſſage.

Now, as that is the very time when the continued action of the ſummer's heat muſt have opened the ſea, if ever it did thaw; an open paſſage is out of all probability; and indeed

Billings

The empreſs, deſirous of augmenting the population of Kherſon, and her newly-acquired provinces of Taurida and Caucaſus, publiſhed a manifeſto inviting foreigners to come and ſettle in thoſe countries. We ſhall here inſert a few fragments from it.

" The protection which we habitually grant to " ſtrangers who come either to carry on their " commerce, or to exert their induſtry in our " empire, is generally known. Every one may " enjoy in our dominions the free exerciſe of the " religion of his fathers, a perfect ſecurity, and " the protection of the laws and government. " All the neceſſaries and the accommodations of " life, as well as the means of acquiring riches, " there offer themſelves, both from the fertility " of the ſoil, and the objects adapted to com- " merce. The territory of Caucaſus, in ſub- " miſſion to our ſceptre, affords all theſe reſources " in greater abundance than the other provinces " of our empire. Foreigners who are willing to " ſettle there, whether in the towns, or in the " country, will be ſure to find a peaceful aſylum " with many advantages.....They ſhall be, " during ſix years, exempt from all duties to the

---

Billings gives it as his opinion, that the thickneſs of the ice, every where, (except juſt about the mouths of large rivers, whoſe warmer waters make a partial opening as far as they extend,) is ſuch, that a ten years continued ſummer would ſcarce reduce it to a fluid ſtate.

" crown.

" crown. If, at the expiration of that term, they ſhall ſignify their intention to leave our dominions, " they ſhall be at full liberty to go, on paying " only the value of the impoſts of three years *."

By another manifeſto, which appeared within a few months after the former, the empreſs declared to all the inhabitants of Ruſſia and Tartary, that it was no longer required of them, in addreſſes to her, to call themſelves her *ſlaves*, but only her *ſubjects* †. That princeſs was not ignorant of the means of rendering herſelf popular, and ſhe often employed them with art. One of thoſe which ſerved greatly to render her ſo, was the care ſhe took of children. Whether from inclination or from policy, ſhe had always a great number of them in her apartments. There they enjoyed the ſame liberty with the princes her grandchildren, and ſhe returned their careſſes with extreme complaiſance.

The ſame ſtyle of outward magnificence, with the ſame munificent ſpirit in the diſpoſal of boun-

* This manifeſto bears date from Tzarſko-ſelo, the 14th of July 1785.—By her ſucceſſor Paul I. the two ſea-ports of Feodoſia and Evpatoria in Taurida have been declared free ports for a term of thirty years, and leave has been granted to all ruſſian, as well as foreign merchants, not only to import all ſorts of goods and merchandizes into the above ports duty-free, but alſo to export them thence to all other places in Taurida, without paying either cuſtoms or other duty.

† Letters, memorials, and petitions, with eraſures in them, might be preſented to her without danger of her taking offence. She never imagined that there was any intention therein of inſulting her dignity.

ties

ties or rewards, which had ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed the court of Peterſburg through the reign of Catharine, ſtill continued to be its principal characteriſtics. Every thing that comes within theſe deſcriptions was done in the higheſt ſtyle of grandeur, and ſeemed not only ſuited to the preſent greatneſs, but to the riſing hope and fortune of that empire. Indeed, the empreſs proceeded upon ſo large a ſcale in theſe matters, that it ſeemed rather to be graduated by an aſiatic than an european model. It is not often ſeen, at leaſt in the weſtern world, that a great military power, whoſe ambition and armaments ſpread apprehenſion or terror all round, and which ſeemed almoſt conſtantly looking for war, ſhould at the ſame time exceed all others in the ſplendid eſtabliſhments of peace and luxury.

The empreſs had publicly announced, in the beginning of the year of which we are treating, her intention of making a magnificent progreſs to Kherſon and the Krimea, in order to her being crowned ſovereign of the new conqueſts. This deſign was apparently conceived at firſt in the moſt ſplendid ideas of eaſtern magnificence and grandeur. It was given out, that Catharine was to be crowned queen of Taurida, and to be declared protectreſs of all the nations of Tartars. That, in order to render the ſolemnization of this great act the more auguſt, awful, and more extenſively ſtriking, ſhe was to be attended by the metropolitan, by ſix other archbiſhops, and by

by a great body of the clergy; which with the court and its attendants would have formed a prodigious train. Triumphal arches were to be erected, and enriched with ſculptures, devices, and inſcriptions, on the approaches to Kherſon, and in the town. The empreſs was to be drawn on the latter part of the way in a triumphal car, with a wreath of laurel on her head; and the concourſe of people was expected to be ſo great, that the multitudes which attend the pilprimages to Mecca would no longer be regarded as a wonder. She was beſides to be eſcorted by a formidable army, to conſiſt of no leſs than ſix regiments of cavalry, and twenty-two of infantry. The magnificence of the proceſſion, whether by land or by water, was to be ſuited to that of the grand concluding ceremonial. A fleet of gallies were built on the Dniepr; and, beſides their embelliſhments and decorations, were to be furniſhed with all the accommodations neceſſary for a court, or uſually found in a great city. It ſeemed as if coſt was a matter not to be thought of in theſe preparations; and it is ſcarcely credible, though poſitively aſſerted, that the prodigious ſum of ſeven millions of rubles * had been originally dedicated to the purpoſe only of thoſe preſents which were to be diſtributed at the coronation.

The ſame allowance is probably to be made for vanity and exaggeration in ſome of theſe

* Amounting to about a million and a half ſterling.

accounts,

accounts, which is uſually neceſſary in ſimilar caſes: but it is certain, however, that every thing that could be conceived ſplendid or grand, was included in the original deſign, and the uſual magnificence of the empreſs ſeems to give a ſanction to the whole. It is likewiſe to be remembered, that there was a grand political object in view in this ſplendour and expence; that it was undoubtedly expected that all the adjoining nations would have been either terrified by the power, or faſcinated by the pomp, ſplendour, and wealth, which were now to be diſplayed; and that the tartar chiefs, under theſe impreſſions, would not only have rendered the ſcene truly glorious, by coming from all parts to do homage to the new monarch of the eaſt, but that ſhe would thereby have enlarged and ſecured her dominion without the trouble of war and conqueſt.

The reigning duke of Courland had long been out of favour at the court of Peterſburg, and being now repreſented or ſuppoſed to be in a precarious ſtate of health, it afforded an opportunity of marching a body of ruſſian troops into that duchy, under the colour of ſupporting the freedom of election in caſe of his demiſe; a pretence ſufficient to excite the riſibility of thoſe who were not too ſeriouſly affected by their intereſt in the country to laugh at being reminded of its condition.

CHAP. XV.

Catharine II. takes a journey to the Krimea. — Aſſaſſination of khan Sahim-Gueray. — The Turks declare war againſt Ruſſia. — Guſtavus III. invades Finland. — Sea-fight between the Swedes and the Ruſſians. — Bentzelſtierna makes an attempt to burn the ruſſian fleet at Copenhagen. — Capture of Otchakof. — Peace of Varela. — Victories obtained over the Turks. — Capture of Iſmail. — Diſmiſſion of Momonof. — Elevation of Zubof. — The court of Great Britain ſends Mr. Fawkener to Peterſburg. — Peace of Yaſſy. — Death of prince Potemkin. — 1787, 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, 1792.

THE grand political object which Catharine had in view in this intended diſplay of magnificence and power, was, after having ſolemnly taken the ſceptre of the Krim, and awed the ſurrounding nations into ſubmiſſion, to conduct her grandſon Conſtantine * to the gates of that Oriental

* At his birth he was put into the hands of greek nurſes fetched on purpoſe from the iſle of Naxos. He was always dreſſed

Oriental Empire to which ſhe had deſtined him from his birth. All was in movement for completing the preparations, when the young prince fell ſick of the meaſles, and he was obliged to be left at Peterſburg. This circumſtance, together with the news of ſome ſkirmiſhes, and even more ſerious engagements that had happened in the Krim between the Ruſſians and the Tartars, occaſioned a great alteration in the ſcheme of the progreſs to Kherſon. It was now greatly narrowed in the deſign, was diſincumbered of much of its intended ſuperb magnificence; the great object of the coronation, and of the aſſumption of new titles, was entirely given up; the formidable military force that was expected did not attend; the proceſſion did not take place at the time propoſed; and the only end obtained, ſaving the conferences held with the king of Poland and the emperor, was nothing more than the empreſs's ſhewing herſelf to the new ſubjects, and appearing to take ſome ſort of formal poſſeſſion of Kherſon and the Krimea.

The Georgians, Leſghis, and other Tartars that inhabit theſe unmeaſured, and almoſt un-

---

dreſſed in the faſhion of the Greeks, and ſurrounded by children of that nation, that he might acquire the greek language, which he ſoon ſpoke with great facility. It was even in regard to him that the grecian cadet corps of two hundred cadets was eſtabliſhed.

known

known regions, and who ſeem ſcarcely to know any particular owner, as ſoon as the report of the intended grand progreſs was ſpread amongſt them, inſtead of producing the expected effect, in dazzling or terrifying theſe Tartars, it ſerved, on the contrary, as a ſignal of general and immediate danger, to cement their union in the ſtrongeſt manner, and to urge them to the greateſt poſſible exertion, and to the moſt determined reſiſtance. This ſoon became apparent: and the war of the Krimea was growing daily more ſerious.

The meetings and conferences of great and ambitious monarchs have ever been deemed dangerous to their equals in power, and terrible to their inferiors. If all former inſtances of their nature and effect had been forgotten, the combination which deſolated the kingdom of Poland, might ſerve to warn mankind in ſimilar caſes. It can therefore be no matter of ſurpriſe, that the ottoman court, which had already received proofs of no very diſintereſted diſpoſitions in its great chriſtian neighbours, ſhould have been to the laſt degree alarmed by the approaching congreſs at Kherſon; where the bands of union were to be cemented and drawn more ſtraitly between two of the moſt formidable powers in the univerſe; whoſe ambition was at laſt equal to their power; and whoſe object in this meeting was underſtood as aiming at nothing leſs than the ſubverſion of that empire.

And

And as if this combination of the two imperial powers of Ruſſia and Germany had not been in itſelf ſufficiently alarming and dangerous, the poor king of Poland, who had already been the victim to their mutual enmity, was now, upon their ambition taking a new direction, called to participate, in ſome ſmall degree, in the fruits of their union. He could not indeed add much, nor perhaps any thing, to the ſcale of hoſtile power againſt the ottomans by actual exertion; but this was not, in fact, the kind of aid which the great allies wanted, and wiſhed to draw from him. Their own forces were ſufficiently numerous to anſwer all the purpoſes to which, from the nature of things, armies could be applied with effect.

Poland in repoſe was equal in value to the activity of any other ally. By its ſituation it was capable of uniting the two empires in ſuch a manner as to render their force one, and enable their combined or ſeparate armies to make their impreſſion in any one or different parts of three-fourths of a vaſt circle, by which they would then embrace ſo great a part of the turkiſh frontiers. Its products were no leſs valuable. Beſides abundant room for winter quarters, hoſpitals, magazines, places of refreſhment, and all thoſe other appendages neceſſary to great armies, the country was to be conſidered as a vaſt granary, teeming with every kind of proviſion; nor were

its military reſources deſpicable with reſpect to men; but in regard to horſes, cattle, and forage, they were unequalled. Thus was Poland capable of becoming a moſt uſeful member of the confederacy; an acceſſion of hoſtile ſtrength, which to the ottomans would be the more intolerably grievous from the recollection, that all their late misfortunes, along with the preſent unproſperous ſtate of their affairs, originated in their apparently generous endeavours to preſerve the freedom and independence of that republic, and to prevent the alienation of her dominions, in oppoſition to the rapacious views of thoſe very powers with whom ſhe was now to be leagued againſt them.

It was afterwards even rumoured that the king's friendſhip (limited as his authority was) had been ſecured, in one of the conferences held on this memorable progreſs to Kherſon, by the preſent of a very large ſum of money (amounting to near half a million ſterling) in rubles; and that report had ſo much effect, that he was publicly charged, at the enſuing diet, with having, at that conference, entered into private conditions inimical to the republic; and the decided part which with apparent riſque to himſelf he had taken in ſupport of the ruſſian views and intereſt, undoubtedly afforded ſome colour to the charge, yet it ſhould likewiſe be remembered, that he owed his ſeat on the throne to the empreſs of Ruſſia; and that gratitude being one of the moſt predominant qualities

qualities of his private character, he had never ſince omitted any opportunity of ſhewing his ſenſe of that obligation; and had, perhaps, under that impreſſion, in ſome caſes, confounded the virtues of the man too much with the duties of the ſovereign.

We have ſhewn the very intereſting appeal, under the form of a declaration or manifeſto, which the grand ſignior made in the year 1786, not only to his own ſubjects, but to the whole race of Mohammedans, ſhewing the common danger to which they were liable ſhortly to be expoſed, and calling upon them, by every thing dear or ſacred to men, to prepare and unite, with hearts and with hands, in order to repel the deſigns of their implacable enemy, whoſe views were not directed to conqueſt, but to extermination, and who, if they were permitted to ſucceed, would ſtop at nothing ſhort of the utter annihilation of the ottoman name, and the extinction of all true believers from the face of the earth.

It is little to be doubted that an appeal of ſo new and extraordinary a nature, coming from a ſovereign ſo great, and a name which had for ſo many ages been in the higheſt degree revered, cloathed in the moſt pathetic language, and ſtating circumſtances of ſuch evident injury as would have intereſted the feelings of ſtrangers, and even thoſe of a different communion, muſt have operated moſt powerfully in all thoſe wide

regions where the mohammedan creed predominated. Such was the ſtate of things, and ſuch the ſeaſon of apprehenſion and alarm, that every muſſulman was already, in imagination, ſnatching up his weapons, and ruſhing to the common defence, when the report was ſpread abroad of the imperial Catharine's intended triumphal proceſſion to Kherſon, to receive the homage of conquered nations, and to celebrate with an oſtentation unknown to later ages the triumph of her arms, and her inauguration to new kingdoms and empires. The vaſtneſs and prodigality of the original deſign, with the powerful army which was included in it, were of themſelves ſufficient to ſpread amazement and terror on all ſides; but when to this was added the effect produced by the language of flattery and of vanity on the ſpot, and the application incident to all reports, in proportion to the length of their courſe, it is not be wondered at if this ſpectacle was magnified and rendered more terrific in the conception of diſtant and ignorant nations.

But it was not merely the gratification of feminine vanity in celebrating a triumph over a fallen enemy, however diſtaſteful and odious ſuch a celebration muſt neceſſarily be, that chiefly affected the ottomans with regard to this progreſs. A report was ſpread, and the opinion very generally received, that the empreſs of Ruſſia's ambition ſoared ſo high, that the acquiſition of provinces or kingdoms were little farther eſtimated

by

by her, than as they might lead to the attainment of her grand object; and that this was nothing leſs than the placing of her ſecond grandſon, prince Conſtantine, on the throne of the ancient greek emperors at Conſtantinople; and thereby eſtabliſhing, in her own family, two mighty empires, capable, perhaps, of ſubverting Europe and Aſia. The chriſtian name of that prince was brought as circumſtantial evidence in ſupport of this opinion; and the conduct of Ruſſia in various reſpects, ſince the concluſion of the peace of Kainardgi, the conditions of which ſhe had ſo frequently violated, were brought as farther corroborations. Particularly her continual endeavours to weaken the ottoman empire, by looſening her dependencies on every ſide, both in Europe and in Aſia, and exciting the vaſſal princes to withdraw from their allegiance: her debauching the Greeks in all places, through the agency of her conſuls, and rendering them ripe for rebellion; her inſidious arts to excite inſurrections in Egypt, by offering to render the turbulent beys ſovereigns of their reſpective provinces under her protection; and her unceaſing efforts to corrupt even thoſe muſſulman officers, who held public employments, civil or military, in all parts adjoining to the frontiers.

The ruined tartars too, who had been driven from the Krimea, and their other ancient ſeats, filled all places with their complaints of the puſil-

lanimity of the port in thus abandoning them, and called loudly upon heaven and earth for juſtice and vengeance. Now the intended and avowed enthronement of Catharine, would be affixing a final ſeal to all the uſurpations of Ruſſia ſince the peace of Kainardgi; for as ſuch the porte conſidered, or affected to conſider, the ſeizure of the Krimea and of the neighbouring countries; inſiſting, that, as they had only been obtained by fraud and circumvention, in the midſt of peace, no claim could lie againſt them by the laws of arms as a conqueſt, and it would not be pretended that the Ruſſians could have any prior right to them; and as to the ſubſequent convention, which ſeemed to give a ſanction to the ſeizure, they aſſerted it was only a temporary meaſure, adopted for the preſent to divert the evils of war, until an equitable arrangement of frontier between the two empires could take place, the Tartars ſhould be reſtored to their rights, and their future independence firmly eſtabliſhed. It was further ſaid, that it would be an extraordinary violation of all laws, human and divine, for the porte to pretend to barter or aſſign the rights and dominions of others; and it would render the injuſtice ſtill more flagrant and odious, if they concurred, in any degree, in ſtripping the race of Timur, their perpetual allies, and eventual ſucceſſors to the ottoman throne, of the patrimony which they derived from their glorious anceſtors.

Such

Such were not the principles upon which their government acted; juſtice and good faith, whether with reſpect to muſſulmans or chriſtians, were the invariable maxims of the porte.

The empreſs ſet out *, accompanied by her ladies of honour, by the favourite Momonof, the grand-ecuyer Nariſhkin, count Ivan Chernichef, the two counts Shuvalof, and ſeveral more of the courtiers, with the ambaſſadors of Auſtria and France, and the engliſh envoy †. The ſledges travelled night and day. A great number of horſes had been previouſly collected at every ſtation; large fires were lighted at the diſtance of every thirty fathom, and an immenſe crowd of perſons, attracted by curioſity, ſkirted the road.

On the ſixth day the empreſs arrived at Smolenſk. Fifteen days after ſhe made her entry into Kief, where the princes Sapieha and Lubomirſky, the Potockis, the Branitſkies, and moſt of the other nobles of Poland who were devoted to Ruſſia, had repaired to meet the ſovereign.

Prince Potemkin had gone on before. He joined her at Kief, as well as prince Naſſau-Siegen; who, for ſome time paſt, had been engaged in the ruſſian ſervice. Marſhal Romantzof was there alſo. Already hurt at the arro-

* The 18th of January.

† Previous to their departure Catharine made each of theſe three miniſters a preſent of a peliſſe, a fur-cap, and a muff.

gance of Potemkin *, he had, during his ſtay at Kief, additional cauſes of complaint, and his diſcontent became viſible. But, whatever value the empreſs ſet upon the brilliant ſervices of the vanquiſher of the Ottomans, the favour of Potemkin was undiminiſhed.

The rocks that contracted the navigation of the Dniepr had been previouſly broken, and fifty magnificent gallies were diſpoſed on that river for the reception of the empreſs. Her majeſty, at the beginning of the ſpring, went to Krementſhuk, and embarked † there attended by a numerous ſuite.

The next day the fleet caſt anchor over againſt Kanief. The king of Poland, who had come thither under his old name of count Poniatofsky, repaired immediately on board the empreſs's galley. The two ſovereigns had not ſeen each other for the ſpace of three and twenty years ‡. On their firſt meeting, Catharine ſeemed rather affected: but Staniſlaus Auguſtus preſerved his entire preſence of mind, and diſcourſed with great compoſure. Soon after this they remained alone in the apart-

* Marſhal Romantzof was general in chief of the cavalry, and during the ſpace of fourteen years there was no promotion in that corps; becauſe prince Potemkin had a diſlike to the marſhal.

† The 6th of May.

‡ It has been ſaid that a private interview between them took place at Riga in 1764.

ment

ment belonging to the empreſs, and had a private conference, which laſted ſomewhat more than half an hour. After which, they went over to another galley, where they dined together *. Catharine decorated her former favourite with the ribbon of the order of St. Andrew.

Prince Potemkin, who had never ſeen the poliſh monarch, ſeemed quite enchanted at now meeting him. It was perhaps to the impreſſion which it made on him, that Staniſlaus Auguſtus had to aſcribe the preſervation of his crown for ſome years longer than he otherwiſe would. However this be, he retired that evening highly ſatisfied to all appearance at the reception he had met with, and the fleet continued its courſe.

At Krementſhuk the empreſs was lodged in a houſe ſuperbly ornamented. There ſhe found an army of twelve thouſand men in new uniforms, who preſented before her a ſham-fight by manœuvring in four columns, with a ſquare battalion of kozaks †.

The

* On getting up from table Staniſlaus Auguſtus took the fan and the gloves of the empreſs from the hands of the page who held them, and preſented them to her majeſty. Catharine immediately took the king's hat which was held by his page, and moved it towards him. "Ah, madam," ſaid he, alluding to the crown of Poland, "you have given me a much "finer."

† It was on that occaſion that the empreſs, who was granting favours to every body, and of whom every body was preſſing

The paſſage by water was ſtill more agreeable. The ſhores of the Dniepr were covered with villages conſtructed for the occaſion, with peaſants elegantly dreſſed tending numerous flocks, who came by croſs-roads to different places on the coaſt, which the fleet was to paſs, and were thus inceſſantly re-produced before the eyes of the voyagers. The beauty of the ſeaſon even added to the magical effects of the ſpectacle preſented to the empreſs, and altogether converted this almoſt deſert region into a delightful country.

Joſeph II. * had arrived at Kherſon ſome time before the empreſs. He ſet out to meet her, and joined her majeſty at Kaïdak; where ſhe immediately ſet foot on ſhore, and proceeded by land to Kherſon, to which place the emperor returned with her. Here Catharine lodged at the admiral-

---

preſſing to aſk them, ſaid to Suvarof:—"And you, general, "do you want nothing?"—"Only that you would order my "lodgings to be paid, madam," anſwered Suvarof. The rent of his lodgings was three rubles a month.—Alexander Vaſſillievitch Suvarof, at preſent field marſhal and commander of the Ruſſians in Italy, is a general of no leſs ſingularity than intrepidity. He was as yet very little known in Catharine's firſt war againſt the Turks, when, being once in an engagement, he darted into the midſt of the enemy's ranks, ſtabbed ſeveral of the janiſſaries, cut off their heads, filled a large ſack with them, and came and emptied it at the feet of his general. This ſanguinary warrior never commences a battle without firſt repeatedly making the ſign of the croſs.

* Under the title of count Falkenſtein.

ty,

ty, where a throne had been erected for her which coſt fourteen thouſand rubles *.

Kherſon ſeemed already an opulent city: having a number of rich magazines †, a harbour full of veſſels, and dock-yards well ſupplied. A 66-gun man of war was launched in the preſence of the empreſs, and a frigate of forty guns. As her majeſty was going through the ſeveral parts of the town, ſhe read upon a gate, on the ſide to the eaſt, a greek inſcription of this import:—"By "THIS THE WAY LEADS TO BYZANTIUM."

There was at that time a great number of foreigners: Greeks, Tartars, French ‡, Spaniards, Engliſh, Poles; ſome drawn thither by curioſity, others by the deſire of paying homage to the empreſs. Prince Potemkin preſented to her Miranda §, who had been preſented to him by a foreign

* The journey to the Krimea coſt ſeven millions of rubles. All the houſes where the empreſs was to bait were built, or at leaſt furniſhed for the occaſion. None but new linen was uſed at every meal, which was afterwards given to the people of the houſe, or to ſome perſons of the retinue.

† Mercantile commodities had been brought on purpoſe from Moſco and Warſaw.

‡ Among the French were Edward Dillon and Alexander Lameth.

§ Miranda, a fugitive from the Havannah, had gone to New York and into Canada: from North America he went to Conſtantinople and to Kherſon. Being afterwards at Peterſburg, he was demanded by Normandes the miniſter of Spain. But the empreſs refuſed to give him up; and when he quitted Ruſſia, ſhe recommended him to her miniſters at foreign courts.

miniſter,

miniſter, and who, being obliged to fly his native country, ſought an aſylum among the Ruſſians, and was afterwards a general in the ſervice of the French. Miranda arrived at Kherſon in company of a frenchman named Leroux, who paſſed for a ſecret emiſſary of Calonne *.

Among the women who had reſorted to the court of Catharine, was a grecian lady already famous †, whoſe charms had touched the heart of

* What chiefly contributed to bring Leroux into ſuſpicion of being a ſpy, was, that he was never in want of money; yet no one knew whence he obtained it. Falling deſperately in love with the wife of a jew-merchant, named Markus, he remained at Kherſon. Madame Markus, however, diſcarded him in favour of major Bremer, to whom ſhe was afterwards married. One day, being provoked at the reproaches of Leroux, ſhe gave him a ſlap on the face, which the inſulted lover took ſo much to heart that he blew out his brains with a piſtol.—Madame Markus was the daughter of a french merchant, named Dauphiné, at whoſe houſe the celebrated philanthropiſt Howard terminated his uſeful and glorious carreer.

† She was called madame de Witt. From his partiality for her, prince Potemkin gave the government of Kherſon to her huſband. This did not prevent madame de Witt from committing ſome infidelities to prince Potemkin. Under pretence of going to ſee her mother, who was a poor tradeſwoman at the ſeraglio, ſhe went to Conſtantinople with the counteſs de Mniſcheck. Choiſeul Gouffier gave her lodgings in the hotel de France. After the death of Potemkin, madame de Witt followed the fortune of Felix Potocky: and, at the ſolicitation of the counteſs Potocky, the empreſs cauſed her to be ſhut up in a convent.

prince Potemkin, and ſeemed likely to ſnatch him away from the crowd of beauties who were contending for his favours.

Long before her departure from Peterſburg, the empreſs had ſent major Sergius to Conſtantinople, for the purpoſe of announcing to the divan her intention of coming into the Krimea. Although he endeavoured to ſoften the communication by declaring, that ſome neceſſary internal regulations were the only objects of his ſovereign in this viſit to a part of her ſubjects, they remembered the late menace of prince Potemkin, that he would march at the head of an army of ſeventy thouſand men to the frontiers, and that the empreſs would attend in perſon to enforce her claims, and to ſettle all differences between the two empires; and this, under the circumſtances and impreſſions which we have mentioned, could not fail to increaſe their mixed indignation and alarm. The divan ſhewed ſtrong ſymptoms of uneaſineſs at it: they almoſt conſidered this journey as an aggreſſion. They took meaſures to repel it: and while the empreſs was at Kherſon, four turkiſh ſhips of the line came and anchored at the mouth of the Boryſthenes. Theſe ſhips were neither inclined, nor, had they been ſo, were they able to make any ſucceſsful attempt; but the very ſight of them cauſed diſturbance to Catharine. She beheld them with ſcorn, and could not turn away her eyes from them.—"Do you ſee?" ſaid ſhe to her courtiers,

courtiers, "one would ſuppoſe that the Turks had no recollection of Tſcheſmé!"

Joſeph II. received at Kherſon the firſt news of the rebellion that had broke out in Brabant. Some perſons exhorted him to repair immediately to Bruſſels, and to act with great moderation, as the beſt means of appeaſing an irritated people. That prince made no diſcovery of the meaſures he intended to purſue, nor did he take the road to his dominions. On the contrary, he followed the empreſs, who ſet out on a journey to viſit the inland parts of the Krimea.

The empreſs was received in that peninſula by the principal myrzas, whoſe troops made various evolutions in her preſence. All at once the carriages were ſurrounded by a thouſand Tartars, who attended them as an eſcort. Joſeph II. who had not been appriſed of what was to happen, expreſſed ſome uneaſineſs; but the empreſs preſerved her uſual tranquillity. Theſe Tartars had been placed there by prince Potemkin. They had certainly no ſiniſter deſign; and if they had, they never would have dared to put it in execution: being well aware, that Potemkin had, not far from the place, an army of one hundred and fifty-three thouſand men.

Catharine made her entry with great pomp into Bachtſchiſarai, and lodged, together with her ſuite, in the palace of the khan. In the evening ſhe was entertained with the ſpectacle of a moun-

tain

tain artificially illuminated, in such a manner as to seem as if all on fire. Wherever she went, every exertion was made to present her with some agreeable object; and she employed every means in gaining the affections of the people. She allotted funds for building two mosques. She distributed considerable presents among the myrzas. The myrzas testified the most ardent devotion towards her; and six weeks afterwards they declared in behalf of the Turks.

On her way back, the empress was conducted to Pultava. On her reaching that place, two armies appeared. They approached; they engaged; and gave Catharine an exact representation of the famous battle in which Charles XII. was completely routed by Peter the Great.

This spectacle was worthy of prince Potemkin, and of the two sovereigns to whom he gave it. Catharine on this occasion, said to some of the courtiers who pointed out a fault committed by the Swedes: "Here we may see on what a small "matter the fate of empires depends. Had it not "been for this fault we should not be here."

Joseph II. on whom the very name of a warrior made a lively impression, could not refrain from deploring the misfortune of the swedish monarch. He was nevertheless extremely delighted with all that was done both by Potemkin and the empress; and was so captivated by the behaviour of Catharine, that he expressed his inclination to assist her

in

in cauſing her grandſon to be crowned at Conſtantinople.

The emperor, however, could not help teſtifying his ſurpriſe at the extraordinary complaiſance the empreſs ſhewed to Momonof. The favourite at times would ſtrangely exhibit his influence; and his vanity ſeemed to be flattered in being able to give illuſtrious witneſſes to his puerile triumphs *.

At Moſco Joſeph II. took leave of the empreſs; and, rapidly croſſing Poland, returned to his dominions, while that princeſs purſued the road to Peterſburg †.

The unfortunate khan, Sahim-Gueray, was not in the Krimea when the empreſs viſited that peninſula. After having diveſted him of his power, Potemkin retained him for ſome time with him at Kherſon; where that imprudent Tartar wore the uniform of general of the préobajenſkoi guards, and was decorated with the ribbon of a ruſſian

* It is the cuſtom in Ruſſia, when playing at whiſt, inſtead of markers, to uſe pieces of chalk in a little caſe of ſilver or ivory, with which the amount of the game is ſcored in figures on the green cloth. Momonof was every day of the empreſs's party: and, having ſome knowledge of drawing, he ſometimes took the chalk, and amuſed himſelf with making caricatures on the table, while the ſovereign, with the cards in her hand, condeſcendingly waited till he had finiſhed his ſcrawl, to proceed in her play.

* She arrived there the latter end of July: her journey having laſted ſix months and four days.

order.

order. He was afterwards ſent to Kaluga; his penſion was ſtopped, himſelf left in the moſt extreme deſtitution; and he was obliged to abandon his native country, to throw himſelf into the arms of the Turks, whom he might have regarded as his moſt mortal enemies, if the Ruſſians had not been ſo.

He firſt retired into Moldavia, where a capigi-bachi and the hoſpodar long adviſed him in vain to repair to Conſtantinople. Colonel de Witt *, then commander of the fortreſs of Kaminiek, and obſequiouſly devoted to prince Potemkin, united his ſollicitations with thoſe of the capigi-bachi. But Sahim-Gueray ſtill held out. He doubtleſs foreſaw the fatal lot that awaited him.

In ſhort, his perſon was ſeized, and he was tranſported to the iſle of Rhodes. There Sahim-Gueray took refuge in the houſe of the french conſul †, of whom the Turks immediately demanded his ſurrender. The conſul, thinking that they would not dare to violate his aſylum, generouſly refuſed to give up the man who had put himſelf under his protection: but they threatened to ſet fire to his houſe; and, ſeizing the opportunity his momentary abſence gave them, they tore down the arms of France from over the gate, which they went and placed againſt a neighbouring houſe, and ſtrangled the unfortunate khan.

* The huſband of madame de Witt before mentioned.

† The name of the conſul was Mille.

As theſe aſſaſſins did not pretend to have any commiſſion or order from the porte for the perpetration of this deed, and did not appear like the uſual miniſters of juſtice, it ſeems probable that they were actuated merely by the rage of enthuſiaſm, as thinking him a neceſſary ſacrifice to the miſchiefs which he had brought upon his country and religion. Thus it was that the Turks took vengeance on this prince for his defection, and that the Ruſſians rewarded him for having ceded to them his dominions.

Some time previous to the departure of the empreſs for the Krimea, Bakunin, the miniſter of the department of foreign affairs, and at firſt in the higheſt degree of favour, received orders to travel. Bezborodko * was deſirous of placing Arcadius

* The miniſters, properly ſpeaking, are the heads of the principal departments or colleges, and eſpecially thoſe of the college of foreign affairs. The chief, or the vice-chancellor, (the poſt of chancellor being vacant ſince the death of count Michael Vorontzof) may be conſidered as prime miniſter. Count Oſtermann, a man not at all above the ordinary ſtamp, filled this poſt, and his father had it before him: he who held it under the empreſs Anne was involved in the diſgrace of marſhal count Munich, and did not bear his reverſe of fortune with ſo much fortitude as the marſhal. The ſecond of the ſame college was M. Bezborodko, looked upon as a very laborious ſtateſman; and his rapid riſe would be almoſt incredible in any other country. Not twenty years ago he was ſecretary to Marſhal Romantzof. His chief talent conſiſted in a thorough knowledge of his native language, which he wrote

Arcadius Markof at Peterſburg. Nothing farther was neceſſary for procuring the baniſhment of Bakunin. But whether he was unable to reſiſt the chagrin he experienced from loſing his place, or whether it was ſome other cauſe that accelerated the period of his life, Bakunin had not an opportunity to carry the ſecrets of the government into foreign countries: he died almoſt ſuddenly.

Markof was then recalled from Stockholm, and put in the place of Bakunin; while Andrew Razumofsky, whoſe talents and courage procured him the eſteem of Catharine, was transfered from Denmark to Sweden.

---

wrote in a pure ſtyle; a talent extremely rare among the Ruſſians, and which alone has made the fortune of numbers. The empreſs repoſed great confidence in count Bezborodko; employing him to terminate the negotiations interrupted by the death of prince Potemkin, and gave him the title of prince. It was at that time reported, that he intended ſhortly to retire, though ſtill in the prime of life, and capable of ſervice for many years to come. A conſiderable income, a taſte for pleaſure, and the love of independence, all together ſeemed to give room to think that he would willingly ſubmit to the efforts of a powerful cabal directed againſt him, and retire to Moſco, peaceably to enjoy his opulence: however, this retirement never took place, and the tzar Paul repoſed as much confidence in him as his mother had done before. Bezborodko died at Peterſburg in the beginning of the year 1799.

Markof, the ſon of a ruſſian peaſant *, acting at firſt in capacity of ſecretary to prince Gallitzin, miniſter plenipotentiary at the Hague, had accompanied prince Repnin to the congreſs of Teſchen, and was afterwards ſent to Paris, where he received orders from the empreſs to go into Sweden. Being active and artful, he ſuited Bezborodko, eſpecially as there was a great ſimilarity in their purſuits of pleaſure. Accordingly, a great intimacy ſoon ſprung up between them, which the latter had afterwards ſome reaſon to repent †.

However,

* M. Markof followed next to count Bezborodko in the ſame college. He paſſed for the moſt ſagacious of the three; which was not ſaying a great deal. However, it muſt be owned, that both his talents and attainments are of rather a ſuperior caſt; and he might have aſpired to the foremoſt places while the empreſs lived, and which he would have filled as well as any other perſon; always ſuppoſing that he were to have no other competitors than the people then about the court.

† He was removed from his poſt by the preſent emperor Paul, ſoon after his acceſſion to the throne.—The miniſterial functions never prevented him from attending to the promotion of the arts: while miniſter at Stockholm, a french actreſs appeared to him worthy of ſhining on the ſtage of Peterſburg; and he conceived it not incompatible with his dignity to take charge of this modern Melpomene. Perhaps it might have been as well to have firſt obtained the conſent of the managers of the theatre at Stockholm: but having only in view the glory of his country, and the claim he ſhould acquire on its gratitude,

However, prince Potemkin wiſhed, at all events, to induce the Turks to commence hoſtilities. Independently of the hope of again diſmembering the ottoman empire, he was deſirous of war from a private motive, — a motive which rendered it neceſſary to him. Though in a manner burthened with titles, honours, dignities, and croſſes of knighthood, he ſtill wiſhed to procure the grand ribbon of the order of St. George. For the obtaining of this, he muſt have the command of an army, gain a victory, and conſequently cauſe the death of a multitude of ſoldiers. But, in the ſight of the ambitious, what are the lives of ſeveral thouſands of men in compariſon of an ornament that flatters their pride!

Bulgakof, miniſter of Ruſſia at Conſtantinople, had been at Kherſon, to inform the empreſs of his ſecret operations, and of the diſpoſitions of the divan. That miniſter had formed correſponden-

---

gratitude, by procuring to the imperial reſidence of the ruſſian empire ſo exchanting a ſubject, may be admitted as an excuſe for this piece of neglect. Madame Huſs, on her part, reſolved not to be ungrateful towards the man to whom ſhe was indebted for figuring in one of the firſt theatres in the world; ſhe never quitted him, lodged at his houſe, and allowed him not to recreate himſelf, after the painful buſineſs of the miniſtry, any where but with her. Madame Huſs is certainly an incomparable actreſs, by the confeſſion of many perſons who have frequented the theatres of London, as well as that of Peterſburg.

cies in Ægypt, by means of baron Tholus, conſul-general of Ruſſia at Alexandria. Another conſul which Ruſſia kept at Smyrna, named Peter Ferrieri, engaged in all the intrigues of which a preſumptuous Italian is capable. A third endeavoured to foment inſurrections in Moldavia. The ruſſian ſhips made a licentious uſe of the numerous privileges which had been granted them by the porte; and the court of Peterſburg perpetually gave countenance to this violation of treaties.

The porte, diſcontented at this conduct, and irritated at the diſcovery of a correſpondence between Ibrahim-bey, one of the rulers of Cairo, and the ruſſian miniſter, gave orders to the capudan-paſha to go and quell the diſturbances in Ægypt. Within a few days afterwards, the grand vizir and the reis effendi demanded a conference * of the miniſter, at which they delivered to him a memorial ſuccinctly drawn up, to which they requeſted him to give an immediate anſwer. This memorial ſtated:

"That experience having ſhewn that the "ruſſian conſul in Moldavia was a reſtleſs and "turbulent man, who employed all ſorts of "means to diſturb the peace of the two empires, "the grand ſignior inſiſted that he ſhould leave "his dominions without delay.

* The 26th of July.

"That

" That the troubles which had now for two " years been raging in Georgia, being evidently " the effect of the protection which the empreſs " had granted to prince Heraclius, againſt the " ſpirit of the treaties ſubſiſting, it was but juſt " that the ruſſian troops ſhould quit Teflis, and " retire ſo far from that kingdom, as was requi- " ſite to the reſtoration of tranquillity.

" That the ruſſian veſſels which paſſed before " Conſtantinople having always contraband mer- " chandize on board, his ſublime highneſs re- " quired, that all theſe veſſels ſhould be viſited " without exception.

" That the Sublime Porte being aſſured that " prince Alexander Mauro-Cordato *, who had " fled

* Mauro-Cordato, the hoſpodar of Moldavia, had long been, with reaſon, ſuſpected of treachery, and the porte was well informed of his carrying on a ſecret correſpondence, through the medium of the ruſſian conſul, with both the imperial courts of Vienna and Peterſburg. Although this conduct had hitherto been paſſed over without apparent notice, it was now thought neceſſary, upon the approaching ſeaſon of trial, not only to deprive him of the means of future miſchief, but to puniſh his paſt treachery. The porte did not act with its uſual promptneſs of deciſion upon this occaſion; for he was ſtripped of his office, without ſecuring his perſon, two days before the order arrived for his head. The wary Greek, well ſeeing his danger, profited of the neglect, and, under pretence of an airing, accompanied by a party of truſty friends, finely mounted, and all perhaps involved in it, eſcaped from Yaſſy, and arrived ſafely in the ruſſian territories. The porte

" fled from Yaſſy at the beginning of February,
" had found an aſylum in Ruſſia, it demanded
" that this prince ſhould be abandoned.

" That the Ruſſians muſt furniſh the inhabit-
" ants of Otchakof with a greater quantity of ſalt
" than they have hitherto done.

" That, laſtly, the grand ſignior demanded a
" power to appoint, in the ruſſian dominions,
" agents to protect the commerce of his ſub-
" jects."

For anſwering this memorial, Bulgakof requeſted time to conſult his court. This was readily granted; but the divan ſoon met again, and reſolved that it was needleſs to wait for the anſwer from Peterſburg. War was declared in Conſtantinople, and Bulgakof ſhut up in the caſtle of ſeven towers *.

The manifeſto, which was upon this occaſion preſented to the miniſters of the chriſtian powers reſident at Conſtantinople, contained much of the matter which had appeared in the grand ſignior's

---

reclaimed its ſubject and offending ſervant, to be delivered up according to the terms of the ſubſiſting treaties, which had fully bound both parties in all ſuch caſes. But the Ruſſians not only peremptorily rejected the demand; but the removal of Cordato from his office, the deſign upon his life, and the application for his delivery, were ranked with the many other injuries charged againſt the Ottomans, and held out either as ſufficient grounds for a war, or as inſtances of the greateſt forbearance. Mauro-Cordato has ſince vegetated at Kherſon.

* The 18th of Auguſt.

appeal

appeal to his own ſubjects and religion; excepting only that it was held forth in a bolder and loftier tone, and abſtained from any expreſſions implying weakneſs or apprehenſion. It ſtated the good faith, and the ſtrict attention to the terms of the treaty of Kainardgi, which the grand ſultan had ſince that time uniformly obſerved; and placed in oppoſition to this conduct the continued violation of the moſt ſolemn ſtipulations, whether of more antient or modern date, which Ruſſia had committed during that period. In the enumeration of the various inſtances in which this violation had taken place, their inſtigating the prince of Georgia to rebellion, and their ſending troops to ſupport him againſt his ſovereign, were particularly diſplayed: as likewiſe, their depriving the inhabitants of Otchakof of the benefit of the ſalt mines, which had not only from time immemorial been open to them, but which were expreſsly ſtipulated by treaty to be held in common by both nations: their corrupting, through the agency of their conſuls, the voivode of Moldavia, and when he fled from juſtice, and was reclaimed by his ſovereign according to the ſtipulations eſtabliſhed on both ſides by treaty, their miniſter at the porte had the hardineſs peremptorily to anſwer, "that his court would not ſurrender him:" her placing conſuls in various places where they were totally unneceſſary, with a view to corrupt the ſubjects of the porte from their duty and allegiance,

giance, exciting diſſentions even among the true believers, ſeducing ſome to enter into her ſervice, and enticing others by civil employments to ſettle in her dominions; together with her conſtant interference in the internal policy of the empire, and preſuming to dictate to the porte; inſomuch, that when the paſhas, governors, or judges, have, by a faithful diſcharge of their duty, diſpleaſed her, ſhe has arrogantly demanded their removal or puniſhment.

The complaints on the ſubject of commerce were not leſs numerous. Upon the whole, the ſum of injury and inſult of which the porte complained, appeared from this piece to have been great indeed, although the particulars are by no means ſtated to advantage.

The internuncio * of the court of Vienna, and the ambaſſador of France †, united their efforts with the divan to obtain the releaſe of Bulgakof. All their endeavours were fruitleſs. The miniſter of Great Britain had at that time more influence than they, and entered warmly into the reſentment of his court, which had beheld with a jealous eye the empire of Ruſſia forming a treaty of commerce with France.

The Turks began to make preparations for war with the greateſt alacrity. They ordered eighty thouſand men to march to cover Otchakof. Diſ-

* Baron von Herbert. † M. de Choiſeul-Gouffier.

patches

patches were forwarded to every part of the empire to prepare for war. A formidable army advanced to the ſhores of the Danube; and the grand vizir was in readineſs to unfurl the ſtandard of Mohammed at the head of the ottoman troops.

The people had been outrageous with government for its ſupineneſs, in ſuffering the empreſs to proſecute her journey to Kherſon; indeed all Europe was ſurpriſed at the forbearance of the porte, if war was determined, in not obſtructing that boaſted and inſulting progreſs, or, in fact, vain-glorious triumph.

The ſultan, in order to increaſe the opinion and reverence of the people for his miniſter, and the confidence of the army in his abilities, as well as to enable him to provide inſtantly for any ſudden exigencies that might occur, and to conduct the various operations of the war with greater diſpatch and effect, entruſted the grand vizir with ſuch dictatorial powers as no jealous potentate would have ventured in any hands but his own. Theſe were committed to him in full divan, and authenticated by a written decree paſſed in all the forms of ſtate; after which, the decree was proclaimed, and read aloud in the moſt public places, commanding all the ſubjects of the empire, of whatever rank or condition, to obey the grand vizir implicitly in all things, as they would the emperor himſelf. This demonſtration of confidence in the miniſter was every where received by

by the people with the ſtrongeſt marks of approbation and joy. Upon the ſame principle, and as an invigorating encouragement to his zeal and exertion, the ſultan ſent that commander a gold-hilted ſabre highly enriched with diamonds; this magnificent preſent being accompanied by a ſet of inſtructions in his own hand, for his government in the conduct of the war. In this ſenſible well-conſtructed piece, the emperor ſtrongly exhorts his miniſter and general, conſtantly to maintain a cloſe union and intimate correſpondence with the different paſhas and governors, as well as with the commanders in actual ſervice; and to uſe all poſſible means for diminiſhing the enormous quantity of baggage, and the inordinate number of domeſtics, which ſo fatally impede the motion of the troops, and clog the operations of the turkiſh armies.

The return of the capudan-paſha from the Archipelago in the beginning of December, diffuſed great joy at Conſtantinople, and reſtored the ſpirits of the people, which began to flag through the late diſappointments. Nor was his arrival a matter of leſs ſatisfaction to the grand vizir, nor to the emperor himſelf, who is ſaid literally to have received him with open arms. The war had been declared in his abſence, and, as he had before given his opinion of its being premature and dangerous at the preſent time, while the union ſubſiſted ſo cloſely between the

two

two chriſtian empires, it was a matter of apprehenſion whether he would engage heartily in the ſupport of a meaſure of which he had not approved. The veteran, however, ſoon put an end to all doubts upon the ſubject, by gallantly making, in a truly martial ſpeech to the emperor, an unreſerved tender of his utmoſt ſervices in endeavouring to reſtore the tarniſhed honour of the ottoman arms. He declared, that though grown grey in the ſervice of his country, he ſtill felt himſelf ſtrong and vigorous, and that there was nothing upon earth he wiſhed for ſo paſſionately, as to cloſe his life with the glorious act of driving the perfidious infidels out of their fraudulent uſurpations in the Krimea and on the Euxine, of replacing the ruined nations of Tartars and other muſſulmans in their ancient poſſeſſions, and of reſtoring the khan to the ſeat of his illuſtrious anceſtors, of which, in contempt of all laws, human and divine, he had been ſo cruelly deſpoiled.

Nothing could exceed the pleaſure which this ſpeech afforded, nor the confidence and admiration of the man which it excited in the grand ſignior; as the firſt demonſtration of which, he immediately appointed him grand admiral of the fleet, and generaliſſimo of all the armies to be employed on the Euxine.

A ſquadron of ſixteen ſhips of the line, eight frigates, and ſeveral gallies, entered the Euxine under

under the command of the capudan-paſha Gazi-Haſſan.

The old admiral was juſt then returned from Ægypt, where he had ſubdued the rebellious beys Ibrahim and Amurath *, and collected a tribute of more than twelve millions of piaſtres. But he was ſtill humble under all this ſucceſs. He even now recollected with grief the diſaſters of Tſcheſmè †; and previous to his departure for the Krimea, he called together the principal officers of his fleet, and made them the following ſpeech:

"You know whence I am come, and what I "have atchieved. A new field of honour in- "vites me, as well as you, to devote the laſt ſigh "to the honour of our faith, to the ſervice of the "ſultan and the invincible nation, who, in the "preſent ſituation of affairs, demand the laſt "drop of our blood. — It is in order to fulfil "this ſacred duty, that I now part from thoſe "of my family that are deareſt to me. I have "granted liberty to all my ſlaves of both ſexes; "I have paid them all that I owed them; and I "have rewarded them according to their deſerts. "I have bid my laſt adieus to my wife; and I

* Theſe were the two beys who were routed by general Bonaparte on his arrival in Ægypt.

† It has been ſeen before that at Tſcheſmè, Gazi-Haſſan was only captain of the admiral's ſhip.

"am

" am going in queſt of battles, in the firm reſo-
" lution either to conquer or to die. If ever I
" return, it will be by the ſignal favour of
" heaven. If I am deſirous that my days ſhould
" be prolonged, it is only that they may be ter-
" minated with glory. Such is my immoveable
" reſolution.

" You who have ever been my faithful com-
" panions, I have called you together to exhort
" you to follow my example in this deciſive con-
" juncture. If there be any one of you who feels
" not the courage to be willing to die in the glo-
" rious conflict, let him declare it freely. He
" ſhall find favour before me, and ſhall imme-
" diately receive his diſmiſſion. Thoſe, on the
" other hand, who ſhall be wanting in courage
" to execute my orders in battle, muſt not pre-
" tend to find and excuſe in contrary winds and
" the diſobedience of their crews; for I ſwear by
" Mohammed and by the life of the ſultan, that
" I will have their heads cut off, and the heads
" of their crews. But he who ſhall diſplay
" courage, and perform his duty, ſhall be li-
" berally rewarded. Let all thoſe who are willing
" to follow me on theſe conditions, riſe up then,
" and ſwear to obey me faithfully."

At theſe words all the commanders having riſen, ſwore to conquer or die with their grand admiral. " Yes," exclaimed he, " I acknowledge you all " as my brave and faithful companions! Go, re-

" turn

" turn to your ſhips. Call your crews upon " deck. Communicate to them my ſpeech; " receive their oath, and keep in readineſs for " ſailing to-morrow."

The Turks, ſuſpecting the fidelity of the Greeks, diſarmed them all: at the ſame time publiſhing a manifeſto to invite the Tartars to return to their allegiance to the grand ſignior. That people regretted the loſs of their former maſters, and deteſted their new ones. In vain did the empreſs load them with preſents; in vain had ſhe cauſed the koran to be printed *, and moſques to be built; they ſaw in her only the chriſtian, and in their heart preferred to her a muſſulman prince. The myrzas then met and elected for their khan ſhah Par-Gueray, who ſoon beheld under his orders an army of forty thouſand men.

At Peterſburg the news of the war was received with tranſports of joy. It had long been foreſeen by the empreſs; and ſhe expected it with impatience. All her preparations were made. She had already a great force in the Kuban; and detachments of her armies were on their march to the Krim. The whole face of the country, from Kaminiek to Balta, was covered with her troops. Prince Potemkin, commander in chief of all theſe forces, had under his orders Suvarof, Repnin,

* The empreſs had the koran or kour'ann printed at Peterſburg, for the uſe of the inhabitants of Taurida.

Kamenſkoï,

Kamenſkoï, Kakofsky, and a number of other generals. Marſhal Romantzof, unwilling to be an inſtrument to the glory of Potemkin, excuſed himſelf on account of his great age, and refuſed the command, of which ſome remains of a forced reſpect had procured him the offer *. One of his ſons went and joined the army.

A fleet of eight ſhips of the line, twelve frigates, and near two hundred chebeks or gun-boats, was equipped in the Euxine; and two ſtrong ſquadrons under the command of Admiral Kruſe and admiral Greig, were in readineſs at Cronſtadt to ſail for the Mediterranean.

By the alliance of Joſeph II. the empreſs was ſecure of another powerful ſupport, as that prince was no leſs deſirous than herſelf of a war with the Turks. Eighty thouſand Auſtrians were on their march to Moldavia: in a word, all ſeemed to announce the approaching overthrow of the ottoman empire.

Catharine, in the mean time, diſſembling both her ſentiments and her deſigns, publiſhed a manifeſto, in which ſhe reproached the Turks with the infraction of the treaties which had been violated only by herſelf. It was long, and conceived in a lofty ſpirit, ſuch as might ſeem, in the eyes of

* Marſhal Romantzof had at firſt accepted the command of the army on a par with Potemkin; but, on perceiving that he was to be in ſome ſort ſubordinate to his rival, he requeſted leave to retire.

an impartial judge, more calculated to celebrate the triumphs and conquests of the last war, to display the fallen state of the porte, lying at the mercy of her conquering armies, together with the clemency and generosity with which she restored her numerous conquests by the treaty of Kainardgi, than to justify, or to impress the public with ideas of the equity of her conduct and proceedings during the peace. The Turks are, however, charged with the blackest perfidy in every transaction. These charges are supported and enforced throughout with abundant imputations of falsehood, treachery, contempt of the most solemn engagements, and a disregard to the sanctity of oaths, which are all charged upon the Ottomans, as if vices inherent in their nature: and, after a long enumeration of the pretended wrongs committed by the porte, she added:

"That, provoked by so offensive a conduct, "she had, much against her will, been obliged "to have recourse to arms, as the only means "left her for asserting the rights which she had "acquired at the price of so much blood, and "to avenge the dignity of her crown, injured by "the violence that had been used towards her "minister at Constantinople; that, perfectly in-"nocent of all the calamities inevitably engen-"dered by war, she had a right to rely, not "only on the providence of God and the assist-"ance of her allies, but on the devout aspira-

"tions

" tions of the chriſtian world, for the triumph " of a cauſe ſo juſt as that which ſhe was forced " to maintain."

This manifeſto was ſoon followed by a ſecond, which declared:—" That the port had had the " arrogance to inſiſt on a categorical anſwer to " its abſurd demands; and that the empreſs, " forced to repel the aggreſſion of the enemy of " the chriſtian name, armed herſelf with confi- " dence under the protection of that righteous " God who had ſo long and ſo powerfully pro- " tected the ruſſian empire."

In ſupport of theſe memorials by which Catharine was moving heaven and earth againſt the Ottomans, means were employed ſtill more adapted to the ſuperſtition of the Ruſſians; papers were diſperſed emphatically publiſhing the prophecies of the patriarchs Jeremiah and Nicon *, predicting the ſpeedy ruin of Conſtantinople. This was at the ſame time an indirect manner of combating the formidable prophet the bey or ſheik Manſhour ‡, who again made his appearance, and, affirming

* Nicon, raiſed to the patriarchal dignity in 1552, changed the ancient liturgy of the greek church.

‡ After the family of Gueray, deſcended from Tſchinghis-khan, that of Manſhour is one of the four principal ones of the Krimea. The three others are thoſe of Scherin, of Barin, and of Sigevout. Such as are ſprung from either of theſe four families bear the title of bey, which ſignifies prince. Thoſe of the family of Gueray have the title of ſultan.

that an angel had appeared to him in the midſt of a wood, had been able to collect an army, and to raiſe againſt the Ruſſians all the hordes of mount Caucaſus.

It might have been ſuppoſed that the former demonſtration of the inefficacy of his aſſumed ſupernatural powers and celeſtial aids, when oppoſed to ruſſian arms and diſcipline, had left behind ſuch ſore remembrancers of the failure and impoſition, as could not but effectually cure the enthuſiaſm of his followers: but the ſheik, in whatever other qualities he might be deficient, poſſeſſed a large natural ſtock of courage, and it is poſſible that the people conſidered his valour more than his piety, in chooſing him their leader.

However this might be, the ſheik being ſupported by ſome ſmall neighbouring tribes of Tartars, and by ſuch Turks as were ſcattered amongſt them, he entered the ruſſians new frontiers at the head of about eight thouſand men, without ſeeming, from any thing that appears, to conſider, or to make much inquiry, what force he had to encounter. It is however to be remembered, that in regions where the race of man are ſo thinly ſcattered as in the preſent ſcene of action, the difficulty of intelligence muſt neceſſarily be great: it is likewiſe to be obſerved, that although the boundleſs waſtes of theſe flat countries, which ſcarcely have any other marks of diviſion than a few great rivers, renders them exceedingly

ceedingly favourable to predatory excurſion, yet the ſame properties expoſe the invader to a continual danger, againſt which no foreſight can at all times provide, that of being ſuddenly ſurprized by a ſuperior, and ſuppoſed diſtant enemy.

Prince Potemkin was in perſon at the head of the ruſſian army, which he immediately divided into four columns, one of which led by himſelf, as well as the others, but all purſuing different routs, advanced expeditiouſly upon the enemy. If it were poſſible to draw any ſcheme of deſign from thoſe military details which were occaſionally publiſhed by the court of Peterſburg, or to reaſon upon them, it would be ſuppoſed that the object of this diviſion and march of the army was to encloſe the enemy on all ſides, ſo that not a man could eſcape. Yet this was not done, nor, from what was ſeen, attempted, although the paſſage of two or three rivers ſeem the only obſtacles which the troops had to encounter on their march. Rebinder's column, however, came ſingly in ſight of the enemy *. They found the ſheik himſelf, with about ſix hundred Tartars, ſeparated from the reſt, and entrenched behind their waggons. Theſe, upon the approach of the Ruſſians, repeated aloud a ſhort prayer dictated by their prophet, which, with the deſperate courage they diſplayed in defence of their entrenchments, ſeemed

* The 1ſt of October.

to indicate that the ſpirit of enthuſiaſm was not yet extinct. It was, however, impoſſible that their courage could be of any avail; the trenches were carried: and we may judge of the defence, when, out of ſo ſmall a number, four hundred were left dead upon the ſpot.

The ſheik was ſo far from ſinking under this misfortune, that, having collected all the troops within reach during the night, he boldly returned to the charge next day, and, without regard to their artillery, had the hardineſs to attack the ruſſian camp. This mode was not likely to be ſucceſsful, with ſuch troops as he commanded, and ſuch arms as they poſſeſſed. They were accordingly repulſed; the carabineers of Roſten, the dragoons of Aſtrakhan, and a battalion of grenadiers, carrying off the chief honours of the day. It ſeemed rather ſingular in this encounter, that the Tartars ſhould have hoped, by a feigned flight, to draw an enemy, ſo far their ſuperior in the art of war, into an ambuſcade. It is certainly a curious, though by no means a pleaſing ſpectacle, to behold the vigorous, though ineffectual ſtruggles of brave men, againſt a vaſt ſuperiority of power, arms, and diſcipline.

Nor was the conteſt yet ended; and it ſeemed as if courage would riſe ſuperior to diſaſter, or periſh in the attempt. The tartars being reinforced, a third action took place, in which major general prince Radiſchef, at the head probably of another

another column, gained a complete victory. After this ſucceſs, the ſheik's habitation, and all the Tartar villages within reach, were plundered, and deſtroyed by fire. Ten thouſand pints of butter, and a large quantity of barley, were the rural ſpoil made upon this occaſion: the cattle had probably been driven to a ſafe diſtance; and money, valuable furniture, or merchandize, were articles not to be looked for in theſe regions. Such was the iſſue of the ſheik Manſhour's ſecond adventure in war.

The Leſghis were likewiſe ſaid to have received a great defeat from the Ruſſians, about this time, ſomewhere on the ſide of Georgia.

Some enterprizes which were undertaken by the Turks againſt the iſland of Taman, and the Krimea, were attended with as little ſucceſs as the attempts of the Tartars.

Next to the defeat or deſtruction of the ruſſian fleet, no object, on that ſide, could be ſo intereſting to the Porte as the recovery of Kinburne. For this fortreſs being ſituated directly oppoſite to Otchakof, from which it is ſeparated only by the mouth of the Dniepr, where, united with the waters of the Bogue, it falls into the Euxine, this vicinity not only expoſed the latter continually to the danger of a ſurpriſe, but being likewiſe a ſtation for the ruſſian fleets, as well as a great naval and military arſenal, it was at all

times pregnant with the means of war on both elements.

Through ſome fatality, probably the want of a due ſubordination being eſtabliſhed among the commanders, ſuch diſſentions broke out in this fleet, as ſerved totally to overthrow every deſign of the expedition. From whatever it proceeded, nothing could have been more unfortunate at the opening of a war, nor more ruinous than it proved in its ſubſequent conſequences. Haſſan-bey, after ſpending a few days fruitleſsly at Otchakof, returned without making any attempt upon Kinburne, and, ſo far as appeared, without any endeavour to fall in with the ruſſian fleet on his return. Nothing could exceed the rage and clamour of the people, nor the diſappointment and indignation of the Porte, upon his bringing the news of his own misfortune and diſgrace to Conſtantinople. The unfortunate vice-admiral who commanded the expedition, was probably deemed a neceſſary victim to the firſt, and perhaps an indiſpenſable example of rigour at the commencement of a war. Thus, through the weak and cruel maxims of the turkiſh policy, was an excellent officer loſt to the ſtate, at a time when his ſervices were likely to be more wanted than at any former period of its exiſtence; whereas, a proper inquiry into the cauſes of the miſcarriage, with a moderate reproof, if any was due,

to

to the commander, might have ſtimulated him to the nobleſt actions.

In the mean time, the brave garriſon of Otchakof, notwithſtanding their being deſerted by the fleet and army, were inceſſant in their endeavours, and ſhewed an extraordinary, but ill-judged and miſapplied degree of enterprize and valour, in their efforts to recover Kinburne; either by ſurpriſe, which could ſcarcely be expected to ſucceed, or by mere force of hand, which was ſtill more impracticable. They were accordingly repulſed with loſs in the two firſt attempts, but the third proved fatal. The garriſon of Kinburne had been conſiderably reinforced, when five thouſand Turks, poſſibly ignorant of the circumſtance, having croſſed the river from Otchakof, made a fierce attack on the fortreſs before day. The garriſon had been too lately alarmed to be now ſurpriſed, and maintained their poſts well while the darkneſs continued; but as ſoon as day-light appeared, they quitted the defenſive, and ſallying from different gates nearly incloſed the enemy, whom they attacked with great courage on at leaſt three ſides. A deſperate action enſued, in which the Turks, being undoubtedly diſmayed at the unuſual danger and hopeleſſneſs of their ſituation, were routed: after which the fight was changed to an abſolute ſlaughter; for, what with the grounding and other

other caſualties, in ſuch a hurry, which befel many of the boats; what with the eager purſuit of the enemy, and, above all, the general blindneſs and confuſion which terror produced, not above a thouſand of the whole party are ſaid to have eſcaped. A ſlaughter ſo vaſt, and ſo totally diſproportioned to the number engaged, ſeems indeed, rather difficult of belief; but the ſituation and circumſtances of the aſſailants were unuſually perilous. The circumſtance of the two ruſſian generals, Beck and Suvarof, being ſeverely wounded, ſeems to indicate that this action was not entirely bloodleſs to the victors. Te Deum was now ſung with the higheſt pomp in all the churches at Peterſburg upon this occaſion, and the public rejoicings were ſuch as might have been expected for the greateſt victory.

The empreſs earneſtly ſollicited the ambaſſador of France to engage his court to join her for the diſmemberment of the ottoman empire. In return for this ſervice, ſhe offered to cede to France the poſſeſſion of Ægypt *, of the conqueſt of which ſhe

* Great quantities of ſugar of an exceedingly good grain are produced in Ægypt; and if that country were under a better government, it might ſupply Europe to a very large amount. In Candia too and in Sicily the cane thrives well; where nothing is wanting but more induſtry in the inhabitants, and ſome enterpriſing people of capital, for rendering this product

ſhe thought herſelf ſecure *. But the ambaſſador was averſe from truſting to the ſpecious bait. He knew that if Turkey was to be partitioned, Ægypt would be leſs deſirable to the French than the iſle of Candia. He knew, that though it would be advantageous for France to have a treaty of commerce with the Ruſſians, it was greatly more to her intereſt to prevent the demolition of the Turks, with whom ſhe was engaged in a more ſafe, more

---

product an article of vaſt importance. This obſervation likewiſe may be applied to a large extent of the coaſt of Barbary. Ægypt abounds in coffee-trees, and produces excellent hemp and flax. The French might willingly abandon their Weſt India iſlands, were they once poſſeſſed of Ægypt.

Terra ſuis contenta bonis; non indiga mercis
Aut jovis: in ſolo tanta eſt fiducia Nilo.

* The chief force of Ægypt conſiſts in about eight thouſand horſe; for the janiſſaries are by no means to be reckoned as ſoldiers. The Pharos of Alexandria, which, according to the regulations, ought to be garriſoned by five hundred janiſſaries, has never half that number, and not more than four cannons for its defence. The whole of the fortifications might eaſily be beat down by a ſingle frigate; and the greateſt difficulty a foreign army would have to encounter in maintaining poſſeſſion of Alexandria, would be the want of water; that city having none but what is conducted by canals into their reſervoirs at the time of the overflowing of the Nile; it would therefore be neceſſary to conquer the whole country, at leaſt as far as the banks of that river. The revenues of the beys are raiſed by a land-tax and the produce of the cuſtoms, amounting together to near two millions ſterling, of which but a ſmall proportion reaches the coffers of the porte.

lucrative,

lucrative, and more convenient commerce. In ſhort, he knew that the inefficient government of Conſtantinople could never, like that of Peterſburg, threaten to diſarrange the equilibrium of Europe. Beſides, what right had Catharine to reckon on the ſubmiſſion of Ægypt? Her conſul general Tholus, it is true, maintained ſeveral under-hand correſpondencies there; he had ſecured the beys Ibraham and Amurath in his intereſt; but the temptations which he threw out to another bey, named Iſmaël, were not attended with the ſame ſucceſs. Iſmaël cauſed him to be arreſted, and ſent him to the paſha of Cairo, who detained him priſoner *.

A circumſtance which happened ſoon after the opening of the war, though in itſelf of little conſequence, occaſioned great joy at Conſtantinople, from its being conſidered as an indication of future ſucceſs, and that fortune had again begun to look favourably upon the creſcent:—the ruſſian fleet having, in the month of September, been ſcat-

* The ambaſſador added; that the French had it always in their power either to ſeize on Ægypt, or to make ſuch an alliance with the beys as would open to them a communication with India; that the beys would eagerly embrace any offer that promiſed to ſecure them a perfect independence on the ottoman porte; nay, would even become tributary to any other ſtate, who would maintain them in their ſeparate governments, protecting each of them againſt the others, and the entire country from the oppreſſions and reſentment of the Turks.

tered

tered and greatly injured by a violent tempeſt on the Euxine, and having no port on the aſiatic ſide to afford them ſhelter, the Boryſthenes, of ſixty-four guns, being nearly diſmaſted, and otherwiſe in great diſtreſs, was driven by night into the canal of Conſtantinople; having paſſed ſo many of the forts in the dark, that her eſcape, when ſhe diſcovered her ſituation, would have been impoſſible, had ſhe even been in better condition for making the attempt. It may well be ſuppoſed that nothing could exceed the aſtoniſhment of the people, when day-light diſcloſed to them ſo novel a ſight, and one ſo well calculated to excite a popular and enthuſiaſtic joy. They were, however, probably equalled on the other ſide, by the grief and diſmay of the ruſſian captain; who, perceiving himſelf inextricably involved, adopted the deſperate reſolution of blowing up the ſhip in the face of the city and harbour: but the crew, preferring the ſmaller evil of impriſonment, inſtantly ſeized his perſon, and held him in durance until they were boarded by the turkiſh boats. About ſix hundred and fifty Ruſſians were made priſoners. The ſhip had been ſo exceeding ſickly as to loſe one hundred and fifty men in that ſhort cruiſe.

In her endeavours to incite the chriſtian princes to arm againſt the Turks, Catharine ſurely never ſuppoſed that they would ſecond her in all her ambitious ſchemes, or that they would remain at leaſt calm ſpectators of her triumphs. She was

not

not ignorant that England was inſtigating the porte to go to war, and was ſending it ſupplies: and that Pruſſia would not patiently ſuffer either the aggrandiſement of Ruſſia or the houſe of Auſtria. But what the empreſs did not foreſee, was the reſolution of Guſtavus III. to declare war againſt her immediately.

1788. It was during the progreſs of theſe hoſtilities with the porte, that Ruſſia thus found herſelf ſuddenly involved in a new and unexpected war; the poſſibility and conſequences of which were certainly not taken into account, in her original calculations of conqueſt and ſchemes of aggrandiſement. For though the world, as well as themſelves, had long known the diſtaſte which prevailed between the courts of Peterſburg and Stockholm, and ſaw that public jealouſies were by degrees ripened into perſonal diſlike, and even an apparently fixed animoſity between the ſovereigns; yet nobody imagined, or indeed believed, that, conſidering the prodigious diſproportion of their power, Sweden could have ventured upon entering into a direct war with Ruſſia.

The king of Sweden had ſpirit, perhaps it may hereafter be conſidered as ſagacity and wiſdom, to ſee things in a different point of view. He might have been taught (if all more remote hiſtory had been extinct) from the numerous examples afforded by his uncle, the hero and founder of the pruſſian empire, how to diſtinguiſh between great

great difficulties and abſolute impoſſibilities; he might likewiſe have learnt, from the ſame ſchool of knowledge and experience, that there are certain critical ſituations, when it becomes wiſdom, and is conſonant to the ſtricteſt laws of calculation, to commit every thing to the hazard of a ſingle great exertion, rather than to wait for that irretrievable ſtate of things, when it would be impoſſible for any exertion to produce a ſingle favourable caſt.

As a nation, Sweden had the greateſt cauſes of reſentment againſt Ruſſia for paſt injury and loſs; at the ſame time that ſhe had every thing to dread from her preſent overgrown power and boundleſs ambition, which was as little qualified in the wanton diſplay, as it was ungoverned in the actual exertion. It was impoſſible to behold the rich province of Livonia, with the adjoining valuable ones of Eſthonia, Ingria, and Carelia, beſides a great part of Finland, in the hands of ſtrangers and enemies, without the deepeſt regret; or could a ſwediſh patriot behold, without a degree of indignation equal to the regret, his countrymen periſhing all round him for want of bread, while the firſt of theſe provinces could moſt abundantly have ſupplied their wants? Theſe loſſes were embittered by the recollection of particular injuries and extraordinary cruelties. The ſavage war carried on by Peter the firſt (it may be ſaid againſt human nature) in the bowels and loweſt caverns

of

of the earth, for the deſtruction of the ſwediſh copper and iron works, and rendering the ruin irretrievable, by breaking down the mounds that prevented the water from overflowing the mines, was, ſo far as human power and malice could apply, entailing miſery and want through all generations upon a people, whoſe harveſts and means of life were produced in thoſe dark regions.

Yet, in defiance of theſe, ſeemingly incurable, national animoſities, Ruſſia had conſtantly found means to maintain a ſtrong and numerous party in Sweden, who were ever ready to ſacrifice the intereſts of their country to her ſelfiſh and dangerous views. This ſhe accompliſhed by various means, by the common effect of power, in dazzling and ſubduing the weak and the timid; by her money, which could not fail to operate with great effect upon a very numerous, poor, and factious nobility; to this head may be referred the facility with which her vaſt military eſtabliſhments enabled her to provide for all thoſe, and even for their relations and friends, whoſe zeal for her ſervice rendered them obnoxious to their country. The vicinity of Ruſſia, too, with that overreaching affectation of friendſhip and good neighbourhood, under the covert of which ſhe endeavoured to become a party in the affairs of all her neighbours, together with the common ties of language, religion, blood, and various other connections, ſubſiſting between the ſubjugated ſwediſh provinces,

vinces, and thoſe ſtill retained by that crown, afforded her continual opportunities of being minutely acquainted with the moſt ſecret affairs of that country, of knowing the exact ſtate, views, and value of parties, and of knowing all thoſe men who were the fitteſt for the purpoſe, and the moſt liable to be practiſed on, in order to make them proſelytes to her views.

The great revolution in the government of Sweden, effected by the preſent king, tended greatly to leſſen this ſiniſter influence; but the evil was too deeply fixed to be ſoon eradicated, and the bold intriguing diſpoſition of the ruſſian miniſters at Stockholm, who, preſuming too much on the greatneſs of the power by which they were ſupported, diſdained to ſubmit to thoſe nice regulations, which the wiſdom of ages and nations have eſtabliſhed as laws to govern the conduct of the diplomatic body during their miſſion in foreign courts. By this means a ſtrong foreign faction, though ſeemingly cemented by conſtitutional principles, and looking only to domeſtic regulation and concerns, was conſtantly nurſed and ſupported in the kingdom, who, directly inimical to the king, and to the new form of government, were no leſs ſo in effect, whether intentionally or not, to the real intereſts and ſecurity of their country.

That ſudden and unforeſeen revolution in the government of Sweden, was the ſource of all the

coolneſs, jealouſy, and diſlike, which had ſince taken place between the courts of Peterſburg and Stockholm. Nothing could be more directly contrary to the views of Ruſſia, or ſubverſive of the policy which ſhe had purſued during the greater part of the preſent century, than that Sweden ſhould ever again recover her former rank among nations, or any part of that weight and influence which ſhe once held in the political ſcale of Europe. A nominal king without power or effect, with a nation conſtantly rent and diſtracted by jarring factions, any of which ſhe might occaſionally ſupport againſt the others, as beſt ſuited her immediate purpoſes, would, in proceſs of time, afford her ſuch continual opportunities for interference and regulation, and ſuch frequent pretences for ſending armies into the country to ſupport her deciſions, that all the ſubſtantial benefits of conqueſt would thus be obtained, without the odium and jealouſy ever inſeparable from that term. Nor might it be entirely overlooked, that dependent kings, as well as dependent princes, would be neceſſary appendages to the ſplendor, as well as gratifications to the vanity, of an imperial court.

The revolution deſtroyed all ſchemes of this nature, however fondly entertained. It is now well known, that nothing leſs than the various calamities, occaſioned by a long foreign war, a dangerous rebellion at home, and the cruel ravages

vages of the peſtilence, all of which about that time afflicted Ruſſia, could have prevented her from taking a direct and deciſive part in overthrowing, as ſhe had not time to prevent, the ſyſtem of government then eſtabliſhed by the king of Sweden. It was, however, ſtill perhaps expected, that a young prince like Guſtavus, feeling himſelf yet weak, and not fully aſſured in his new acceſſion of power, would have gladly applied to his great, wiſe, and powerful neighbour, for her approbation and confirmation of it.

Every body, however, expected, that the viſit which the king not long after paid to the court of Peterſburg, would have amply atoned for this inattention or neglect, which might well be imputed to the giddy effect, that a ſudden acceſſion of power is ever liable to produce on a youthful and inexperienced mind. The king, however, ſuddenly departed from the court of Peterſburg, it was ſaid, without taking leave, while the expedition which he uſed in returning to his own dominions carried almoſt the appearance of precipitation; and from that period the breach between the two courts, inſtead of cloſing, had been continually growing wider.

It is ſtated, in a pamphlet ſaid to have been written by himſelf on the ſituation of public affairs, that the king of Sweden had early endeavoured to avert the impending ſtorm, by offering his mediation to reconcile the differences between Ruſſia

and the porte; an office he was peculiarly qualified to ſucceed in, from the long-eſtabliſhed friendſhip ſubſiſting between Turkey and Sweden. The contemptuous ſcorn with which the propoſal was received, and the diſdainful manner in which it was rejected, ſeem to have been ſenſibly felt by the royal writer. A ſimilar propoſal made by Great Britain, ſupported by Pruſſia, was ſcarcely better received. To this pertinacious adherence to her ambitious deſigns, the king directly attributes the ſubſequent meaſures, which, he ſays, he was under a neceſſity of adopting on the principle of defence.

Since count Oſtermann had quitted Stockholm, his ſucceſſors * had faithfully imitated his conduct. But no one had diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo much by his boldneſs as count Andrew Razumofsky †. Jealous of regaining the favour of his ſovereign,

* Mouſchin-Pouſkin, and afterwards Markof.

† Count Razumofsky, the ruſſian miniſter at Stockholm, was deeply initiated in all the intrigues, deſigns, and political myſteries of his court; at the ſame time that he derived from nature and habit no ſmall portion of that haughty and overbearing ſpirit, which marked her conduct in all tranſactions with her weaker neighbours. He is charged with even exceeding his predeceſſors, in the contempt with which he trampled upon the general laws of nations, with reſpect to the conduct preſcribed to public miniſters in their miſſion at foreign courts; with paying no regard even to outward appearances; and with carrying on his intrigues of ſeduction and corruption,

ſovereign, that wiley miniſter was perpetually working to ſow diſſenſions among the ſwediſh nobles, of whom the far greater part were diſcontented with their king, and were but too much inclined to liſten to the inſidious advice of the Ruſſian.

Guſtavus was an impatient ſpectator of theſe machinations; he ſaw with abhorrence the court of Ruſſia giving honourable reception to general Sprengporten, who, after having aſſiſted him himſelf to regain the authority over the ſenate of Sweden, thinking his recompences far ſhort of his deſerts, had quitted his country, in order to enter into the ſervice of Ruſſia, and was uſing every effort to raiſe an inſurrection in Swediſh Finland *.

The king of Sweden reſolved to take his revenge. Before the Turks had declared war againſt Ruſſia, Heideſtam, his miniſter at Conſtantinople, had already received orders to conclude a treaty of alliance with them. The Turks recollected

---

corruption, in forming factions againſt the ſtate, openly and too ſucceſsfully, in the capital, and under the eye of the ſovereign at whoſe court he reſided.

* Sprengporten is of an antient finniſh family. On leaving Sweden he entered into the dutch ſervice, and ſhortly after into that of the Ruſſians. At his inſtigation the Finns ſent off a deputation to St. Peterſburg, at the head of which was a gentleman named Yagerhorn, who fooliſhly aſked for their ſovereign prince Conſtantine Pavlovitch.

with awe the victories of Charles XII. They thought that a king of Sweden might make a powerful diverſion in their favour. They promiſed Guſtavus to grant him conſiderable ſubſidies, which in part were paid him on the ſpot. Beſides, Pruſſia lent him money, and England promiſed him the aſſiſtance of a fleet. That prince therefore began to arm.

Being a witneſs to the preparations that were going forward at Stockholm, count Andrew Razumofsky haughtily aſked to what end they were making. Guſtavus, with ſtill greater haughtineſs, replied, that he was not accountable for his actions to any foreign power. It was ſomewhat extraordinary to ſee an ambaſſador diſputing in the capital of Sweden the prerogatives of the ſwediſh monarch, and pretending to ſet bounds to his power. Guſtavus, juſtly exaſperated at this inſtance of preſumption, ordered Razumofsky to depart from Stockholm. But the Ruſſian found means, under various pretexts, to defer his departure for a conſiderable time.

Notwithſtanding this, the preparations for war went on with the uſual ardour. The fleet was equipping at Carleſcrona; the troops to be embarked were gathering round the capital; others were on their march to Finland. It was artfully propagated that it was neceſſary to put the kingdom on its defence, as the court of Peterſburg had threatened Sweden with an attack, unleſs

Guſtavus

Guſtavus would conſent to furniſh her with ſucceſs againſt the Turks. The ſwediſh ſoldiers burnt with deſire to meaſure ſwords with a nation which their anceſtors had ſo frequently vanquiſhed. In a word, they were embarked, and the fleet which had them on board arrived in Finland, whither Guſtavus was gone before.

The troops had ſcarcely ſet foot on the frontiers, than a ſmall detachment of ruſſian chaſſeurs made a feint to diſlodge a body of Swedes who defended a bridge. Some fire-arms * were even diſcharged on both ſides, which Guſtavus readily took for a ſignal of war. His orders were already given, and his ſquadron captured too ruſſian frigates that were cruiſing off Sveaborg, for the purpoſe of exerciſing the marine cadets of Peterſburg.

Guſtavus reſolved to march againſt Frederikſham; but, as they had not yet been able to get the heavy artillery on ſhore from on board the ſquadron of Carleſcrona, he now conceived the deſign of attacking the town on two different ſides at once, and take it by aſſault.

Terror and amazement took poſſeſſion of every

* By the ſwediſh conſtitution, the king cannot attack a foreign power, without the conſent of the diet. — The Ruſſians pretend, that Guſtavus III. had diſguiſed the boors of Finland as ruſſian ſoldiers, and conſequently cauſed his own ſubjects to be killed, in order to have a pretence for entering the ruſſian territory.

breaſt at Peterſburg. All the ruſſian ſoldiery had been ſent off againſt the Turks. At the firſt moment of alarm the empreſs had no more than ſome invalids and a few detachments of her guards to ſend to the relief of Frederikſham. No doubt was entertained that Guſtavus would get poſſeſſion of that place, and proceed to lay ſiege to the reſidence. Catharine was extremely uneaſy, but always preſerved the appearance of perfect tranquillity. The french ambaſſador juſt at that time entering the palace, her majeſty aſked him, what news were talked of? — "That you are going to "ſet out for Moſco, madam," returned he. — "You did not believe it:" ſhe immediately anſwered. "I have given orders for a great num- "ber of poſt-horſes to be kept in readineſs; but "it is for the purpoſe of bringing ſoldiers and "cannons."

She did really bring together the few troops that were diſperſed among the leſs diſtant garriſons, and ſent them into Finland to join the detachments that were already there. The command of this incomplete army was given to Moūſchin-Pouſkin, an inexperienced general, whoſe reputation for military conduct was not calculated to ſtill the apprehenſions of the people of Peterſburg.

The empreſs ſhortly after wrote to the prince de Ligne, who, in converſation had familiarly given

given her the name of *imperturbable*, or immovable, and who happened to be then with Potemkin *: "It is under the noiſe of cannon that ſhake the "windows of my reſidence, that your immovable "writes you this †."—At the ſame time ſhe ſent to Potemkin the plan of the diſpoſitions ſhe had taken againſt the king of Sweden, and added at bottom: "Have I done right, my maſter ‡?"

The grand duke having earneſtly ſolicited the conſent of his mother to go againſt the Turks; the empreſs, apprehenſive leſt this reſolution might conceal under it ſome dangerous deſign, dexterouſly found means to elude it. Taking advantage of what dropped from the grand ducheſs, that, though in a ſtate of pregnancy, ſhe was determined to accompany her huſband, Catharine wrote to the prince, that the deſire he had ſhewn to ſignaliſe himſelf in the war was proof ſufficient of his courage and reſolution; and that his obligations as ſon, huſband, and father rendered it incumbent upon him to defer his departure till the grand ducheſs ſhould be brought to bed.

The grand duke had made all his preparations, and he was not diverted from his purpoſe by the

* It was on account of the coalition between Ruſſia and Auſtria that the prince de Ligne ſerved in the ruſſian army as an auſtrian general.

† "C'eſt au bruit du canon, qui fait trembler les vitres de "ma réſidence, que votre imperturbable vous écrit."

‡ "Ai-je bien fait, mon maître?"

remonſtrances of his mother. He renewed his intreaties for her permiſſion to ſet out, and his letter ended thus: "My intention of going to "fight againſt the Ottomans is publicly known; "what will Europe ſay on ſeeing that I do not "carry it to effect?" — Catharine only wrote in reply: "Europe will ſay, that the grand duke "of Ruſſia is a dutiful ſon."

However, when the army of Finland was raiſed, the empreſs granted leave to the grand duke to repair thither, though without conferring on him any command. The heir of the empire, on finding himſelf in the army deſtitute of all authority and ſurrounded by ſpies, did not chuſe to remain there long. He returned to St. Peterſburg and fell ſick with vexation.

Her majeſty haſtily publiſhed a declaration, in which, complaining of the behaviour of the king of Sweden, and of the neceſſity to which he had reduced her of arming againſt him, ſhe artfully diſſembled the weakneſs of her troops in Finland, and ſaid, on the contrary, that the garriſons had been reinforced, in the way of precaution, a long time before the aggreſſion of the Swedes.

At the ſame time ſhe ordered baron Nolken, the ſwediſh miniſter, to quit the empire without delay.

Hoſtilities were commenced between the Swedes and Ruſſians *, in Finland, a few days after the

* June 21ſt.

king's

king's arrival in that province. Each ſide charged the other with the firſt aggreſſion, and it would be of little uſe to enter into the merits of the queſtion; the hoſtility was conſidered and treated by each as a declaration of war. The Swedes were generally ſucceſsful in the ſmall actions and ſkirmiſhes that now took place, taking ſeveral places of no great conſequence, beſieging others of greater, and ſeizing ſome ſtrong poſts and difficult defiles, which might ſerve to facilitate their further operations in a country which nature had rendered in all reſpects ſo extremely impracticable.

The ſwediſh fleet, conſiſting of ſixteen ſhips of the line, five large frigates, and ſeveral corvettes, paraded about the gulph, and even advanced to within ſight of the batteries of Cronſtadt, and ſeemed to bid defiance to the ruſſian armament. That armament had received ſailing orders for the Mediterranean; but the appearance of the ſwediſh fleet occaſioned them to be recalled.

So near an approach of an enemy could not but greatly alarm the capital, where the voice of war, except in iſſuing its decrees againſt remote nations, had never before been heard, from the firſt laying of its foundations by Peter the great. Troops were drawn from all quarters for its protection, and every poſſible meaſure adopted to ſecure it from the effect of any ſudden attack, to which, from ſituation, it was ſo much expoſed. The younger

younger branches of the imperial family were removed to Moſco; but the empreſs, with her uſual magnanimity, waited unappalled to face the tempeſt. All the kozaks within reach were haſtily collected to be turned looſe, as opportunity ſerved, upon the ſwediſh provinces; and admiral Greig ſailed with a ſtrong fleet from Cronſtadt, to counteract the deſigns of the enemy by ſea, on which ſide only they could yet menace Peterſburg.

If Ruſſia was ſlow in her movements by land, ſhe was by no means ſlack in her naval preparation, which was ſo favourite an object, that no labour was deemed a toil, nor no expence a waſte of treaſure, in its purſuit. For, beſides that the ſea preſented the ottoman weak ſide, and that one deciſive action on that element would more fatally affect the ſecurity of the turkiſh empire than the loſs of half a dozen battles by land, Ægypt, and the beautiful iſlands of the Archipelago, held out ſuch a variety of faſcinating objects, and ſo apparently eaſy of attainment, that it would require no common degree of political temperance and ſelf-denial to withſtand the temptation of ſeizing them. It need ſcarcely be obſerved, that all the ottoman poſſeſſions on the continent of Europe muſt, after ſuch an event, lie at the mercy of Ruſſia.

A powerful fleet of eighteen ſail of the line, moſt of them heavy ſhips, of high rates, and great

great weight of metal, together with a cloud of frigates, and other ſmaller and lighter veſſels, ſuited to the nature of the ſeas and intended ſervice, were accordingly equipped, and deſtined for the Mediterranean. As the celebrated count Orlof, who had acquired ſo much glory in the laſt war, and who had the addition of Tſcheſminſki to his title, in commemoration of the remarkable deſtruction which then befel the turkiſh fleet, in a port or bay of that name, on the coaſt of the Leſſer Aſia, had now declined, from ſome cauſes not generally known, to take upon him the command of this expedition, that important truſt was committed to the charge of admiral Greig, a Scotſman, a brave and diſtinguiſhed ſeaman, who, in a ſtrange country, without fortune or intereſt, had riſen, merely by his ſuperior merit, from the humbleſt walks of life to his preſent exalted ſituation.

Another naval armament was prepared, with no leſs induſtry, for the ſervice of the Euxine; but Ruſſia, not being able to cope with her enemy there, in the number or ſtrength of line of battle ſhips which ſhe could bring into action, intended to ſupply this defect by the conſtruction of a numerous flotilla, compoſed of frigates, gallies, gun-boats, and various deſcriptions of light veſſels, calculated to act near the ſhores, in a depth of water which would not admit the approach of capital ſhips. It was, however, principally

cipally intended for the ſecurity of Kinburne, by rendering the entrance of Dniepr inacceſſible to the turkiſh fleet; which was the more eaſily accompliſhed, as the navigation is at all times difficult, and particularly dangerous to bad ſeamen, from the number of ſhoals with which the river is incumbered, together with the narrowneſs of its channels and variety of the currents. As theſe veſſels were not, on this ſervice, liable to be expoſed to the dangers of the ſeas and ſtorms, they were accordingly fortified with a tremendous artillery, compoſed of heavy battering cannon, and of large mortars: and, being beſides excellently ſtored with able ſeamen and veteran ſoldiers, they were eminently fitted for the deſigned purpoſe. The prince of Naſſau, who had been heard of in the late war, both in the french unfortunate attempt on the iſland of Jerſey, and in the ſtill more diſaſtrous attack of the combined nations of France and Spain on the fortreſs of Gibraltar; and whoſe uncommon rage for adventure, and eagerneſs to ſignalize himſelf, have led him almoſt to every part of the world where any ſervice was to be performed or danger encountered; was appointed to the command of this naval armament on the Euxine.

It would ſeem as if the unaccountable ſupineneſs with which Europe looked on, as if totally unconcerned, at that dangerous precedent, and atrocious act of fraud, perfidy, and violence, the diſmem-

diſmemberment of their neighbour kingdom of Poland, had miſled the united allies of Auſtria and Ruſſia in their preſent ſyſtem of policy, and that they took it for granted, that the ſubverſion of an ancient, and one of the greateſt empires in the world, with the apportioning of its vaſt members and ſpoils to their mutual aggrandizement, would have been beheld with the ſame indifference in the preſent day, which had prevailed on their firſt eſſay at partitioning countries in the former memorable inſtance.

But things were now changed, and the minds of men and of nations were not aſleep; or, what amounts to the ſame thing, were not ſo entirely occupied by mean concerns, or ſelfiſh petty deſigns, as to overlook affairs of the greateſt moment. That ſupineneſs, to which both great communities and the moſt watchful individuals are at particular periods ſubject, may, perhaps, with propriety, be as much conſidered as an epidemical diſeaſe of the mind, as thoſe which rank under the ſame deſcription are with reſpect to the body. Some of the principal powers in Europe had long ſince looked back with wonder and regret at their own inertneſs upon that occaſion. The inſupportable haughtineſs and arrogance of one of the allied powers, which was diſpoſed to dictate to all mankind in their moſt ſecluded concerns, together with the ſelfiſh policy and known duplicity of the other, ſerved likewiſe to

rouſe that general attention, and to awaken that jealouſy, which their power and union alone ſhould have been fully competent to excite, without any auxiliary aid. England too had had full leiſure to ruminate upon, and ſufficient cauſe to reprobate, that abſurd and blind policy, under the influence of which ſhe had drawn an uncertain ally, and an ever to be ſuſpected friend, from the bottom of the Finniſh gulf, to eſtabliſh a new naval empire in the Mediterranean and Archipelago; a meaſure which, if it could have taken effect, would not only have proved in the end ruinous to England herſelf, but which would have involved, while it could laſt, all the vaſt ſurrounding regions of Europe, Aſia, and Africa, in continued broils, troubles, and wars.

The allied empires accordingly now experienced a very general coldneſs, with an implied or declared diſapprobation, with reſpect to their claims, pretenſions, and deſigns, in almoſt all the courts of Europe. The republic of Genoa was almoſt the only exception; ſhe, beſides a conſiderable loan, granted the uſe of her ports to Ruſſia, and engaged to furniſh the mediterranean fleet with ſtores and ſupplies. The determination of Venice with reſpect to the war, and the refuſal of the king of Sardinia to permit recruiting in his dominions, were already known. The new commercial treaties which Ruſſia had entered into with Naples and Portugal, whatever future benefits

fits they might poſſibly afford in ſeaſons of peace, could tell but little with reſpect to the war. But Spain, which was of much greater importance than both together, had a turkiſh ambaſſador then at her court, who was treated with the greateſt honours, and was not only herſelf at all times avowedly inimical to the Ruſſians obtaining any footing whatever in the Mediterranean, but, it was now univerſally believed, would have reſiſted the paſſage of their fleet through the ſtreights by force of arms; and nobody was ignorant that her fleets were far ſuperior, both in number and goodneſs, to thoſe of Ruſſia.

With reſpect to France, ſhe made no ſecret of her diſpoſition, nor could any doubt be entertained of it though ſhe had. An uninterrupted alliance for between two and three centuries, (a duration of friendſhip ſcarcely to be paralleled between nations upon any equality of power,) a moſt advantageous commerce, amounting nearly to a monopoly, through that period, together with many particular acts of friendſhip, and many eſſential political ſervices in ſeaſons of great occaſion, were, excluſive of that juſt policy which had long induced her to regard with a jealous eye any augmentation of power to Ruſſia, the ſtrong ties that bound France to the porte. It was then eaſily ſeen, that nothing leſs than the deranged preſent ſtate of her own affairs, could compel her

to be a quieſcent ſpectator to the ruin of the ottoman empire.

As to the northern powers, Sweden ordered the ſtricteſt neutrality to be obſerved, and forbid her ſeamen, and ſubjects in general, from entering into the ſervice of any of the belligerent powers. Denmark was ſilent, and the part ſhe was diſpoſed to take not yet underſtood by her neareſt neighbours; but, although ſhe was known to be a good deal in the hands of Ruſſia, yet it was not believed that, under the influence of a wiſe political foreſight, ſhe could really wiſh any farther aggrandizement of that overgrown empire, whoſe coloſſal power had already rendered the independence and liberties of all the nations of the north extremely precarious.

Holland, the open mart of all nations, whether friends or enemies, for all commodities, lent ſome money to Ruſſia; but this was no public act, and the loan dragged on but heavily even with individuals. With regard to the political ſentiments of that republic, nobody would venture to ſuſpect her government of being at all favourably diſpoſed to thoſe ſchemes of ambition and conqueſt adopted by the allied empires.

The pruſſian monarch, both from ſituation and power, ſeemed alone capable of diſturbing the views, and even of entirely fruſtrating the deſigns, of the allied empires; nor was there more than one

one ſovereign in Europe, to whom any great acceſſion of dominion to either would have been ſo immediately dangerous. And though he was not perhaps competent ſingly to maintain a conteſt againſt their vaſt united force, yet, in a cauſe which affected ſo many other intereſts as the preſent, he could not long fail of effective alliances. His policy was, however, too deep to be yet fathomed. Collected in his redoubtable native force, which rendered him ſuperior to apprehenſion and circumſtance, he coolly ſurveyed the gathering tempeſt, and waited to behold it burſt, with a ſteady eye and undaunted an countenance. The emperor had done as much as the habitual ſtiffneſs and pride of the court of Vienna, joined to his own incurable animoſity, could well admit, in order to procure the quieſcence and good neighbourhood of Pruſſia during the war. But the ſuperior haughtineſs of his great ally diſdained to ſtoop to temporizing meaſures, or to conciliatory expreſſions. It ſeemed as if ſhe rather wiſhed, that Pruſſia was conſidered as not of ſufficient importance to come within her eſtimate of things, than that it ſhould be at all regarded as interfering with her views of ambition, or as capable of diſturbing her calculations of conqueſt and dominion. Perhaps it was thought that all the ſpirit and wiſdom of that kingdom had fled with the immortal Frederic.

Such was the aſpect of public affairs, and ſo little favour did the countenance of moſt of the european powers expreſs to that war, which its partizans warmly hoped, and many others expected, would have terminated in the final ſubverſion of the ottoman empire.

The diſpoſition of the firſt maritime power in the world was ſtill unknown; and upon that much depended. We have ſeen that the expedition to the Mediterranean was a moſt favourite object with Ruſſia; but it was not its being merely a favourite that rendered it of importance; it was conſidered as the moſt effective, if not the moſt potent arm of the war, without whoſe aid no other exertion could be deemed abſolutely deciſive. Yet it was ſcarcely poſſible that this expedition could ſucceed, in almoſt any degree, without the concurrence, favour, and even aſſiſtance of England. With an equal diſregard of future conſequences, and contempt of former favours and ſervices, Ruſſia had, for ſeveral years, heaped diſobligation upon diſobligation, in her tranſactions with Great Britain; and even now, when ſo much was immediately at ſtake, ſhe ſtill refuſed to renew the commercial treaties which had ſo long ſubſiſted between the two nations; at the ſame time that ſhe was running about all Europe to form commercial engagements with ſtates, who from nature, ſituation, and circumſtances, were incapable

incapable of receiving or communicating any benefit from the connection; and that the engliſh merchants, without the ſecurity of a treaty, were ſtill the great ſupporters of the manufactures and commerce of that empire. Yet ſhe expected that England would again become the dupe to her ambition.

In this confidence, pilot-boats were engaged in England, to wait in proper ſtations for the arrival of the ruſſian fleet; to guide them into thoſe ports which, being the ſtation of the royal naval arſenals, could the more expeditiouſly ſupply them with all manner of ſtores and proviſions, and, at the ſame time, moſt effectually facilitate their equipment for the mediterranean ſervice. Theſe objects being attained, the pilots were to conduct them through the channel, and then to be replaced by a new ſet, equally verſed in the navigation of the more diſtant ſeas which they were to encounter.

In the mean time, ſome merchants in London, as agents to the court of Peterſburg, had agreed for the hire of eighteen large ſhips, of four hundred tons, or upwards, to ſerve as tenders to the ruſſian fleet, in the conveyance of proviſions, ſtores, arms, artillery, and ammunition. In this promiſing train ſeemed the ſtate of preparation for the expedition, when a proclamation in the London Gazette, prohibiting Britiſh ſeamen from

entering into any foreign ſervice, threw a fatal damp upon the deſign. This was attended with a notice to the contractors for the tenders, that the engagement for ſupplying them muſt be renounced; that the ſhips would not be permitted to proceed; and that government was determined to maintain the ſtricteſt neutrality during the war, with reſpect to all the hoſtile powers, and conſequently ſhould afford no aid whatever to any of them. In the hope of remedying in ſome degree this grievous diſappointment, or at leaſt of putting the better countenance upon the buſineſs, and affecting not to regard it, Ruſſia applied directly to the republic of Holland for the hire of a number of large tranſports to anſwer the ſame purpoſe; but here the diſappointment was renewed, that government not only abſolutely refuſing a compliance with the requeſt, but declaring its fixed determination to obſerve the ſtricteſt neutrality through the courſe of the war. As this rejection was attributed ſolely to the influence of Great Britain at the Hague, ſo it was added to the black catalogue of her political ſins, and ſtored up for future remembrance.

Though nothing could exceed the vexation which this diſappointment occaſioned, nor ſerve more effectually to exaſperate the court of Peterſburg, yet it happened, ſingularly enough, that few things could have been of more eſſential ſervice to her than the failure. For, had that fleet proceeded

proceeded on its intended courſe to the Mediterranean early in the ſummer, (as was intended, and the ſervice required,) the remaining part of her marine force, her great naval and military arſenals, her ports, her golden acquiſition, the province of Livonia, and her capital itſelf, would have been all expoſed to great riſk and apparent danger, in conſequence of the rupture which ſoon after took place between her and her jealous and exaſperated neighbour the king of Sweden. Thus, it not ſeldom happens, that the favoured children of fortune are greatly ſerved by her in ſpite of themſelves, by her overruling and counteracting thoſe ill-laid deſigns, to which the blindneſs of their paſſions and violence of their deſires have given birth.

The admiral received a command to make ready for ſea; but an incident of a ſingular nature prevented his compliance.

It is well known that there is a want of native officers of ſufficient ability and experience to conduct the operations of the ruſſian navy with judgment and effect. It was not perhaps in the nature of things that this deficiency could be fully ſupplied by foreigners: it was however the only reſource; and the concluſion of the american war afforded a conſiderable ſupply of young engliſh officers, whoſe minds were too alert to live out of action if it could any where be found. Few, if any, of theſe had riſen to any higher rank

in their own ſervice than that of lieutenant, ſo that the command of ſingle ſhips ſeemed the higheſt advancement to which they could yet be competent. They were however of the utmoſt importance to Ruſſia in the preſent ſtate of things; and Great Britain, notwithſtanding the jealouſies ſubſiſting between the two courts, refrained from proceeding to the extremity of recalling them home.

This known ſcarcity of commanders could not fail to attract the attention of foreign adventurers, who had acquired any experience and reputation in maritime affairs. Of this number was the engliſh pirate and renegado Paul Jones, who had rendered himſelf ſo notorious in the american war, by the miſchiefs which he did to the trade of his country, and whoſe deſperate courage, which only ſerved to render his atrociouſneſs conſpicuous, would, in a good cauſe, have entitled him to honour.

This man could not but experience the common fate incident to his character; and, finding that he did not meet the conſideration which he expected in America, he made a tender of his ſervices to the court of Peterſburg; where he was gladly received, and immediately appointed to a high command in the grand fleet which was under equipment at Cronſtadt. The britiſh officers, full of thoſe national and profeſſional ideas of honour which they had imbibed in their own country and

ſervice,

ſervice, conſidered this appointment as the higheſt affront that could be offered to them, and a ſubmiſſion to it an act of ſuch degradation, that no time or circumſtance could wipe away the diſhonour. They accordingly went in a body, to the amount of near thirty, without a ſingle diſſentient lagging behind, or heſitating on the account of inconvenience or perſonal diſtreſs, to lay down their commiſſions; declaring at the ſame time, that it was impoſſible for them to ſerve under, or to act in any manner or capacity whatever, with a pirate or a renegade.

Nothing could have been more vexatious or more embarraſſing to the court of Peterſburg, at the preſent critical period, than this ſpirited conduct of the officers. Punctilios of honour, operating in the face of command, was a thing unheard of in that ſervice. No Ruſſian, under the firſt rank or order, would dare to inſinuate ſuch an idea. As it was, it could not be conſidered as leſs than a direct inſult to the court, and any ſubmiſſion to it as a grievous derogation from its dignity. It would beſides eſtabliſh a precedent which might be troubleſome or dangerous with reſpect to her own ſubjects. It was well for the officers that they were not the members of a ſmall ſtate, and that this did not happen in a ſeaſon of peace, when their ſervices might be diſpenſed with. The neceſſity of the time however prevailed. The appointment of Paul Jones to a command in the Cronſtadt

Cronſtadt fleet was recalled; and that adventurer (whoſe character of an impetuous courage had made an impreſſion on the court far beyond its real value) was ordered to the armament in the Euxine as ſecond to the prince of Naſſau. In the mean time, a report was raiſed of a ſcandalous adventure with a girl which making a noiſe in the town, occaſioned him to think it adviſable to quit the country entirely *.

The capudan-paſha having taken the command of the turkiſh force in the Euxine, appeared with a numerous fleet at the mouth of the Dniepr, where the ſervice grew warm between him and the prince of Naſſau, who, with his flotilla of gallies and light veſſels, oppoſed, with great ſucceſs, the attempts of the enemy to become maſters of that river.

Two, if not three, deſperate and bloody engagements took place between the hoſtile armaments, in that broad lake which is formed by the Dniepr and the Bogue, before their junction with the Euxine, and which is itſelf ſo conſiderable a piece of water, as to be diſtinguiſhed by the

* Paul Jones afterwards went to Paris, where he died in July 1792, and was attended to his grave by a deputation of the national convention. — He was brave at ſea, though not by land, having refuſed to accept a challenge more than once, and was handſomely caned upon the exchange at Philadelphia. Beſides, he was extremely ignorant, and unqualified to have the command of more than one ſhip.

name

name of the Liman ſea. In all theſe the Ruſſians were ſo highly ſucceſsful, as to afford occaſion for ſinging Te Deum twice, if not oftener, both at Peterſburg and in the army of prince Potemkin. The Turks diſplayed as deſperate a valour, in theſe amphibious engagements (which could ſcarcely be conſidered as naval) as their brethren had done by land, on the borders of the Danube; but, through that fatal indolence which has ſo long marked the conduct of that government, they were totally ignorant of the navigation of a river, which had for ſo many ages been in their poſſeſſion. The Ruſſians were likewiſe ſuperior to them in point of ſeamanſhip; ſtill more in the conſtruction and fitneſs of their veſſels for the ſervice; and above all in the management of their powerful artillery.

The ruſſian ſquadron commanded by admiral Greig now put to ſea, and the hoſtile fleets came in ſight, or rather approached each other, in a fog, off the iſland of Hohgland. The action did not commence till five o'clock in the afternoon, and in two hours ſo many ſhips were diſabled on both ſides, that they were mutually obliged to lay by and refit, in order to prepare for a renewal. No ſcene was ever leſs calculated for the action and evolutions of two ſuch numerous fleets, compoſed of great and heavy ſhips; a narrow ſea, every where ſtudded with innumerable iſlands, rocks, and ſhoals, intermixed with de-

ceitful channels, and rendered more dangerous by violent, irregular, and jarring currents: nor were the climate and face of the heavens more favourable: overcaſt ſkies, a frequently foggy, and generally hazy air, with ſudden tempeſtuous ſqualls and unexpected dead calms, were among the incommodities which ſeemed to ſet ſeamanſhip and naval ſkill at defiance. Indeed ſuch an exhibition, in ſuch a ſituation, ſeemed ſcarcely leſs than an outrage upon nature. At eight o'clock the battle was renewed with apparently a freſh acceſſion of rage on both ſides. Nothing could exceed the dreadful violence of the action, or the fury and determined obſtinacy with which it was maintained. The darkneſs was ſo great, that the knowledge of each ſhip was in a great meaſure confined to her own ſphere of action; ſo that, ignorant and heedleſs of what was paſſing elſewhere, ſhe fought as if all depended upon herſelf individually, and as if victory or deſtruction were the only alternatives. The victory, as is uſually the caſe in actions not apparently and abſolutely deciſive, was claimed by both fleets, as a flag-ſhip had been taken on either ſide. Admiral Greig, from the acceſſion of freſh ſhips and the nearneſs of the great naval magazines and arſenals, was enabled, in leſs time than ſeemed credible, to put again to ſea with greater force than before. He came ſuddenly upon the Swedes in the road of Sveaborg in Finland, where they were as inappre-

hen-

ſive

henſive of attack, as they were from ſituation and circumſtance incapable of defence. He attacked them furiouſly in this moment of conſternation and ſurprize, and during the diſorder occaſioned by their endeavours to get within the protection of the forts. The Guſtavus Adolphus, of ſixty guns, ſeemed a ſacrifice deſtined to the ſecurity of the reſt; ſhe was taken and burnt by the Ruſſians *.

From this time to the end of the campaign the Swedes continued ſhut up in the harbour of Sveaborg, being precluded even from the means of refitting, while the ruſſian fleet rode the triumphant miſtreſs of all the ſeas within the Sound; nor was it long before a numerous flotilla of ſmall veſſels, laden with proviſions for the army in Finland, as well as for the fleet, through the fatal lack of protection, became a prey to the enemy.

The joy which this ſudden turn of affairs occaſioned at Peterſburg may be eſtimated from the panic which had ſo lately, for the firſt time,

* It is not to be diſſembled, that ſeveral of the ſwediſh ſhips did not do their duty: but their commanders were not puniſhed like the ruſſian officers who betrayed a want of courage. Admiral Greig cauſed the captains Kutuſof, Walderen, and Baranof, to be put in irons and brought to Cronſtradt; the two former were condemned by a council of war to ſuffer death, and the third to ſerve as a common ſailor for the remainder of his life. The empreſs granted them all a pardon, and Potemkin employed them in the fleet of the Euxine.

ſeized

ſeized the reſidence; and the importance that was ſet upon the ſervice at court, was fully ſhewn by the favour which the empreſs conferred upon admiral Greig. A letter written to him with her own hand, was filled with praiſe and acknowledgment; and this honour was ſucceeded or accompanied by the ſubſtantial benefits of a conſiderable ſum of money, and of a good eſtate in Livonia. This commander, who was ſingularly fortunate in his life, ſeems to have been no leſs ſo in its period, which took place before the cloſe of the year, when he was loaded with all the honour and favour which he ſeemed well capable of receiving. The diſtinction and honour paid to him did not end with his life. His funeral was, by the expreſs orders of the empreſs, celebrated with the greateſt pomp, being decorated and adorned by all thoſe appropriate naval and military honours, which the martial nations of Europe have aſſigned as the laſt tribute to the memory of the brave.

Guſtavus now offered propoſals to the empreſs for an accommodation, on conditions purpoſely calculated to wound the pride of that princeſs. He required that count Razumofsky ſhould be exemplarily puniſhed for the intrigues and machinations of which he had been guilty at Stockholm; that the part of Finland and of Karelia that had been ceded to Ruſſia by the treaties of Neuſtadt and Abo, ſhould be reſtored to Sweden; that the court of Peterſburg ſhould make peace with the porte,

porte, under the mediation of Sweden, who would propoſe to re-eſtabliſh the independence of the Krimea, in conformity with the treaty of Kaïnardgi; and, in caſe of a refuſal, ſhould fix the boundaries ſuch as they were in 1768. He farther required, that Ruſſia ſhould immediately diſarm, and conſent that Sweden ſhould remain armed until after the concluſion of the treaty.—"What "language!" exclaimed Catharine. "If the "king of Sweden were already at Moſco, I ſhould "even then ſhew him what a woman like me is "able to do, ſtanding on the ruins of a mighty "empire."

Inſtead of making any reply to the propoſals of Guſtavus, her majeſty recalled general Mikhelſon, who was fighting againſt the Turks; conferred on him the command of her army in Finland, and reinforced that army with twenty thouſand men.

The firſt efforts of Mikhelſon were not attended with ſucceſs. He attempted to diſlodge a body of Swedes, advantageouſly poſted in the Savolax, thinking that it was his buſineſs to attack them in front, while the deſerter Sprengporten adviſed him to turn them. Mikhelſon hearing with difficulty what Sprengporten ſaid, ſternly anſwered: "What! are you afraid?" to which Sprengporten, retaining the moſt perfect compoſure, only replied by ſaying: "Let us march on *."

The

* Sprengporten is, however, a very violent man, having, it is ſaid, once drawn his ſword againſt king Frederic Adolphus,

The Swedes ſuffered the Ruſſians to come up, and when they were within reach of their artillery, fired at them a volley of old iron, by which five hundred of them were killed. The reſt retreated in diſorder. Mikhelſon, diſcovering his miſtake, availed himſelf of Sprengporten's counſel, and got poſſeſſion of the ſwediſh poſt.

Sprengporten, being dangerouſly wounded in the firſt onſet, was rendered lame for the reſt of his life. But the lot of a traitor is no object of concern. What ought not to be forgotten is the ſpirited behaviour of his ſon, who, uniting filial affection with the no leſs ſacred love of his country, followed his father to the wars, but never would draw his ſword againſt Sweden *.

But the empreſs reckoned on the defection of the officers of Guſtavus; and it was ſoon found that ſhe was not miſtaken.

The king of Sweden's manifeſto, which was publiſhed † ſhortly after his arrival in Finland, but ſome time later than the ruſſian, was fraught

---

phus, father of Guſtavus III. Diſcontented with Ruſſia, for better reaſons than he had been with Sweden, he retired into Germany, and lived a good while at Tœplitz. Since the death of Catharine he has returned to Ruſſia.

* When his father was diſabled from ſerving any longer, the young Sprengporten went to the army of prince Potemkin, and was wounded at the aſſault of Iſmaïl.

† The 21ſt of July.

with

with much ſevere charge againſt the conduct and views of the court of Peterſburg, for a ſeries of paſt years; and the effect heightened, where the charge is deficient, by the bitterneſs of implication, which leaves more to be conceived than directly meets the eye. But the ſcolding of ſovereigns affords no more pleaſure or edification than that of common people; and moſt of the real cauſes of complaint we have already gone over. The deſigns and attempts of Ruſſia upon the province of Finland, which are here delineated, being new ground, yet untouched upon, we ſhall now lay open. That power is charged with having, almoſt continually, ever ſince the concluſion of the peace at Abo, endeavoured to debauch the Finlanders from their connection with Sweden, under the ſpecious pretence of rendering that great duchy independent, under which it would have experienced the fate which Courland already had done, of becoming a feudatory province to Ruſſia. The failure of theſe projects, which is attributed only to the integrity and attachment of the people, ſeemed to damp the deſign for a time: but the defection of an officer of high rank, whom ſhe found means to draw into her ſervice, and who had been long entruſted by the king in commands of importance in Finland, was ſaid again to have rouzed all the ambitious projects of that court. That ſhe had accordingly laboured inceſſantly ſince to excite a ſpirit of diſſention and revolt

among that people, and had even ſent a general officer privately into the country to reconnoitre the poſts, and to ſound their diſpoſition.

The king of Sweden was deſtined to meet with the greateſt diſappointments, and to experience the moſt grievous mortifications, in his endeavours to emancipate his country from foreign interference and control, to redeem, in ſome degree, her antient glory, and to enable her once more to hold her former rank among nations. But the ſtar of Ruſſia was ſtill predominant, while that of Sweden was not only obſcured for the preſent, but afforded too much room for apprehenſion, that it was upon the point of ſetting to riſe no more.

Thoſe machinations and intrigues, of which the king complained ſo much in his manifeſto, had taken much deeper root, and their effect was much more widely diffuſed, than he was yet aware of. A counter revolution, by which the antient forms of government would be preſerved, the ambition and venality of the nobility gratified, while the nation was in fact governed, as Courland long had been, by a foreign miniſter reſident in its capital, was the grand and determined object of Ruſſia; and her meaſures were ſo laid, that ſhe probably calculated to a certainty upon the event. For ſhe was ſeconded in the open and avowed part of her views (which went no farther than the reſtoration of the former government) by much

much the greater part of the antient nobility, with all the influence which ſo numerous and eminent a body neceſſarily poſſeſſed; to which were to be added the infinite number of others, who, from various cauſes, were inimical to the late revolution, and conſequently to the ſyſtem of government founded upon it.

It was ſaid, and ſeems probable, that a counter-revolution was only part of the object, that no modification would be admitted, and that nothing leſs than abſolute dethronement could afford ſatisfaction. That the king's croſſing at ſo critical a period the favourite views of his great adverſary, the contemplation of which had long afforded the moſt ſublime gratification, had created a perſonal animoſity beyond all bound and meaſure, and which the moſt ſignal vengeance could ſcarcely be ſufficient to allay. It was even rumoured (and rumour is not always unfounded, particularly in deſpotic governments), that, in the height of reſentment, an idea was once entertained of reviving the title of the grand duke to the crown of Sweden, as ſucceſſor to the late unfortunate emperor Peter the Third, who had, unhappily for himſelf, relinquiſhed that quiet and ſecure inheritance, for the deluſive proſpect of ſucceeding to the unſtable and bloody throne of a vaſt, but diſjointed and diſordered empire.

However that was, the excellently conſtituted, diſciplined, and well-appointed army which the

king commanded in Finland, rendered ſtill more formidable by the native unconquered courage of the troops, and the ſingular intripedity of their royal leader, would have been able, if nothing ſiniſter intervened, and that no internal unſoundneſs vitiated its compoſition, to carry diſmay and terror to the gates of Peterſburg; nor could the wiſeſt foreſee what revolution in public affairs ſuch an event might not have occaſioned. But, inſtead of the gratification of theſe flattering ideas, the king ſoon diſcovered that he could place no confidence in his army; that a general diſaffection was ſpread among his officers, eſpecially thoſe in high commands, and of the moſt noble families; that they were not only determined to counteract all his deſigns in the field, but that ſeveral of them carried on a traitorous correſpondence directly with the enemy, while a great number (and undoubtedly the honeſteſt part) declared openly, that they could not, without a violation of their conſcience and the oaths they had taken to their country, draw their ſwords in a war, undertaken without the conſent of the ſtates of the kingdom, and of courſe contrary to the conſtitution.

This unexpected diſgrace and misfortune Guſtavus was doomed to encounter at the ſiege of Frederikſham, where the officers refuſing to lead on the troops to the attack, and he appealing to the latter, on whom he ſtill relied, to his utter aſtoniſhment and diſmay, they generally laid down

their arms. While the king ſeemed inextricably involved in theſe difficulties and dangers (for even the ſafety of his perſon, in his own army, appeared to be ſufficiently problematical) and that the ſeeds of diſſention and diſaffection were equally ſhooting up in the capital and other places, the violent irruption of the Danes, from the ſide of Norway, into the richeſt provinces of Sweden, ſeemed deſtined to overwhelm him entirely. Under this additional preſſure, he was obliged to abandon the army in Finland, in its preſent uncertain and disjointed ſtate, to the care of his ſecond brother the duke of Oſtrogothia, while he undertook himſelf a perilous voyage by ſea, expoſed to the greateſt of all dangers, that of being captured by a moſt cruel and implacable foe, from whom deliverance could ſcarcely be hoped: and, after a ſevere circuitous journey by land, proceeded to the ſouthern extremity of his dominions, to oppoſe, without troops or means, a new and very formidable enemy.

The ſwediſh monarch was already within a ſhort diſtance of Frederikſham. He had cauſed a part of his troops to be embarked on board of gallies, giving orders to general Siegeroth, who had the command of them, to go and land on the other ſide of the town, to begin the attack as ſoon as ever the troops were on ſhore, and to fire a cannon as a ſignal for acting on both ſides at once.

Siegeroth was retarded by contrary winds, and had great difficulty in landing his troops. He however ſucceeded at length, and gave the ſignal agreed on. Immediately Guſtavus reſolved to lead up his men. But ſome of the principal officers, at the head of whom was colonel Heſteko, repreſented to him how very difficult it was to attack the fortreſs on the ſide where he was; that it was againſt their duty to allow him to expoſe his perſon to inevitable danger; and that he himſelf ought to ſet ſome value on the lives of his faithful ſubjects.

This certainly was not ſuch language as was held by the conquerors of Narva: but Guſtavus III. had no reſemblance with Charles XII. Nevertheleſs, expreſſing his ſurpriſe at theſe words of his officers, he replied, that he would be obeyed. Upon this, ſeveral of them united in declaring that they could not undertake an offenſive war without the conſent of the nation; that they were ready to ſhed their blood in defence of their country; but that they would never reſolve to attack a neighbour who had not provoked them.

Stung with this reſiſtance, the king addreſſed himſelf to the ſoldiers. The regiment commanded by colonel Heſteko immediately laid down their arms, and their example was followed by the greater part of the army. Guſtavus now charged lieu-

lieutenant colonel Roſenſtein to go and tell general Siegeroth, to reimbark his troops: and he himſelf retreated to Kymenagorod. The next day he cauſed the officers who had refuſed to march to be put on board a ſhip, and ſent them to Stockholm; where they were received by the populace with every mark of diſpleaſure, and were ſhortly after put under arreſt.

It is not to be doubted that the nobles, who regretted the change in the ancient form of government, were willing to avail themſelves of this opportunity for bringing it back to its primitive ſtate, and were acting in concert with Ruſſia*. But a number of other officers, whom they had gained over, were not in the ſecret; and the ſoldiers eſpecially could not be acquainted with it.

There ſeems no ſmall reaſon for ſuppoſing, although it could not be oſtenſibly avowed, that, notwithſtanding the near ties of blood and affinity between the royal houſes of the two northern kingdoms, yet, that the court of Copenhagen was little leſs diſpoſed to wiſh for and to accelerate a revolution in the government of Sweden, than even that of Peterſburg: although it was eaſily ſeen (the king's temper and character conſidered) that ſuch a meaſure could not be accompliſhed,

* Letters were intercepted of a correſpondence which was carried on by ſome of the principal officers with the court of Ruſſia.

without the moſt imminent danger to his perſon, and a great hazard of very ruinous conſequences to his family.

This diſpoſition, however, is not entirely, nor perhaps in any great degree, to be attributed to that inveterate animoſity which for ſeveral ages has been ſo deeply rooted between the Danes and the Swedes. The king of Sweden himſelf, moſt unadviſedly, as being totally inconſiſtent with that ſyſtem of policy, which ſeems in other reſpects to have been the great object of his life, indicated, ſoon after the commencement of his reign, diſpoſitions ſo inimical to Denmark, as ſeem fully to juſtify her in adopting ſuch meaſures of ſecurity, and of forming ſuch alliances and connections, as were beſt calculated to counteract the apparently dangerous ambition of ſo near a neighbour; who ſeemed watchful to take an unneighbourly and unfair advantage of any circumſtance that might embarraſs her affairs, or misfortune that might weaken the ſtate.

It appears, if we credit the ſtate of the matter given by the Danes, that the very year in which the king of Sweden accompliſhed the revolution in the government of his own country, he directed his views to the production of one of a different nature in Denmark, which, without meddling with its government, would, by a fatal ſeparation of its parts, have reduced the power and conſequence of that country in the ſyſtem of

Europe

Europe to nothing, and rendered its future exiſtence, in any degree, as an independent ſtate, extremely precarious. This was by an attempt to ſeparate the ancient and extenſive kingdom of Norway from that crown to which it had for ſeveral centuries been ſo cloſely united, and which would have rendered the name of a kingdom ſcarcely appropriate to its remaining weak and disjointed dominion.

It has unfortunately, and by a ſtrange perverſion of reaſon and policy, been nearly the conſtant ſyſtem purſued by the court of Copenhagen, through a courſe of ages, to rule Norway with a harſh and unfeeling hand, and to afford too much room for complaint to that people, on whom its ſtrength and power ſo much depended: inſomuch that they ſeem to have been generally treated and conſidered rather as aliens than as ſubjects and equal members of the ſame general dominion and government. How far theſe cauſes of diſaffection continued to operate in the preſent inſtance, we cannot pretend to determine, but it is clear from the event that great diſcontents ſtill prevailed in that kingdom; for the new ſwediſh ſovereign was not only charged with fomenting them, with a view to exciting a general inſurrection, but with marching an army, in the year 1772, to the frontiers of Norway, under the intention of abſolute invaſion, in ſupport of the inſurgents. The diſcovery of the plot, the taking

of

of the cyphers under which the correſpondence was conducted, along with the immediate meaſures which were purſued for placing that country in a proper ſtate of defence and reſiſtance, were alleged to be the cauſes which diſconcerted this project, and prevented, at leaſt, a hoſtile attempt, for carrying the deſign into execution.

If this charge be well founded, as it ſeems to be, it could not be expected that the court of Copenhagen would afterwards place much confidence in the faith or friendſhip of a prince, who had afforded ſo early and ſo glaring a teſtimony of his being little bound by either; nor is it to be wondered at, that, ſo circumſtanced, ſhe ſhould be leſs apprehenſive of the diſtant power of Ruſſia, formidable as it is, than of the reſtleſs ſpirit and watchful enterpriſe of a leſs potent power, whoſe vicinity enabled him to be at all times troubleſome, and might, in certain ſituations, have afforded him opportunities of being highly dangerous. Ruſſia was likewiſe the natural check upon his ambition, and almoſt the only one that could be effective in caſes of ſudden emergency. To theſe cauſes and motives for Denmark's throwing herſelf into the arms of Ruſſia, in preference to Sweden, is to be added, and particularly remembered, the ſignal obligation by which ſhe had been recently bound to the empreſs, for the ſingular ceſſion which ſhe made of her ſon's (the great duke's) patrimonial rights and inheritance in the

duchies

duchies of Sleſvick and Holſtein; which may well be conſidered as a free gift, the miſerable county of Oldenburg, though the original natal ſeat of the Daniſh ſovereigns, not warranting the name of an exchange. Few acquiſitions, if any, could be of equal importance to Denmark with this ceſſion; for, beſides the very conſiderable acceſſion of power and revenue which it afforded, with the benefit of thereby rounding and completing her German dominions, it was of ſtill much greater advantage, in precluding thoſe frequent litigations and wars, in which the ſtrangely mixed ſovereignty in theſe duchies had ſo long involved the poſſeſſors; and which would in future have become every day more arduous and dangerous, as the ſovereigns of Ruſſia would have been the oppoſite parties in the contention.

A ſtrict alliance between Ruſſia and Denmark took place upon this occaſion; and it is ſtated, that by ſome articles of the treaty then concluded, which do not appear to have been publiſhed, the latter was bound, in certain caſes therein ſpecified, to ſupply Ruſſia with twelve thouſand auxiliary troops, together with a naval aid of ſix ſhips of the line. Undoubtedly the court of Peterſburg was equally bound, in oppoſite circumſtances, to afford an aid to Denmark commenſurate to her power. Theſe tranſactions took place in 1773, the year immediately ſucceeding the alarm, occaſioned by the alleged attempt or deſign

ſign upon Norway. Theſe ſpecific conditions, whether ſuppreſſed parts of the treaty then communicated to the public, or included in a ſeparate one, were evidently kept ſecret, as the king of Sweden declared, in a public document, that he never heard of them, until the general notice given by Denmark of their intended fulfilment; while he ſeemed upon the whole rather to doubt their exiſtence.

Whatever political errors the ſwediſh ſovereign might have committed in his early conduct with reſpect to Denmark, it ſeems probable that he afterwards ſincerely repented the haſty and unguarded looſe which he then gave to his imagination or paſſions; and he had ſince endeavoured, by a courſe of the moſt friendly attentions, to conciliate matters, and to wear off all remembrance of them. It ſeems more than probable that his political ſyſtem was not then formed, and that it was not abſolutely decided until his return from the viſit to Peterſburg.

Upon the ottoman war, the approach of the preſent ſtate of affairs in the north, and his own determination to renew or confirm the ancient alliance with the Turks, he particularly laid himſelf out, with the utmoſt aſſiduity, not only to gain the friendſhip of Denmark, but to ſecure her effectually, by making her a convert to his own opinions and principles. The ſudden and unexpected viſit which, towards the cloſe of the year

year 1787, he paid at the court of Copenhagen, and which was ſo devoid of all etiquette and ceremonial, as to reſemble the free intercourſe between two common neighbours, was a matter which excited, at leaſt, the obſervation and curioſity of all the courts of Europe, and occaſioned much general political ſurmiſe and ſpeculation. The king of Sweden's object in this viſit was to impreſs deeply on the court of Copenhagen the ſame apprehenſions which he entertained himſelf, of the danger ariſing from the overgrown power, the inſatiate ambition, the inſidious intrigues, and the over-reaching conduct of Ruſſia: that the danger was common to both the northern kingdoms; that nothing leſs than the cloſeſt union and friendſhip, which their intereſts required to be indiſſoluble, along with the moſt ſpeedy and vigorous mutual exertions, could poſſibly avert, or even ward it off for any conſiderable time. He ſtated, that if Ruſſia ſucceeded in her preſent ambitious deſign of overthrowing and partitioning the ottoman empire, her power would then become ſo vaſt, that all efforts on their ſide to control or reſtrain it would not only be futile, but acts of abſolute lunacy; for they could afterwards only hope to ſubſiſt as miſerable dependents on her clemency.

Though the king of Sweden enforced all theſe and various other arguments, repreſentations, and propoſals, with all thoſe powers of elocution by which

which he was ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed, and which wrought ſuch wonders in the popular aſſemblies of his own country, here they failed of their wonted effect: ſo much does that, in all things, depend upon time, place, and circumſtances. The royal Dane had already determined on the meaſures which he would purſue, and no converſion was made on either ſide.

The defection of the Swedes was more than a victory to Catharine. Not ſatisfied with this advantage, that princeſs, conformably with the treaties ſubſiſting between her and Denmark, called for the ſuccours ſhe had a right to demand of that power againſt the Swedes. Though wiſely inimical to war, the court of Copenhagen was faithful to her engagements. She immediately ordered a fleet to be equipped: and the prince royal, accompanied by prince Charles of Heſſe *, went on board, in order to proceed to Norway, and put themſelves at the head of the troops.

The Norwegians, a ſimple and generous nation, maintaining amidſt their rocks the purity of antient manners, and that valour which rendered them ſo famous under Margaret of Valdemar; the Norwegians, whoſe lofty ſtature, flaxen hair, and venerable beards, keep alive the remembrance of their fathers, thoſe heroes who ſo often invaded

* The prince of Heſſe is father-in-law to the prince of Denmark.

England,

England, and received the well-earned honour of being celebrated in the ſtrains of Oſſian; the Norwegians heard not in vain the ſignal of war At the voice of the prince of Denmark, they darted through the paſſage * enſanguined by the death of Charles XII. entered the weſtern provinces of Sweden, forced, at Quiſtrum †, a part of the regiment of Weſtrogothia to capitulate, made themſelves maſters of Oudewallia, and of all the other places they came to in their way; and went and laid ſiege to Gothemburg.

Gothemburg, after Stockholm, is the moſt conſiderable city of Sweden. The loſs of it would have been almoſt irreparable to Guſtavus. That prince was already returned to his capital, where

* Near Frederikſhall. It may here be obſerved, that there is no longer any doubt in Sweden that Charles XII. was aſſaſſinated. An officer of the name of Cronſtedt, who died at a very advanced age, declared that he himſelf engaged the engineer Maigrét to kill Charles XII. This plot was formed at the inſtigation of that Monarch's brother in-law and ſucceſſor prince Frederic of Heſſe-Caſſel. Cronſtedt, who delivered to the engineer the piſtol with which he was to ſhoot Charles, afterwards took back that weapon, and kept it, hung up in his cabinet to the end of his life. M. Caſtéra ſaw at Stockholm the hat of Charles XII. and aſſures us that the hole made by the ball is a very ſmall one.

† The Swedes accuſed Träneborg, the commandant of Quiſtrum, of having taken a bribe from the daniſh generals; and he was accordingly tried by a council of war, who ſentenced him to be degraded.

he

he learnt that Gothemberg was beſieged: whereupon he ſent the regiment of Yemland and his own guards to reinforce the garriſon, and repaired himſelf to Dalecarlia. There he aſſembled the peaſants, reminded them of what they had atchieved for Guſtavus Vaſa, and conjured them to march with him to the defence of their country.

Three thouſand Dalecarlians followed him at once. They were imitated by the inhabitants of the neighbouring provinces; and Guſtavus ſoon found himſelf at the head of a numerous army; but, dreading leſt Gothemburg ſhould ſurrender ere theſe ſuccours arrived, he departed with one of his aides-de-camp and a ſingle domeſtic, put on a diſguiſe, that he might not be known to the enemy, and penetrated as far as the walls of the city. He at firſt met with great difficulty in entering the gates. The ſoldiers would not believe that it was their king; but at length the gates were opened to him.

Notwithſtanding his preſence, notwithſtanding the army that followed him, Gothemburg would have been taken, had it not been ſaved by the arrival of unexpected ſuccours.

Nothing could be more calamitous, or apparently hopeleſs, than the aſpect of the king's affairs upon his return from Finland. Fortune had not only deſerted, but ſeemed totally adverſe to him in every thing, and ruin appeared opening on every

every ſide. The contagion from the army had ſpread through various parts of the kingdom, and infected even the capital.

Happy it was for Sweden, or at leaſt for the king, that at this moment of ſuch imminent danger there were other powers who were not indifferent to the conſequences of that country being overwhelmed by Ruſſia and Denmark, whereby every idea of any future balance of power in the north would be totally deſtroyed. It was the more fortunate at this ſeaſon, as the affairs of France were getting into ſuch a train as rendered the expectation of her being able, in any degree, to ſupport her ancient ally, every day more precarious. The new treaty of alliance concluded between Great Britain and Pruſſia, and the ſtrict union already cemented between them and Holland, formed ſo powerful a counterpoiſe to the dangerous alliance between the two empires of Germany and Ruſſia, as ſeemed capable of being an inſuperable bar to the progreſs of their ambitious deſigns. To render this balance the more completely effective, it was neceſſary, in the firſt inſtance, to prevent Sweden from being too much weakened, and, above all things, any revolution from taking place in its government; and, ſecondarily, to preſerve the ottoman empire from ſubverſion or abſolute ruin. We here ſee how, through a ſudden turn of public affairs, theſe powers found it neceſſary to put themſelves in the

place of France, to ſupply her imbecillity by ſupporting her alliances, and to take up that ſyſtem of policy which ſhe had ſo long purſued. Such were the motives which induced England and Pruſſia to become arbiters of the peace and protectors of the liberties of the north, ſo far as the preſervation of ſome equipoiſe in the ſtate of power there might tend to produce that effect.

Mr. Hugh Elliot, the engliſh miniſter at Denmark, was no ſooner informed that Gothemburg was in danger, than he quitted Copenhagen, croſſed Sweden in great expedition, and repaired to the camp of the daniſh prince. He ſummoned that prince to raiſe the ſiege of Gothemburg, declaring to him, that, unleſs he evacuated the territory without delay, England would lay an embargo on all the daniſh ſhips in her ports, and would ſend a ſquadron to bombard the caſtle of Kronenburg.

The prince of Denmark, ſtruck with theſe menaces, immediately thought of retiring, when the pruſſian miniſter * came and ſeconded that of Great Britain. A truce was preſently concluded; and the army of the daniſh prince now peaceably returned to Norway †. It was certainly to the ſpirit

* Count Von Rhode.

† Notwithſtanding the various difficulties which the negotiating miniſters had to ſurmount, another armiſtice for a month was happily concluded: and this was ſucceeded by a third, for ſix months, the term of which did not expire until the

ſpirit and activity of the britiſh miniſter, that Guſtavus was indebted for the preſervation of Gothemburg. The menaces held out by that envoy had not been preſcribed him in his diſpatches: but they ſucceeded; notwithſtanding which, he had not the approbation of his court.

In the mean time the ruſſian forces that were gone againſt the Turks and the Tartars were gaining frequent advantages.

The firſt conflict happened near Otchakof, and proved fatal to the Ottomans. The paſha of Otchakof embarked in ſmall veſſels ſix thouſand men, who, in the deſign of taking the fort of Kinburn by ſurprize, landed on the promontory before it. Unfortunately for the Turks, general Suvarof was in the fortreſs. He ſuffered them to diſembark without oppoſition, and even encouraged them to proceed by ſending out a few raw muſqueteers, with orders to retreat immediately as though they were frightened. The Turks fell into the ſnare; and, while their boats were gone back to Otchakof to fetch a reinforcement, Suvarof marched out at the head of two batallions, with bayonets fixed, and all the Turks who were on ſhore were either ſlain by their arms or drowned

---

the 15th of May 1789.—The prince of Heſſe withdrew his army from Sweden into Norway, rather before the middle of November.

in the ſea. Suvarof at the ſame time received a dangerous wound in the neek *.

Rear admiral Voinovitch †, who had the command of three ſhips of the line and eight frigates in the Euxine, declined an engagement with the turkiſh fleet of five times greater force than his own; and, notwithſtanding the remonſtrances of the engliſh officer Prieſtman, who ſerved under him and was eager to fight, he retired under the cannon of Sevaſtopol. This timid prudence occaſioned him to be diſgraced, as prince Potemkin turned him out of the ſervice.

Here it was ſeen what courage national pride can inſpire, even in the breaſt of ſlaves. When the capudan-paſha's ſhip caught fire, a turkiſh ſailor ran acroſs the flames to ſave the flag; and while he was unfaſtening it, a ruſſian ſailor, not leſs intrepid, jumped into a canoe, climbed on board the ſhip ready to blow up, ſeized on the flag, and brought the Turk with him priſoner.

The generals Taliefin and Tekely defeated, in ſeveral rencontres, the Tartars of the Kuban. Tamara had already made himſelf maſter of Georgia, and kept the Leſghis in awe.

* This general always marches at the head of his troops, it being one of his maxims, that, "The head never waits for "the tail."

† The ſame who was ſo maltreated in Perſia by Aga Mahmet in 1782.

In

In the mean time vaſt armies were preparing for the field. Nothing that tended to enſure the moſt deciſive ſucceſs could be withheld from the grand favourite prince Potemkin, in whoſe department the war lay; or rather, who had the whole empire at his command. It was even expected, that, in the diſtribution of kingdoms and empires, a ſovereign dominion, under whatever title, would be allotted to his ſhare *. Thoſe Ruſſians who conſidered themſelves as patriots, entertained in the mean time the moſt ſerious apprehenſions of the conſequences which might enſue, under certain poſſible and natural circumſtances, from ſo vaſt a power being lodged in the hands of a ſingle man, as he already poſſeſſed. With reſpect to the war, nothing could exhibit a more forbidding or a more deplorable aſpect than the intended ſcene of action. Famine, peſtilence, with all the deſolation and calamity of a long and moſt cruel war, had laid waſte the tartar countries, and ravaged both the turkiſh and ruſſian borders; ſo that all the proviſion for the armies, the ſingle article of green forage excepted, was to be brought from an immenſe diſtance.

In defiance of theſe difficulties, a vaſt ruſſian army, eſtimated at one hundred and fifty thouſand

* There is little doubt that the idea at this time was to have formed the territories of Moldavia and Valakhia into a monarchy, for the ſake of placing prince Potemkin at its head.

men, appeared on the banks of the river Bogue *, adjoining to the confines of Poland, Turkey, and Tartary, and on the way to the Euxine, under the orders of prince Potemkin and general count Romantzof. Theſe being aſſiſted by prince Repnin, generals Suvarof and Kamenſkoï, frequently beat the Turks, who avenged themſelves on the Auſtrians. This great force was ſupported by a field-train of one hundred and thirty-ſeven pieces of artillery, beſides an enormous park of heavy battering cannon and mortars, deſtined for the ſiege of Otchakof; and furniſhed with that exuberance of powder, ball, ſhells, and all manner of military machines, which are the uſual concomitants of a ruſſian army, particularly when engaged, as at preſent, upon favourite ſervice. A large portion of this army, under the command of general Romantzof, was deſigned to enforce reſpect on the ſide of Poland and Lithuania, and to furniſh a ſtrong ſeparate command under general Soltikof, to ſupport the auſtrian commander prince Cobourg † on the ſide of Moldavia; with a view firſt to the ſiege of Khotyim; and, after that capture, to the conqueſt of the whole province. This aſſignment of the active and principal ſervice to prince Potemkin was

* About the 18th of June.

† The ſame who was unſucceſsful againſt the French in 1792.

ſo

ſo deciſive a victory over his great rival and competitor for honour and favour, general Romantzof, and ſo grievous a mortification to the latter, that it preſently after occaſioned his reſignation.

While theſe tranſactions were going forward, prince Potemkin was employed in the ſiege of Otchakof. Fortifications of uncommon ſtrength, an abundant ſupply of ammunition, a numerous garriſon, and the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, ſeemed neceſſarily to render this place impregnable. The beſiegers ſuffered ſo greatly from cold, that they had been obliged to dig ſubterraneous huts to ſcreen themſelves from its fatal effects: being likewiſe in want of proviſions, they died in great numbers every night. But the froſt, which cauſed them ſo much trouble to reſiſt, aſſiſted them in taking the town. Obſerving that it was open to attack on the ſide of the Liman, where it was leſs fortified, and where the ice facilitated acceſs to it, prince Potemkin ſuddenly ſent orders to command the aſſault; and, while he remained in his camp with his miſtreſſes, his lieutenants, at the head of a party of troops, ruſhed into the town, and ſpread carnage and deſolation on every ſide. It is not, however, to be thought, that prince Potemkin was detained by any ſuggeſtions of fear: for, ſeveral days before, he had paſſed many times to and fro, with the utmoſt coolneſs, under the very

cannon of the ramparts *, becauſe he had learnt, that ſome one or other had dared to ſuſpect his courage. He abſented himſelf from the aſſault of Otchakof for no other reaſon than that it did not preſent him with an opportunity for diſtinguiſhing himſelf in an extraordinary manner.

Prince Anhalt-Bernburg † followed a different conduct. He was the firſt to enter the town, at the head of the grenadiers ‡ and chaſſeurs. The fight was long and bloody, both on the ramparts and in the ſtreets. The turkiſh ſoldiers defended themſelves with obſtinate bravery; and almoſt all of them were ſlain with their weapons in their hands. The reſt were put to the ſword; and a great part of the inhabitants met the ſame fate.

The Ruſſians now gave up the town to plunder. They entered the houſes; and, after putting the

* It is related that, in one of theſe walks, a general officer, who accompanied him, had his thigh carried away by a cannon-ball, and ſuffered ſome cries to eſcape him. "What do "you cry for?" ſaid Potemkin coldly. The officer was ſilent from reſpect. He died the next day.

† Prince Anhalt-Bernburg, a relation of the empreſs, was very brave, well informed, but rather pedantic. Potemkin and Momonof, who were afraid of his growing influence with the ſovereign, were perpetually ſtriving to make him appear ridiculous.

‡ Prince Potemkin had created a body of forty thouſand grenadiers and the ſame number of chaſſeurs. He muſt always be in extremes.

maſters

maſters of them to death, carried off the valuables, and abandoned themſelves to all the horrors of debauchery and rapine. The ſcenes of riot and ſlaughter laſted three whole days, and coſt the lives of more than twenty-five thouſand Turks. In making the aſſault, the Ruſſians loſt twelve thouſand men.

Otchakof, independent of the value it derived from ſtrength and ſituation, ſeems to have been of much more conſideration as a trading town, than it was uſually regarded in this part of the world; for the number of inhabitants now made priſoners exceeded twenty-five thouſand; a degree of population which affords no ſmall indication of former proſperity. Such are the fatal ravages of unpitying war! As this event took place on the feſtival of St. Nicholas, the great patron of the ruſſian empire, ſo the ſuperſtition of the ſoldiery and common people attributed the guidance of the fortunate ſhell entirely to their tutelary ſaint, who, they ſuppoſed, had thus gained a complete victory over Mohammed. If the occaſion had been leſs doleful, it might have been rather a laughable circumſtance to obſerve, that all the letters from Otchakof, however they diſagreed in other things, took particular notice, and ſeemed to lay ſome emphaſis upon the recital, that four thouſand very fine women were included among the priſoners.

1789.

1789. Theſe conqueſts were nearly as fatal to the victors as to the vanquiſhed: but Catharine was not the leſs ardent in continuing the war. She ordered a freſh levy of recruits throughout her extenſive domains; for the purpoſe at once of reinforcing her armies in the Krimea and on the banks of the Danube, of ſtationing others in Poland, and of marching a formidable force againſt the Swedes. But men began to grow ſcarce in the ruſſian empire: the wilds of Siberia were therefore ranſacked for its exiles; and a part of them were brought to be incorporated with the recruits.

During all this time Guſtavus III. was employed in forming ſchemes of revenge. He could not forgive the empreſs for the diſſentions which her agents were perpetually fomenting in Sweden, nor the daniſh government for the ſupport it had given to Ruſſia. A lieutenant-colonel, named Benzelſtierna, took up the reſolution of adminiſtering to the animoſity of his maſter.

The ruſſian ſquadron had entered the road of Copenhagen, where it was detained the whole winter by the ice *. Sprengporten †, the ſwediſh

* This ſquadron, commanded by vice admiral Kozlainof, conſiſted of eleven ſhips of the line and ſeveral frigates. There were three ſhips of a hundred guns.

† Brother of the Sprengporten who had entered into the ruſſian ſervice.

ambaſſador, was a frank and generous old man, much reſpected by Guſtavus, but in whom he placed no great degree of confidence. Without recalling this ambaſſador, his majeſty conferred the title of chargé des affaires on a perſon named Abeldyl, and ſent him to Copenhagen, earneſtly recommending it to him to have a vigilant eye on the proceedings of the Ruſſians and the Danes.

Benzelſtierna loſt no time in joining Abeldyl; and, under pretence of ſetting on foot ſome new ſpeculation in commerce, connected himſelf with a captain Obrien, a native of Ireland. He purchaſed his ſhip of him, paying twelve thouſand rix dollars in advance *; and, leaving him in the command of it, entered into a written engagement farther to pay him a like ſum, if the enterpriſe ſhould ſucceed. He then freighted the veſſel with caſks well pitched within and without, and filled with brandy; and ordered him to take advantage of the firſt north-eaſt wind, by ſetting fire to his ſhip. By this execrable contrivance it was intended, not only to burn the ruſſian fleet, but that of the Danes alſo.

Obrien had the indiſcretion to ſpeak of his agreement to one of his friends named Teſt. This man, ſtruck with horror at what he heard, went in all haſte to report it. The daniſh miniſtry immediately ſent people to ſearch the veſſel, and

* About three thouſand pounds ſterling.

cauſed

cauſed Obrien to be taken into cuſtody *. Benzelſtierna, ſuſpecting the failure of his plot, had gone for ſafety to Abeldyl, who ſent him to the houſe of a miniſter of his acquaintance, whence he was enabled to make his eſcape in the livery of a domeſtic.

The daniſh ſailors, excited by the Ruſſians, aſſembled in great numbers about the gate of Abeldyl, declaring their intention to murder him, and ſet fire to his houſe. But, having foreſeen this tumult, Abeldyl had already gone off to the coaſts of Scania †. The rioters were diſpatched by a detachment of the military.

The

* Obrien was condemned to die on the ſcaffold, but that ſentence was remitted, and he was ſent to the gallies, where he died.

† The deſign of ſetting fire to the men of war in the harbour of Copenhagen was doubtleſs horrible. But perhaps the Ruſſians had no reproaches to make the Swedes on that head. Theſe two nations, who have often contended with ſo much courage, have ſometimes ſeen their courts deſcending to the vileſt ſtratagems againſt each other. Stockholm will never forget the aſſaſſination of major Saint-Clair. In 1738, Saint-Clair, who had been ſent to Conſtantinople with powers for negotiating, was returning with a Frenchman named Couturier. Being arrived at Khotyim, the paſha informed him, that he was laid wait for by two emiſſaries of Ruſſia: the ſame thing was likewiſe told him by a Pole. Saint-Clair rejected the advice with indignation. At an inn in Breſlau he met the ruſſian captain Kutler, lieutenant Levitzki, and four ſoldiers diſguiſed as ſervants, who, after having recognized him,

The atrocious attempt of Benzelſtierna was not calculated to work a reconciliation between the two courts of Peterſburg and Stockholm; and the operations of the war were reſumed with vigour. The fleets of the two nations met at the diſtance of a few leagues from Bornholm: but the wind permitted them not to come to an engagement. Shortly after, however, they fell in with one another near Gothland *; and, though both the ruſſian admiral Chitſhagof and the ſwediſh admiral Lilienhorn wiſhed at that time to avoid an engagement, the ſhips in the rear got ahead of the

---

him, went and waited for him near the village Zauche. There Kutler came to him, greeted him politely, and aſked whether he was not major Saint-Clair? Being anſwered in the affirmative, he arreſted him in the name of the empreſs Anne, and conducted him into a wood near Neuburg. Here he made him alight from his carriage, led him about twenty paces from it, fired a piſtol at him, and, on his falling, cauſed him to be diſpatched by the four ſoldiers. During this time, Levitſki, who was placed as a guard on Couturier, coldly ſaid to him: "Ne timeas, peccatum eſſet contrà ſpiritum ſanctum "malefacere viro probo ſicut te. Iſte habuit quod merebat; "erat inimicus magiſtri. Inimicus magiſtri eſt inimicus Dei; "et puto me non peccaſſe interficiendo eum." The aſſaſſins then proceeded to divide the effects of the two travellers between them, and carried Couturier into the ruſſian fortreſs of Sonneſtein, whence on being diſcharged, he was aſſured that, if he ever ſpoke a word of the aſſaſſination of Saint-Clair, they had means for ſeizing him and puniſhing him, wherever he ſhould happen to be.

* The 26th of Auguſt, 1789.

others,

others, opened their batteries, and fought valiantly for near four hours *.

The ruſſian veſſel †, commanded by the engliſh captain Preſton, had a hundred and ſixty men killed or wounded. Three cannons burſt on his upper deck, which occaſioned the death of ſeveral of his people: but the intrepid Preſton remained calm, gave the neceſſary orders, and continued the fight.

Another engliſh captain, Frederic Theſiger, who commanded a ſhip of ſixty-ſix guns ‡, bravely maintained the combat againſt vice-admiral Modée §, a gallant Swede.

The next day Lilienhorn, who might with his diviſion have cut off that of the ruſſian vice-admiral Mouſchin Pouſhkin, neglected that advantage ||, which would doubtleſs have prevented the diſaſters which ſoon after befell the ſwediſh fleet.

Captain Tchitchoukof, who had the command of a flotilla, got poſſeſſion of the important ſtation of Porkala, which was kept by the Ruſſians till the approach of winter.

* It was in this action that the brave Molofsky, natural ſon of count Ivan Chernichef, was killed. He commanded the Mſtiſlaf, *the Avenging Glory*, of 74 guns.

† Named Deris, the *Quarrelſome*.

‡ The Vuiſchè Slava, or the *High Glory*.

§ He was afterwards governor of Stockholm.

|| Lilienhorn was tried and degraded for it by a court martial.

The

The Swedes having fitted out a fleet of gallies and gun-boats, the empreſs oppoſed to them one of ſimilar conſtruction, under the command of the prince of Naſſau, who had quitted the Liman * and the Euxine for that purpoſe; having likewiſe, as it was ſaid, had ſome differences with prince Potemkin.

The ruſſian gallies fell in, by ſurpriſe, with the ſwediſh gallies near Rogenſalm; and prince Naſſau, always aſſiſted by the counſels of Varage †, captain Winter, and a milaneſe officer, the chevalier de Litta ‡, gained the ruſſian flag a ſecond victory. Winter, to whom the ſucceſs of this

* A broad lake, formed by the Dniepr and the Bogue, before their junction with the Euxine; and which is itſelf ſo conſiderable a piece of water as to be diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Liman ſea.

† Some time after this action, Varage, having gone aſhore to reconnoitre the poſition of the ſwediſh fleet lying at anchor, was met by a party of Baſchkirs, ſerving in the ruſſian army, who, obſerving him to be wrapped up in a blue cloak, took him for a Swede and killed him. This done, they carried to general Numſen the croſs of St. Charles of Spain and the croſs of St. George of Ruſſia, with which Varage was decorated, and which they miſtook for ſwediſh orders.

‡ The chevalier de Litta, a Milaneſe, commander of the order of Malta, is vice-admiral of the galley-fleet. He is ſaid to have furniſhed a great number of plans which ſtill remain unexecuted. He is a man of coloſſal ſtature, and fond of talking.

day

day was principally owing, was ſtruck by a cannon-ball, and died of the wound *.

During this engagement between the galley-fleets, the Ruſſians had attacked the ſwediſh army, ſtill in the neighbourhood of Frederikſham. Their advantages by land were not leſs conſiderable than thoſe by ſea; and they forced the troops of Guſtavus to evacuate ruſſian Finland.

The ſwediſh monarch, having collected freſh forces, was preparing for a ſecond invaſion of the ruſſian territory: but Catharine had time to put them in a ſtate of defence. The two armies met; and the Ruſſians, commanded by general Numſen †, gained a complete victory.

* The merits of captain Winter, as a ſeaman, were univerſally acknowledged. The prince of Naſſau was extremely jealous of him; Potemkin did not like him; and Popof, ſecretary to the latter, was much afraid of him, becauſe Winter once clenched his fiſt at him. The ſame ſhot that carried away Winter's arm killed colonel Apraxin and one of the rowers.

† General Numſen is a Dane, and has been long employed in the ruſſian ſervice. — It was on this occaſion that the famous contractor Denizof, general of the Kozaks, carried off the king of Sweden's baggage-waggons. At the peace that monarch deſired to know who it was that deprived him of his ſhirts; and when the old Kozak was preſented to him, he ſhewed him many civilities.

1790. Guſtavus was not diſcouraged by his late ſeries of ill ſucceſs; but went in perſon on board the galley-fleet, to go in queſt of the prince of Naſſau; from whom, after a deſperate battle, he captured thirty veſſels. Not long after, he diſembarked, at the diſtance of not more than thirty miles from Peterſburg, ſeveral battalions of infantry and ſome ſquadrons of light troops, with which he took poſſeſſion of the important poſt of Pardakofsky, which opened to him an entrance into the ruſſian Savolax. The reſidence was a ſecond time ſtruck with conſternation; during which the empreſs was at Tzarſko-ſelo, and never quitted that country-palace. But ſhe gave orders to general Igelſtrœm, who commanded in the abſence of Ivan Soltikof, to ſpare nothing for recapturing Pardakofsky. Igelſtrœm immediately marched againſt this poſt a column of eight thouſand choſen men, truſting the command of them to the brave prince of Anhalt-Bernburg, who was killed at the firſt onſet, together with Baïkof, the ſecond in command. The eight thouſand Ruſſians fought with the utmoſt intrepidity, and loſt the half of their company, without being able to diſlodge two thouſand Swedes who guarded the poſt. Theſe Swedes, however, would have fallen victims to their valour, if the thaw that came on had not hindered the Ruſſians from renewing the attack, with a far greater force.

The grand fleet of the Swedes, commanded by the duke of Sudermania, purſued the ruſſian ſquadron in the very port of Reval *. This act of imprudence coſt them two of their ſhips †. But this miſtake was followed by one of greater magnitude, as attended with more danger. They conducted into the gulph of Vyborg both their ſquadron of men of war and the galley-fleet, commanded by Guſtavus III. By this ill-judged ſtep the entire deſtruction of the ſwediſh navy ſeemed inevitable: but it was ſaved by two ruſſian admirals, Chitſchagof and the prince of Naſſau.

Admiral Chitſchagof, who had under his command a fleet far more numerous than that of the Swedes, neglected to provide with batteries the only two paſſages by which it was poſſible for the Swedes to eſcape ‡. Theſe latter, who were in abſolute

* On the ſame day that Guſtavus took Pardakofsky by ſurpriſe, May 12, 1790.

† The Prince Charles, of ſixty-four guns, ſurrendered to the Ruſſians. Another, a ſeventy-four gun ſhip, ran a-ground, and the crew ſet fire to her, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy.

‡ A ſwiſs officer, named Péliſſier, who had been captain of a ſhip in Holland, pointed out to the generals Soltikof and Zuchteller the propereſt place for fixing the batteries, telling them that the Swedes would infallibly come out as ſoon as the wind ſhould change to the eaſt. Chitſchagof refuſed to authoriſe him to give the twenty-four pounders which he had offered. The ſame officer was quite alone with a ſmall frigate in

abſolute want of proviſions, and could not have long remained in the gulf, attempted to make their way out by ſetting fire to the ruſſian ſquadron that blocked up the paſſage. The wind coming favourably round to the eaſt, they got ready and ſent a fire-ſhip to lead the van *, in order to force the ruſſians to diſperſe †. But the fire-ſhip ſtruck upon a ſand-bank and did no harm to the Ruſſians, while they ſet fire to ſeveral of the ſwediſh ſhips which the wind forcibly drove towards them. Nine ſhips of the line, three frigates, and upwards of twenty gallies, fell into the power of the Ruſſians.

This action was particularly fatal to the britiſh officers. Captain Deniſon, a gallant and ſkilful commander, had his head ſhot off by a cannon-ball; captain Marſhall, in attempting to board

---

in the midſt of the ſwediſh flotilla, while it was retreating; doing them great injury by taking no leſs than one thouſand three hundred men, nine chebeks, and four gallies. The jealouſy of the admiral ſtifled the luſtre of this brilliant action.

* The 3d of July, 1790.

† The fireſhip was commanded by a ſwediſh officer, named Saldern, who was tried by a court-martial and degraded. The contriver of the ſtratagem was ſir Sidney Smith, who afterwards burnt the french fleet at Toulon, attempted to ſet fire to Hâvre, eſcaped from the priſon of the Temple at Paris, where he was confined, and at preſent commands a ſmall ſquadron at Conſtantinople.

one of the enemy's ſhips, fell into the ſea and was drowned; captain Miller, equally bold and enterpriſing, was ſeverely wounded in his leg; captain Aikin, likewiſe a ſpirited and brave commander, had his thigh-bone ſhattered ſo as to render amputation neceſſary, and about four years afterwards died of an epidemic fever at Cronſtadt. Several others were ſeverely wounded; and captain James Trevenen, after having gallantly diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the action, was mortally wounded by the laſt ſhot fired by the enemy, and died on the fifth day after *. He had already made

* This gentleman was a native of Cornwall, and of a very reſpectable family in that county. After receiving his education at the royal academy at Portſmouth, in the year 1776, he embarked as a midſhipman with captain Cook, on his laſt voyage to the ſouth ſeas. In taking aſtronomical obſervations, and ſurveying the various coaſts, he proved an able aſſiſtant to that great navigator, who juſtly conſidered him as a young man of ample promiſe to do honour to the ſervice and to his country. On his return from that expedition in 1780, he was promoted by the earl of Sandwich to the rank of lieutenant; in which capacity he ſailed, till the concluſion of the war, with captain King, who had the higheſt eſteem and friendſhip for him. Being impatient of an inactive life, in the year 1787 he ſollicited employment of lord Howe, then at the head of the admiralty; but, unfortunately for the naval ſervice of his country, his application proved ineffectual. This refuſal induced him to draw up a plan of diſcovery; and, knowing that a great ſaving would accrue to the ruſſian government from ſending by water the proviſions for their ſettlements, which now go by land to Kamtſhatka, &c. at a great

made himself master of the posts of Hanhoud, near Abo, and of Boresund, near Sveaborg, and

---

great expence, and that two thirds of them are often spoiled, he made a proposal for opening an intercourse by sea between Kamtshatka and Japan, and the northern parts of China, and for keeping in those seas a naval force sufficient to make themselves respected; which was laid before the empress Catharine, and so well approved of by her, that she immediately sent an officer express to invite him over to carry it into execution. He arrived at Peterſburg the latter end of 1787; but the war with the Swedes breaking out put a stop to the intended expedition, and he was prevailed upon to accept the command of a ship of the line. Two small squadrons had been fitted out at Cronstadt for Kamtshatka; one of them to be commanded by captain Trevenen, and was to go round cape Horn; the other by captain Molofsky, who was to double the cape of Good Hope. It should seem as if the empress acted in conjunction with the court of Spain, for Molofsky was to proceed to the Philippines to purchase large vessels from the Spaniards. It should be here observed, that the Russians claim the coast of America to a considerable distance south: they have not themselves determined how far; this probably may hereafter be fixed by the advantage they may promise themselves from the country which they claim. In the various engagements that afterwards took place in the Baltic with the Swedes, captain Trevenen bore a very active part, and was honoured with repeated marks of the empress's favour; and doubtless, had he lived, would soon have arrived at the foremost rank in her service. He was a man of strong natural abilities, greatly improved by cultivation; and possessed a high sense of honour, and a liberal enlightened mind.

commanded one of the five moored in the narroweſt paſſage of the bay of Vyborg *.

The remainder of the ſwediſh gallies retreated behind the rocks of Schvenko-ſund, which form ſeveral petty iſles on a level with the water's edge. The prince of Naſſau, whoſe fleet was twice as ſtrong as that of Guſtavus, advanced to give him battle. His unſkilfulneſs offered an immenſe advantage to the Swedes; he was completely beaten, and loſt the half of his fleet, with more than ten thouſand men. However, his arrogance and vanity did not forſake him. Imagining that the people under his command had ſuffered themſelves to be beaten purpoſely to tarniſh his glory †, he wrote to the empreſs:—"Madam, I have had "the misfortune to fight againſt the elements, "the Swedes, and the Ruſſians. I hope that "your majeſty will do me juſtice."

* The 9th of July, 1790.—In ſpeaking of the two paſſages of the bay of Vyborg, it is not to be underſtood that it is on account of the nearneſs of the coaſts, but becauſe of the ſhallows.

† The truth of the matter is, that the ruſſian crews had, for the laſt ſix days, been worn out with fatigue; and, without leaving them the leaſt time for repoſe, the prince of Naſſau forced them to attack the Swedes, who were not only poſted behind the rocks at water-mark, but, recovered from their panic, refreſhed and reinforced by the junction of ſeveral ſhips. Four thouſand Ruſſians periſhed in the action, and an equal number made priſoners. They loſt one third of the galley-fleet, many of which either blew up or were ſunk.

The

The empreſs returned him for anſwer: "You "are in the right, becauſe I am reſolved that you "ſhall be ſo. This is highly ariſtocratic; but "it is therefore ſuitable to the country in which "we live. Depend always on your affectionate

"CATHARINE."

Thus were the Ruſſians at length defeated, partly, it may be ſaid, on their own element, and entirely in their own favourite manner of fighting, in which they were deemed irreſiſtible; ſo that as the Swedes formerly taught them to conquer by land, they now in return taught the Swedes to beat themſelves in this new ſevere mode of deciding the fortune of war. The prince of Naſſau likewiſe, who had plumed himſelf highly on being the king of Sweden's direct adverſary, and who ſhewed ſome evident marks of oſtentation on his ſucceſſes againſt him, was now compelled to lower his creſt, and to reſign his laurels to a ſuperior foe. The ſcanty proviſion made for him afterwards by the empreſs*, whoſe uſual magnificence, expence, and liberality, being conſidered, ſufficiently ſhews that this misfortune ſerved much to wear away the memory of his former ex-

* The empreſs had conferred on prince Naſſau the rank of admiral of the galley-fleet of the Baltic, an eſtate in land with four thouſand peaſants upon it, a palace in town, and a penſion of twelve thouſand rubles. All this however did not prevent him from quitting the ſervice of Ruſſia for that of Pruſſia.

pioits. Indeed, few things could have gone nearer to the heart of the empreſs than this defeat.

The battle of Schvenko-ſund accelerated a peace. Guſtavus III. by this time ſaw the imprudence of his conduct, and no longer indulged the expectation that the war which he had declared againſt the Ruſſians could be attended with any great ſucceſs, and make a uſeful diverſion in behalf of the Turks. He was rather apprehenſive leſt the Ruſſians might take advantage of the deſtruction of his navy, of the diſordered ſtate of his finances, and of the diſcontent of the ſwediſh nobles, to invade his dominions: accordingly he made no heſitation to accept the terms that were offered him on the part of the empreſs.

Galvez, the miniſter of Spain at the court of Ruſſia, offered his mediation to Catharine, and zealouſly employed his good offices in obtaining favourable conditions, by promiſing that Guſtavus would directly march againſt the French. This was all that the empreſs deſired; and, feigning to pardon her enemy, in hope of ſeeing him entangle himſelf in a diſtant adventure, ſhe blinded him the more to her views by affecting an uncommon generoſity. She required nothing more than the re-eſtabliſhment of the treaties of Neuſtadt and Abo *, and the total oblivion of the late hoſtili-

* At leaſt there was but little difference. The ruſſian limits were extended as far as Kymenégorod.

ties,

ties. The treaty was accordingly ſigned at Varela without delay *.

The general heads of accommodation were thus ſettled between the principals themſelves; it was in the firſt inſtance laid down as a rule, that the allies on either ſide were not to be conſulted, nor reference had to any mediation whatever, but that the peace ſhould be the immediate act, and proceed from the ſpontaneous will of the two ſovereigns, without foreign advice or conſulta-

* The 14th of Auguſt. General Igelſtrœm on the part of Ruſſia, and lieutenant-general baron Armfeldt on that of Sweden, were, without loſs of time, appointed to confer and ſettle the terms of peace. They met on the banks of the Kymene, in a large tent erected for the purpoſe between the advanced poſts of the two hoſtile camps, on the plain of Varela. As the commiſſioners had not much buſineſs to ſettle, and their principals were alike eager for a ſpeedy accommodation, the negotiations could not be tedious. A ſuſpenſion of arms was immediately agreed on; and ſhortly after the terms of peace were concluded and ſigned, the ratifications being to be exchanged in ſix days. This new treaty placed matters exactly in the ſame ſtate they had been in before the war. All the antient treaties, or more properly thoſe which had been concluded ſince the reign of Charles XII. were renewed and confirmed. If any change at all took place, it was only with reſpect to the recognition, or perhaps farther ſpecification, of a clauſe in one of the earlieſt of thoſe treaties, by which the Swedes were to be allowed to purchaſe corn free of duties in Livonia, whenever that commodity exceeded a certain price in their own country; a condition which Ruſſia had hitherto made little ſcruple of violating upon the moſt trying and diſtreſſing occaſions. The frontiers were to be left preciſely in the ſame ſtate they were in previous to the war.

tion;

tion; this equally ſuiting the pride of one, and the peculiar circumſtances of the other, with reſpect to thoſe allies whom he was now unexpectedly deſerting. It is likewiſe to be obſerved, that the empreſs was as little pleaſed or ſatisfied with the conduct of her ally Leopold, as the king was with that of Great Britain or Pruſſia.

During the war of Finland, Catharine had at once an opportunity for diſplaying her clemency and her ſeverity. Some ſwediſh officers, employed as teachers in the cadet-corps at Peterſburg, preſumed to carry on a correſpondence with their countrymen, in which they ſpoke of the empreſs with great boldneſs, though probably with much truth. Their letters were intercepted and carried to her majeſty, who read them through. The Swedes were immediately arreſted, and examined by Stepan Ivanovitch Schiſchkofsky *, head of the ſecret commiſſion, and by a worthy military officer whom the empreſs joined with him in order to moderate his ſavage diſpoſition. The crime was proved, and the guilty had certainly merited the puniſhment of death. Yet the empreſs was ſatisfied with ſending them into her interior provinces, continuing to them the

* If it were the faſhion to believe in the metemſychoſis, it might be imagined that the ſoul of the cauſtic and barbarous St. Dominic had paſſed into the body of Stepan Ivanovitch Schiſchkofsky.

whole

whole of their appointments, and at the peace ſhe ſent them into their own country *.

At the ſame time Radiſchef, a director of the cuſtoms at Peterſburg, publiſhed the narrative of a journey from Peterſburg to Moſco, in which he feigned to have had a dream, wherein Truth appeared to him, and bade him deliver ſuch repreſentations, in which the unbounded authority of Potemkin was energetically depicted, and where he had even dared to attack the empreſs. This was the firſt printed libel that ever appeared at Peterſburg; and, what is extremely remarkable, conſidering the ſtrict obſervation that is kept over the preſs, it was ſold on the Exchange by hawkers for two days together at the price of twenty kopeeks, with the imprimatur of the public licencer upon it, before it attracted the notice of government. Inquiries being made about it, the officer of the police whoſe buſineſs it is to licence publications ſaid, that he looked at the manuſcript, ſaw that it was the account of a journey to Moſco, ſtampt it with his imprimatur, and thought no more of it. Though Radiſchef had printed the pamphlet in his own lodgings, with the types of the cuſtom-houſe preſs †, yet he was

* This fact was related to the author by the brave ſwediſh admiral Wachtmeiſter, taken by the Ruſſians in the ſea-fight off Hohgland.

† All the public inſtitutions almoſt have printing-rooms belonging to them.

preſently

preſently diſcovered, and, on being interrogated concerning it, he ſimply replied, that he conceived there was no harm in publiſhing a dream, and that, if people ſaw their own reſemblances in it, he was no more in fault than a man who ſhould hold up a mirror for every one to look in that pleaſed. At this the empreſs was ſo incenſed that he was ſent to Siberia. It was certainly a ſhocking piece of inſolence, but ſuch an one as Frederic II. would have only laughed at.

Count Alexander Vorontzof and princeſs Daſhkof his ſiſter, the known patrons of Radiſchef, were ſuſpected of having inſtigated him to this publication. The former was even expoſed to the examination of the ſecret commiſſion; and from that time both the one and the other loſt much of their conſequence at court.

Thus Catharine behaved to the Swedes with an apparent generoſity; becauſe ſhe wanted to gain partizans in Sweden; while ſhe could ſometimes put on a terrible aſpect to the nation already in ſubmiſſion to her power.

It will afford no cauſe of ſurpriſe that the peace occaſioned much joy at Stockholm, when it is known that the public rejoicings at Peterſburg were carried to an extreme, which ſeemed little conſiſtent, either with the pride of that court, or with the contempt with which it had ſo recently affected to regard and treat its late adverſary and new friend. Among other inſtances of this, a grand

grand Te Deum was performed in the kazanſki church, to aſſiſt at the celebration of which the empreſs came in perſon from Tzarſko-ſelo, as did the grand duke from Pavlofsky, and moſt of the nobility from their reſpective country reſidences; the whole court being for that day and night in the utmoſt ſplendor of gala; while the whole city was blazing with illuminations, and re-echoing with acclamations of joy. The magnificence likewiſe with which the empreſs honoured and rewarded the negotiators on both ſides who concluded the peace, ſufficiently teſtified how much ſhe found herſelf intereſted in that event.

But the war of the Ruſſians with Sweden has detained us from that which they were carrying on againſt the ottoman porte. We ſhall now return to it. The grand ſignior Abdul Achmed IV. was dead *, and the ſon of ſultan Muſtapha, his brother and predeceſſor, had aſcended the throne under the name of Selim III. †

Abdul

* This excellent ſovereign, being taken ſuddenly ill in the ſtreet, dropped down, and, notwithſtanding the aid of medicine, expired early the following morning, April 7, 1789. His diſorder ſeemed to have been a kind of apoplexy, though his death, as is cuſtomary in ſuch circumſtances, with reſpect to princes, was attributed to poiſon.

† Selim III. was at that time twenty-eight years of age, and had been, with the greateſt integrity and honour, brought up and educated by his uncle moſt carefully, with a view to the ſucceſſion, in prejudice to his own iſſue, but in a pious conformity

Abdul Achmed IV. had departed entirely from that intolerable haughtineſs and arrogance, thoſe

---

formity with the laſt requeſt of his dying brother and predeceſſor. Selim, of whom great hopes ſeemed to have been formed, as if deſtined to reſtore the fortune and greatneſs of the empire, ſoon ſhewed himſelf equally unworthy of the education which he received, and of the inviolable integrity which his uncle had diſplayed in his favour. The opening of his reign was ſullied by avarice and rapacity, and his throne deeply ſtained by cruelty and blood. The wealth of the grand vizir Yuſſuf paſha, which was eſtimated at about a million ſterling, pointed him out as one of the firſt objects for the gratification of theſe ſordid and inhuman paſſions. Inſtead of accepting his wealth as the price of his life, his blood was doomed to be ſacrificed to his treaſure. — This great miniſter and general was ſeized at the head of the grand army at Ruſchiuk, and being conveyed priſoner to Conſtantinople, was ſentenced to baniſhment and to the forfeiture of his treaſures; but this puniſhment being, upon reflection, thought too mild, he was murdered on the way to the place of his exile, and his head being brought back in triumph, was hung up to ornament the gates or walls of the ſeraglio. Confiſcations and executions were now become faſhionable, and their terror was leſſened by their frequency; while diſtance or obſcurity could only afford protection againſt the rapacity and cruelty of the new ſultan. The violent ſpirit of caprice and innovation with which he was poſſeſſed, was ſtill perhaps more ruinous to the empire than even this vile ſyſtem of government. Every thing his uncle or the late grand vizir had done or eſtabliſhed, was altered or overthrown, and, excepting the capudan-paſha, or grand admiral, every man was diſpoſſeſſed of his office who was qualified to hold it. — He afterwards, however, corrected his diſpoſition, and exhibited himſelf under a worthier character.

unjuſt

unjuſt and cruel maxims of policy, and that ſtern ferocious diſpoſition, which had rendered ſo many of his predeceſſors the objects of dread and abhorrence to mankind. Humanity, beneficence, and juſtice, were the leading traits of his character; and he ſeemed a new graft upon the ottoman ſtock. He had received his education in the ſeraglio at Scutari, near the capital, where, beſides the learning common to his country and religion, in the turkiſh, arabic, and greek, he had been early initiated in the ſciences and languages of ſeveral of the countries of chriſtendom; he ſpoke the italian, ſpaniſh, and french languages with tolerable fluency, but read and underſtood them all perfectly. This facility of converſation undoubtedly contributed to render him ſo fond as he was of the company of intelligent Europeans; a gratification which ſeemed to form one of his moſt pleaſing amuſements. He read much, but gave a decided preference to hiſtory and politics, beyond all other ſtudies. Though ſcrupulouſly exact in his obſervance of all the muſſulman religious rites and duties, yet he was ſuſpected of being a free thinker; which perhaps proceeded from his never having been known to condemn, or to treat with ridicule or contempt, the religious rites or opinions of any of the various ſects, whether chriſtian or other, which were ſpread through the wide circuit of his dominions. On the contrary, he appeared the common father of them all, not only

only protecting them, as far as his intelligence could reach, from the oppreſſion of the Turks, but becoming himſelf occaſionally the compoſer of their religious feuds, and the mild reſtrainer of their violence.

With reſpect to government, he ſaw perfectly, and deeply lamented, the incorrigible vices and abuſes which prevailed in every part of the empire, and which were ſo cloſely entwined in the conſtitution itſelf, as not to afford a hope of his being able to eradicate, or even to reform them in any effectual degree. He abhorred the janiſſaries, as an ill-governed, turbulent, and moſt dangerous body. Their entire diſſolution, and the eſtabliſhment of the military force of the empire upon european principles, were the great objects of his wiſhes through the courſe of his reign; and if it had not been his ill-fortune to have lived in evil days, and in a bad neighbourhood, he might poſſibly have gone greater lengths towards their attainment than may be now eaſily imagined. He was fond of peace, becauſe it ſuited his views, in training his ſubjects to the purſuit of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, as the means to render them rich and happy, and to which he gave them every encouragement. But he ſufficiently ſhewed that he was not afraid of war, when neceſſity required that fatal deciſion.

We have the teſtimony of the celebrated count de Vergennes, late prime miniſter of France, and formerly

formerly ambaſſador at the porte, (who can be conſidered as no incompetent judge,) that Abdul Achmed was one of the fineſt gentlemen he had ever ſeen. Europeans were aſtoniſhed when they heard him diſcourſe with intimate knowledge of the ſtate of the arts, of the amuſements, and of the parties in their reſpective countries; when they heard him talk like a connoiſſeur of the muſic, operas, and paintings of Italy; of the french and engliſh theatres; and ſtill more, when he ſtated the political views and intereſts of the greater nations, and talked familiarly of the french intrigues in England and Holland, and of the factions which they formed or nurſed in thoſe countries. His favourite and happieſt parties were formed with the chriſtian miniſters at the porte; and of theſe, the marquis de Choiſeul Gouffier and ſir Robert Ainſlie, the french and engliſh ambaſſadors, ſeemed to hold the firſt place in his favour. In theſe private parties, all aſſumption of ſtate and dignity was laid aſide; a perfect equality appeared, and the moſt unreſerved freedom of converſation took place. He was fond of wine, and was ſaid, upon theſe occaſions, ſometimes to indulge it to exceſs. It was in theſe moments of hilarity that he laughingly ſaid, "if "he were to become an infidel, he ſhould aſ- "ſuredly embrace the roman catholic commu- "nion, for that all the beſt european wines grew, "in their countries; and indeed, that he had

"never heard of a good proteſtant wine."—Upon the whole, Abdul Achmed, the morning before his death, might have been ſafely claſſed among the beſt ſovereigns then exiſting.

It was now ſuppoſed, and with great likelihood juſtly, that if the empreſs failed in the proſecution of her grand ſcheme, of driving the Turks entirely out of Europe, and placing her grandſon Conſtantine upon the throne of the ancient greek emperors, her next favourite object, and not much leſs dear to her, was to erect the noble provinces of Moldavia, Valakhia, and Beſſarabia, into an independent ſovereignty, for her great favourite prince Potemkin; whoſe perſonal influence and vaſt power, already nearly ſupreme, had long ſpread jealouſy and alarm, if not through the empire, at leaſt through the court, and among the principal nobility. The great and conſtant oppoſition which ſhe met with from the allies, was undoubtedly the cauſe which induced the empreſs at length to abandon this deſign: and, in the place of an independent ſovereignty in theſe provinces, to ſooth Potemkin's ambition for the preſent by appointing him hetman of the kozaks, an office of the greateſt truſt and power in the empire, which likewiſe carried in ſome ſort the ſemblance of ſovereignty; and which had only been filled by count Razumofsky ſince the days of the celebrated Mazeppa. But, in what regarded Otchakof, the Krimea, the Euxine, and all other points

points of her claim, ſhe perſevered in maintaining the ſame inflexible obſtinacy. This was ſo much reſented by the allied powers, and the differences upon the ſubject roſe to ſuch a pitch, that Ruſſia was on the point of being involved in a war with Great Britain and Pruſſia; which was indeed only prevented by the powerful oppoſition and clamour which was raiſed in England againſt the intentions of government.

If that event had taken place at a certain period, Sweden, which was already a ſore thorn in the ſide of Ruſſia, would have become not only an equal, but a ſuperior enemy. Placed by his ſituation on the only vulnerable ſide of that country, and ſupported by engliſh fleets and pruſſian armies, the heroic king would have been enabled to carry fire and ſword into the very heart of the empire; and poſſibly to produce one of thoſe extraordinary revolutions, for which that government has ever been ſo remarkable; an event for which many thought the people were at that time fully ripe. It is then eaſily ſeen of what vaſt importance it was to the court of Peterſburg to draw off Sweden from an alliance, which was capable of producing ſuch dangerous conſequences: at the ſame time, though comparatively a ſmall conſideration, yet a very favourite one, that it would enable that court to perſevere in its native haughtineſs with reſpect to the other allies.

The empreſs, fully ſenſible of the value of thoſe great events which hung upon the capture of Otchakof, exceeded even her own uſual magnificence in the rewards which ſhe beſtowed upon the fortunate conquerors. Catharine ſent to prince Potemkin a preſent of one hundred thouſand rubles, beſides a letter of thanks, and the honour of having medals ſtruck to eternize his glory, with a marſhal's truncheon, ſet with diamonds and entwined by a branch of laurel, the leaves of which were gold. Shortly after this ſhe conferred on him the title of hetman of the kozaks, which the aged Cyril Razumofsky, who was ſtill living, had reſigned above twenty years ago *. The generals, prince Repnin and Suvarof, received magnificent gold-hilted ſwords, richly ſet with diamonds, and the latter a gorgeous plume of brilliants to wear in his hat †. Eſtates, lots of peaſants, and ſums of money, were diſtributed to the other commanders; gold-hilted ſwords were ſhowered upon the other officers down to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and

* When Cyril Razumofsky reſigned to Catharine the title of hetman, ſhe appointed him field marſhal.

† This preſent made to marſhal Suvarof muſt have appeared the more ſtrange, as, in order to gain the affection of the ſoldiers, he affected great ſimplicity and coarſeneſs of manners. He was ſeen ſometimes to take off his ſhirt among the kozaks, bidding them to hold it to the fire, ſaying that it was the beſt way of killing the vermin.

major;

major; the widow of an artillery-colonel, who was ſlain in the attack, was, with her children, conſoled with a good eſtate; promotion was extended to officers of a lower order; and even the non-commiſſioned ſubalterns, and common ſoldiers who had entered Otchakof, were ornamented with ſilver medals.

Rewards doubtleſs adapted to rouſe a great ſpirit of emulation in the ruſſian armies! All their ſteps were marked by triumphs. Prince Potemkin took the iſle of Bereſan *. Prince Repnin drove the Turks from the borders of the Solſka. Suvarof beat them completely at Fokſhani †: then, hearing that the auſtrian army commanded by the prince of Saxe-Coburg was preſſed hard by that of the grand vizir, he put himſelf at the head of eight thouſand Ruſſians, and ran to aſſiſt the Auſtrians. The latter to the number of thirty thouſand, were already flying before the Turks, who had attacked them with an army of one hundred thouſand men. The intrepid Suvarof came up and changed the whole fortune of arms. — "My friends!" cried he to his ſoldiers, "never "look at the eyes of your enemies. Fix your "view at their breaſts: it is there that you muſt "thruſt your bayonets." — At that inſtant falling on the Turks, they were routed with a horrible

* In 1789, a few days before the capture of Otchakof.

† The 21ſt of July 1789.

carnage, and he remained maſter of the field of battle. This victory, gained near the river Rimniks, procured Suvarof the ſurname of Rimnikſky, and the double title of count of the holy roman empire and of the ruſſian empire.

Some time after this, the ſame general took poſſeſſion of Tutukay * in Bulgaria. The ferocious Kamenſkoï † reduced to aſhes the magnificent town of Galatſha, ſituate on the Danube, and the foremoſt of all Moldavia after Yaſſi, to which it was ſuperior in point of commerce. Ac-kerman, Khedſebey, Bielgorod, Palenka, ſubmitted to the arms of Potemkin. Bender ſurrendered at diſcretion.

The grand vizir, who, among his other vain-glorious aſſumptions, had boldly pledged him-

* Suvarof is as ſingular for the brevity of his ſtyle as for the rapidity of his conqueſts. On this occaſion he wrote no more to the empreſs than four lines of ruſs poetry:

Slava Bogu!	Glory to God!
Slava vam!	Glory to you!
Tutukai vzala	Tutukay is taken,
Iya tam.	And I am there.

* General Kamenſkoï was ſo cruel, that Potemkin would not leave him in the command of the army. He conſigned every place he took to plunder, and then burnt it: but his rage was particularly directed againſt prieſts, whom he cauſed to be harneſſed to the baggage-waggons of the army, inſtead of horſes. The jews were alſo the object of his fury. He martyrized them by ſtripping them naked in the depth of winter, and pouring cold water on their heads.

ſelf

ſelf for the recovery of Otchakof, made many preparations and movements which indicated a deſign of endeavouring to fulfil his promiſe; but a dreadful ſcarcity of proviſions which ſorely diſtreſſed his army, along with the watchful eye of the Ruſſians upon all his motions, and, above all, the torrent of ill fortune which now began to overwhelm him from every quarter, not only eraſed all traces of that deſign, but ſoon convinced him, that even the preſervation of Bender was not within the compaſs of his power or fortune.

General Kamenſkoï, who commanded the ruſſian forces in Beſſarabia, had poſted them in ſuch a manner through the winter, as, without forming a regular blockade, greatly to incommode the garriſon of Bender, by cutting off their communications and intercepting their ſupplies. This being not only continued, but the evil augmented in the fine weather of ſummer, the garriſon was reduced to great diſtreſs, and its relief became a matter of neceſſity. The prince of Anhalt Bernburg, who had gained great renown at the taking of Otchakof, and now commanded a detachment of Kamenſkoï's army, derived an opportunity, from this ſtate of things, of adding new laurels to the former. He had the fortune, near Kauſchen, on the Dnieſtr, to fall in with a feraſquier, at the head of ſeven or eight thouſand ſpahis, or turkiſh cavalry, who were conducting relief to the garriſon of

Bender. Though the prince was inferior in force, he inſtantly attacked the Turks, and ſeemed to have had no great difficulty in totally routing and diſperſing them; their convoy and every thing they poſſeſſed falling into his hands, and the ſeraſquier himſelf being made priſoner.

But defeats were now become ſo common with the Ottomans, as to afford no matter of ſurpriſe either to themſelves or others. The grand vizir had entered the province of Valakhia, but this enterpriſe proved fatal to his army, and nearly ſo to the ottoman empire. The combined forces of Auſtria and Ruſſia, under the prince of Coburg and general Suvarof, eſtimated only at about thirty thouſand men, had the boldneſs to attack the grand turkiſh army *, ſaid to conſiſt of between ninety and a hundred thouſand men, near Martineſti, where they gained, with little difficulty or loſs, one of the moſt ſignal and extraordinary victories known in modern times. In the accounts however nothing was related but the rout, ſlaughter, purſuit, and diſperſion of the grand turkiſh army, as if theſe had been matters of courſe, and the inevitable conſequences of their meeting.

About five thouſand Turks were killed on the ſpot, and about two thouſand in the purſuit; and nothing but the blunted ſwords, the wearied arms,

* September the 22d.

and

and the tired horfes of the purfuers, could have checked the ſlaughter. Few or no priſoners were made, the rage and indignation of the Turks being excited in ſuch a degree by the ſhamefulneſs of their defeat, (which, as uſual, they attributed entirely to their general,) that they diſdained to accept of quarter. The whole camp as it ſtood, including the grand vizir's tents and equipage, became a prey to the victors: three hundred camels, four hundred oxen, five thouſand loaded waggons, eight thouſand tents, ſix mortars, ſeventeen pieces of heavy cannon, ſixty-four field-pieces, near one hundred ſtandards, with a prodigious quantity of ammunition and ſtores, were among the ſpoils and trophies of victory. A few hundred men, killed and wounded, was the whole loſs of the victors.

The Ruſſians purſued their conqueſts to the Euxine, where the ſtrong port town of Bielgorod, more generally known of late years by the turkiſh name of Ackerman, ſituated at the mouth of the Dnieſtr, fell without much difficulty into their hands; ſuch being the preſent ſtate of hopeleſſneſs and diſorder, that the garriſon was not competent to its defence. Kylia Nova, another fortreſs, lying on the northern mouth of the Danube, and which in better times would have been deemed a conqueſt of difficulty, became now likewiſe an eaſy prey.

Iſmaïl

Ismaïl still held out. Prince Potemkin had been besieging this place for seven months, and now began to grow impatient that he had not yet reduced it. Living in his camp like one of those ancient satraps, whom he alone in our days has equalled, perhaps surpassed, in luxury, he was surrounded by a crowd of courtiers and women, who employed every effort to amuse him. One of these women *, pretending to read the decrees of fate in the arrangement of a pack of cards, predicted that he would take the town at the end of three weeks. Prince Potemkin answered, smiling, that he had a method of divination far more infallible. At that instant he sent his orders to Suvarof to take Ismaïl within three days. Suvarof made himself ready. The third day he drew up his soldiers, and said to them: — "My brothers, "no quarter! Provisions are dear!" and immediately began the assault. The Russians were twice repulsed with great loss. But at last they scaled the ramparts, forced their way into the town, and put all that opposed them to the sword. Fifteen thousand Russians purchased with their lives the bloody laurels of Suvarof. That general then wrote to the empress these words alone: —"The "haughty Ismaïl is at your feet †."

The

* Madame de Witt.

† The cruelties exercised by Suvarof in Ismaïl got him the nickname of Muley Ismaël, in allusion to the emperor of Morocco

The famous Haſſan, who, from the poſt of capudan-paſha, had been raiſed to that of grand vizir, was unable to bear up againſt ſo many diſaſters, and died of vexation in his camp. His ſucceſſor was decapitated at Shumla; and paſha Yuſſuf* ſucceeded him; but this change was not attended by a return of good fortune to the Turks.

Several french officers were at the taking of Iſmaïl; among whom Roger Damas, Langeron, and the younger Richelieu †, diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the attack of that place, and were not the more noticed for it by prince Potemkin. Some days afterwards, this latter, diſcourſing of the french revolution, and treating it as a crime for a people to uſe any efforts for regaining their liberty, ſaid to Langeron: "Colonel ‡, your "countrymen are a pack of madmen. I would "require only my grooms to ſtand by me; and "we ſhould ſoon bring them to their ſenſes." Langeron, who, though an emigrant, could not

---

Morocco of that name, who is known to have been one of the moſt ſanguinary men that ever exiſted.

* The ſame vizir Yuſſuf who lately marched in Ægypt againſt the brave general Bonaparte.

† He was formerly called Fronſac: at preſent he bears the name of Richelieu.

‡ Langeron had been formerly colonel in the regiment of Armagnac.

patiently

patiently hear his nation thus ſpoken of, anſwered boldly: "Prince, I do not think you would be "able to do it with all your army." At theſe words the prince roſe up in great fury, and threatened Langeron to ſend him to Siberia*. Langeron inſtantly went away; and croſſing the Seret, which divides Moldavia from Valakhia, he entered himſelf in the auſtrian camp.

Catharine, elated on hearing of theſe ſucceſſive victories, when ſir Charles Whitworth appeared the next time at court, ſaid to him, with an ironical ſmile, "Sir, ſince the king your "maſter is determined to drive me out of Peterſ-"burg, I hope he will permit me to retire to "Conſtantinople."

In conſequence of the extreme ſeverity with which the Greeks had been treated by the Turks after the laſt war †, Catharine had reaſon to imagine

* Potemkin was on ſome occaſions extremely iraſcible, and would ſometimes be ſo tranſported with paſſion as to beat even general officers: he one day gave a box on the ear to a foreigner, who was a major in the ruſſian ſervice, for having praiſed, in ſome verſes he had compoſed, the miſtreſs of his ſecretary Popof in the ſame ſtanza with that of the prince.

† After the peace of Kainardgi, the Turks were ſtill ſo much incenſed at the Greeks of the Morea for having ſided with the Ruſſians, that the divan was on the point of deciding that the whole greek nation ſhould be exterminated. The celebrated capudan-paſha, Gazi Haſſan, prevented the iſſuing of this barbarous decree; but he could only bring the members

gine that they were eager for revenge. Accordingly ſhe cauſed manifeſtos to be diſperſed in all the iſles, inviting the people to take up arms again againſt the enemies of the croſs, to reconquer their country, and to reſtore its priſtine independance.

The Greek, Sottiri, who had been in the ſervice of Ruſſia, was ſent to Epire in Albania for the purpoſe of diſtributing the manifeſtos of the empreſs and to prepare, in concert with the chief men of theſe parts, a ſpeedy inſurrection. An army was therefore ſoon aſſembled in the environs of Sulli. They marched againſt the paſha of Yanina, and defeated him in a pitched battle. The ſon of the paſha was killed in the action, and his brilliant armour was ſent to the empreſs.

The Greeks now entered into a voluntary ſubſcription, and with the produce of it they fitted out, at Trieſte, twelve ſmall veſſels, of which they gave the command to a mariner of their nation, named Lambro Canziani *. Lambro cruized in the Archipelago as if maſter of that

---

bers of the divan to hearken to his advice by urging political motives: "If we maſſacre all the Greeks," ſaid he, "we "ſhall loſe the capitation they pay us."

* The particulars concerning Lambro Canziani and the deputation of the Greeks are taken from Mr. Eton's ſurvey of the turkiſh empire.

ſea.

ſea. Conſtantinople was filled with conſternation, and orders were immediately diſpatched to all the turkiſh ſhips in the Euxine to repaſs the Boſphorus, in order to ſtop the progreſs of the little grecian armament.

In the mean time the empreſs ſent into Sicily a man named Pſaro, with ſome other emiſſaries, not only to prepare there what was neceſſary for the ruſſian ſquadron that was intended for thoſe ſeas *, but to ſupply the Greeks with money and ammunition, and to put an end to the difficulties, which from a ſordid policy, or in order to keep up appearances with the porte, the Venetians had thrown in their way. But the diſhoneſt emiſſaries of Catharine neglected to execute her intentions, and divided among themſelves and their baſe protectors the ſums ſhe had entruſted to them.

Juſtly exaſperated at this conduct, the Greeks ſent a deputation to Peterſburg, who, after having long been debarred acceſs to the throne by thoſe whoſe intereſt it was that they ſhould not be heard, at laſt obtained, by means of the favourite Plato Zubof, a private audience of the empreſs. The deputies preſented to her majeſty a memorial in greek and in french, conceived in the following terms:

* This was the ſquadron commanded by admiral Greig, the ſailing of which was ſtopped by the precipitate declaration of war by the king of Sweden.

"MADAM,

" MADAM,

" It is not till after we had long ſolicited in " vain your imperial majeſty's miniſters for an " anſwer to the memorial which we had the " honour of preſenting to them; till, driven to " extreme deſpair by reflecting on the dreadful " evils which this delay might produce to our " countrymen, who, invited by the manifeſtos of " your imperial majeſty, have taken arms againſt " the enemy of the chriſtian name, and deputed " us to lay the offer of their lives and of their " fortunes at the foot of your imperial throne; " it is not till we had loſt all hopes of obtaining " otherwiſe a ſpeedy anſwer for ſtopping thoſe " ſtreams of blood of our brethren which are " doubtleſs alreading flowing through this delay; " that we have at length preſumed to proſtrate " ourſelves at your feet, and to preſent our hum- " ble memorial to your imperial majeſty in per- " ſon.

" Another duty, equally ſacred, and which was " a principal object of our miſſion, induced us to " take this daring ſtep: it was to undeceive your " imperial majeſty, whom, as well as your miniſ- " ters, there have been people audacious enough " to miſlead. We have learnt with indignation, " that the chevalier Pſaro now erects himſelf into " a chieftain and leader of our people; a man ab- " horred by our nation, from the dregs whereof " he roſe, and wherein he would have remained,

" had

" had he not by an unexampled effrontery impoſed
" upon your imperial majeſty's miniſters by arro-
" gating to himſelf a reputation for exploits which
" he never performed. Were no ill conſe-
" quences to enſue to any but himſelf, we ſhould
" patiently await his appearance in our country,
" a boaſt however which he will never perform
" except upon paper. How he has acted towards
" us your imperial majeſty will perceive from our
" memorial. We hear that he has received immenſe
" ſums, which he pretends to have expended on
" our account. We aſſure your imperial majeſty
" that neither he, nor any of your officers ſent to
" us, ever paid us a ſingle ruble. The flotilla and
" the other armaments of Lambro were equipped
" at our own expence. One of us, abandoning
" his peaceful home, fitted out two veſſels at his
" peculiar charges, and expended in armaments
" twelve thouſand chequins; whilſt the Turks
" murdered his mother and his brother, levelled
" his poſſeſſions with the ground, and deſolated
" his lands.

" We never petitioned you for money; nor do
" we requeſt it now: we only aſk powder and
" ball, which we cannot purchaſe, and to be led
" to battle. We are come to offer our lives and
" our fortunes, not to beg of you money.

" Deign, o great empreſs! thou glory of the
" grecian faith! deign to peruſe our memorial.
" Heaven has reſerved our deliverance for the
" glorious

" glorious reign of your imperial majeſty. It is " under your auſpices that we hope to deliver " from the hands of the cruel Mohammedans, " our empire which they have uſurped, our pa- " triarchate and our holy religion which they " have prophaned; to reſcue the deſcendants of " Athens and of Lacedemon from the tyrannic yoke " of ignorant barbarians, under which a nation, " whoſe genius is not extinguiſhed, groans; a " people glowing with the love of liberty, whom " the iron yoke of barbariſm has not degraded; " who have conſtantly before their eyes the images " of their ancient heroes, and by whoſe example " their warriors are animated to this day.

" Our magnificent ruins ſpeak forcibly to our " eyes, and proclaim our priſtine grandeur; our " innumerable ports, our beautiful country, the " ſky ſerenely ſmiling on us the year throughout, " the ardour of our youth and even of thoſe ad- " vanced in age, all atteſt that nature is not leſs " propitious to us now than to our great pro- " genitors. Give us for a ſovereign your grand- " ſon CONSTANTINE: it is the wiſh of our na- " tion (the race of our emperors being extinct); " and we ſhall become what our anceſtors were.

" We are not perſons who have dared to im- " poſe on the moſt magnanimous of ſovereigns: " we are the deputies of the people of Greece, " furniſhed with full powers and other docu- " ments, and as ſuch lie proſtrate before the

" throne of her, whom, next to God, we look
" to as our ſaviour; declaring that we ſhall be to
" our lateſt breath *,

" Your imperial majeſty's
" Moſt faithful and devoted ſervants,

" Pano Kiri.
St. Peterſburg, " Christo Lazzotti.
April, 1790. " Niccolo Pangolo."

The deputies were received very graciouſly by the empreſs, who promiſed them the ſuccours they requeſted. From the preſence chamber they were conducted to the apartments of her grandſons, where, offering to kiſs the hand of the eldeſt grand duke Alexander, he pointed to his brother Conſtantine, telling them it was to him that they were to addreſs themſelves. They then preſented their homages to the young prince, ſtyling him their emperor †, and explained to him in greek the object of their miſſion. He anſwered them in the ſame language: " Go, and " let every thing be according to your wiſhes."

The greek deputies delivered to the ruſſian miniſters a plan of the operations which they propoſed to put in practice. Having received from the empreſs the means of augmenting the armament of Lambro Canziani, with cannons and en-

* For the ſake of the curious in modern Greek, we have inſerted the original in the Appendix, No. VII.

† Βασιλευς των Ελληνων.

gineers

gineers for undertaking the ſiege of fortified places, they thought of beginning a campaign at Sulli, which was their place of congreſs, and whence they kept up a correſpondence with all Greece. Directing their firſt advances towards Athens and Livadia, they divided their army into two columns, expecting to be joined on their march by troops from the Morea and Negropont*, whither the ſquadron of Lambro was appointed to repair. Having afterwards formed a junction for the purpoſe of entering Theſſalia, they were in hopes of being furniſhed with conſiderable reinforcements from Macedonia, and that on arriving at the plains of Adrianople, their army would amount at leaſt to three hundred thouſand men. Their plan was then to join the Ruſſians in order to go and make themſelves maſters of Conſtantinople; hoping that the ruſſian fleet in the Euxine would be able to co-operate with them in their attack on that city: and at all events they thought themſelves ſufficiently powerful to vanquiſh the Ottomans and drive them out of Europe.

They had prudently calculated the ſervice in which their troops were to be employed, their ſupply of proviſions, the means of ſecuring a retreat in caſe of a reverſe, and in general the whole of their reſources, as well as the forces which the

* The iſle of Negropont is ſeparated from the territory of Livadia only by a narrow ſtraight. After Candia, it is the fineſt of all the grecian iſlands.

enemy was in a condition to bring againſt them. Catharine, delighted with a project ſo analogous to the ambition ſhe entertained of ſome time reigning in Byzantium, ſent the three deputies into Moldavia * that they might conciliate the friendſhip of Potemkin. After having given them his inſtructions, Potemkin forwarded them to Sulli, accompanied by major-general Tamara, who was to ſuperintend the grecian army, and furniſh it with whatever was needful.

However, the collecting of an army of a hundred and fifty thouſand Pruſſians on the frontiers of Bohemia, the convention of Reichenbach, ſigned † between Pruſſia and Auſtria, for the acceleration of peace, and the inimical diſpoſitions evinced by the court of London ‡, cauſed a relaxation in the armament of the Greeks. Only a ſmall part of the ſums allotted them by the empreſs ever reached their hands; and it was recommended to them to keep themſelves in readineſs, but to undertake nothing till a more favourable moment ſhould arrive.

* The empreſs cauſed them to be paid a thouſand ducats to defray the expence of their journey. They quitted Peterſburg the 24th of May 1790.

† The 27th of July 1790. Prince Reiſs and baron Spielmann ſigned for the emperor Leopold II. and baron Hertzberg on behalf of the king of Pruſſia.

‡ An armament was got ready for ſea to proceed to the Baltic to act againſt the Ruſſians.

Lambro,

Lambro, whoſe armament had been ravaging the ottoman ſeas, was at length obliged to ſubmit to a ſuperiority of numbers. Being attacked by a conſiderable fleet, he defended himſelf for a long time with ſpirit and vigour; but all his veſſels were ſunk, and a few of his company eſcaped among the rocks in boats.

1791. On the credit of ſome of his friends, he again fitted out a ſhip, with which he deſtroyed a number of turkiſh veſſels; but it at length met with the ſame fate that had befallen his little armament. Lambro once more ſaved himſelf in his boat, and eſcaped to the mountains of Albania.

Ruſſia, after having encouraged him to ſail under her flag, calmly ſuffered him to be declared a pirate; and the agents of that power did not vouchſafe to deliver him from the priſon into which he had been thrown for debts contracted in its defence. He obtained his liberty at laſt by a voluntary contribution raiſed by his countrymen.

Prince Potemkin, having made the neceſſary diſpoſitions for permitting him with ſafety to leave the army, haſtened his return to Peterſburg*, to enjoy his triumphs in the approbation of his ſovereign. The empreſs received him with tranſports of joy. Feſtivities and preſents now reſumed their alternate courſe. She gave him ano-

* In the month of March.

ther palace contiguous to her own, which had formerly belonged to baron Wolff, and which had now been fitted up for his reception at the expence of ſix hundred thouſand rubles, and a coat laced with diamonds, which coſt two hundred thouſand. He himſelf diſplayed a pomp which would have appeared exceſſive in the moſt ſplendid court of Europe. The expence of his table alone, on ordinary days, was regularly about eight hundred rubles: it was furniſhed with the moſt exquiſite dainties and the rareſt fruits. In the depth of winter he has beſpoke long beforehand all the cherries of a tree in a green-houſe, at a ruble the cherry. He poſſeſſed an immenſe quantity of jewels, ſome of which he had ſcarcely ſeen, and never cared about, ſince the moment they were firſt brought him. He one day took a diſlike to his diamonds, and they were all ſold: ſome time afterwards the deſire returned of having them; and he ordered them to be bought on all hands and at any price *.

Without

* At one time he had formed the project of purchaſing from a private proprietor the iſlands of Lampeduſa and Linoſa in the Mediterranean, and of obtaining the paramount lordſhip of them from the court of Naples. As the ſcheme was laid aſide, probably on obtaining the conſent of the king of Naples to admit the ruſſian fleet into the harbours of Sicily, nothing more of it is known than that an order of knighthood was to be eſtabliſhed, ſimilar to that of Malta, for Ruſſians and Greeks, of whom proofs of antient nobility were not to be

Without being ſo powerful as Biren or Mentchikof, who wanted nothing but the title of emperor, prince Potemkin ſaw all Ruſſia at his feet, eſpecially the military, of whom he was the abſolute lord; and his levée was frequently more thronged than that of the empreſs.

Prince Potemkin, in large companies, had a downcaſt ſullen look: ſeated among twenty ladies, like a ſultan in a ſeraglio, ſpeaking to not one of them, except in monoſyllables and at long intervals: he wanted nothing but the turkiſh pipe for being abſolutely the figure we ſee in pictures of the grand ſignior. Though in Ruſſia there are a great number of princes, and the major part of them ſuperior by birth to prince Potemkin, yet he was always called *the prince* by way of excellence.

This prince, as has been already obſerved, had a very ſtriking defect in one of his eyes: a report was one day ſent to him by the hands of a one-eyed colonel; which might very naturally have happened without deſign; he, however, took it for a piece of ill-judged wit, and teſtified his diſpleaſure in a very emphatical, and, it may be added, a very puerile manner.

---

be required. Of this order the ſovereign of Ruſſia was to be grand-maſter, and the governor of the iſland for the time being the maſter.

He behaved with great haughtineſs towards thoſe who made their court to him. It is true, he knew his people, and conducted himſelf accordingly. He has ſometimes in public taken a ruſſian general by the collar; but he was extremely polite to all foreigners, even to thoſe who ſerved in his army as ſubalterns. He had major-generals to wait on his perſon, who performed exactly the office of valets-de-chambre: this indeed was no obſtacle to their promotion; and it depended on them to judge whether or not they had reaſon to congratulate themſelves on having obtained it at that price. A lady well known at Peterſburg, whoſe huſband had a place at court, ſaid publicly, in 1791, that ſhe ſhould ſet out with the prince, who had given her an eſtate of two thouſand rubles a year, to go and paſs the ſummer with him at Yaſy.

He was eager to procure the moſt coſtly things of every kind. He had ten or a dozen violins of exorbitant price; one among others of ſix thouſand rubles value: he never played on a violin in his life; and they were all either ſpoiled by the duſt, or gnawed by the rats; for after the moment he bought them, he never ſaw them more. Somebody ſpeaking before him of a library, prince Potemkin ſaid he had one of greater value than the moſt learned man in Europe could ſhew; and, opening a book-caſe, there appeared ſeveral ſhelves of books, which, on being taken down, were

were ſeen to be nothing more than boxes gilt and lettered at the backs, and filled with bank-aſſignats and rouleaux of imperials and ducats to an amazing amount *.

It has already been obſerved, that the prince was harſh towards the officers; but was condeſcending towards the ſoldiers, among whom he had entirely deſtroyed all diſcipline: accordingly he was beloved by them and deteſted by the former. It is pretended, that this conduct had been concerted between the empreſs and him, in order to put diſcord between the officer and the ſoldier, eſpecially in the regiments of guards; both of them being aware, that revolutions are effected in Ruſſia by the ſoldiery, and conſequently that ſuch a ſpirit ſhould be kept up; that the officers might be ſacrificed at the firſt ſignal.

The moſt extraordinary projects of future aggrandiſement have been aſcribed to him; as that of taking advantage of the influence he had over the troops for excluding from the throne the grand duke and his ſons, on the death of the empreſs,

* There was ſomething ſo whimſical in the character of this extraordinary perſon, that while he was living thus magnificently he rarely thought of paying his debts. When any one waited on him for money, he would ſay to Popof, his private ſecretary, "Why don't you pay that man?" at the ſame time, by a ſign, giving him to underſtand the manner in which the creditor was to be treated. If he opened his hand, Popof gave the money. If he ſhut it, the creditor got nothing.

and

and of cauſing the eldeſt of the grand ducheſſes to be crowned: it is added, that his deſign was to marry her, or at any rate to have reigned in her name. The fondneſs he always ſhewed to hold up and heighten whatever the young princeſs ſaid, to give it a conſequence with the empreſs, might have given birth to this (to ſay the leaſt of it) curious idea. Others pretend, that his intention was to become hoſpodar of Moldavia *; and we ſhould be much diſpoſed to adopt this opinion, without, however, rejecting the others. Nobody doubted that he had formed ſome plans of this nature. Potemkin had gained the good-will of the nobility of the country; he careſſed them all, from the higheſt to the loweſt; and every thing led

* Moldavia is bounded on the north and northeaſt by Poland, from which it is ſeparated by the Dnieſtr, on the eaſt by Beſſarabia, on the ſouth by Valakhia, and on the weſt by Tranſylvania: is about one hundred and eighty miles in its greateſt length from north to ſouth; and ſomething leſs in breadth, from eaſt to weſt. The river Pruth croſſes it from north to ſouth. The country has ſome very fertile lands, but a conſiderable part of the eaſtern diviſion lies uncultivated, conſiſting chiefly of deſerts; and the weſtern is very mountainous. Its principal rivers are the Pruth and the Sereth. The inhabitants are of valakhian extraction, and profeſs the greek religion; but many of them are alſo mohammedans. Towards the cloſe of the twelfth century, a valakhiam colony came from Tranſilvania, and ſettled in this country. Their leader, named Bogden, eſtabliſhed their civil and eccleſiaſtical government. He was the firſt prince of Moldavia, for which reaſon the country was originally called from him Bogdania

The

led to believe that these nobles, flattered by the officiousness and obliging manners of a man who, in general, was not lavish of his civilities, would have given him their voice. And it can as little be doubted that the empress would have supported his pretensions, because, on his death, she would have gained Moldavia, as she had already obtained the Krimea.

During this stay of four or five months, in 1791, at Petersburg, he expended upwards of one million two hundred thousand rubles. But the entertainment he now gave at his Tavritschefkoï palace * (since his death called the Pantheon), exceeded any thing of the sort that we read of in the tales of our youth. Crowned with laurels, and wearied with conquests, he hastened to the residence of his sovereign, to enjoy his triumph in the sun-shine of majesty, and for a moment to forget, in the circle of pleasures that awaited him, his bloody conflicts and the thousands of slain. A dark presentiment seemed hovering in his mind, that this would be the last moment he had

---

The increase of the power of the king of Hungary was a misfortune to this country; the inhabitants, after many severe struggles, being made tributary to that monarch in the fourteenth century. In the year 1280 the Turks first made an attempt upon Moldavia. This country has a prince, or voievode of its own, who is also styled hospodar, and is a tributary vassal to the ottoman porte. Yassy is the capital.

* The building whereof cost six hundred thousand rubles.

to

to pafs in that magnificent theatre of his grandeur; and it was now his aim to enjoy that moment. He laid the plan of an entertainment which fhould give him the opportunity to prefent a tribute of gratitude at the feet of the exalted authorefs of his fortune in his own houfe, in the prefence of the whole affembled court. This, like all his other plans, was extraordinary and great. A whole month was confumed in preparations: artifts of all kinds were employed; whole fhops and warehoufes were emptied to fupply the neceffaries of the occafion; feveral hundred perfons were daily affembled in making previous rehearfals for the final execution; and each of thefe days was of itfelf a grand fpectacle. At length the moment arrived, which had kept the whole public of the refidence on the utmoft ftretch of expectation by the great preparations that were making for it. Notice had been given, that the empref and the imperial family would honour this day by their prefence: the court, the foreign minifters, the nobility, and a great part of the people of condition in the city were invited. The company began to affemble in mafquerade dreffes at fix in the evening. When the empref got into her carriage, on a fignal being given, the treat for the populace was opened in the public place before the palace. High piles of clothes of all the various articles, lofty pyramids of eatables, and a competent

competent ſupply of liquors, were here ſurrendered to the general ſcramble.

On her majeſty's entering the veſtibule * of the Tauridan palace, the loud muſic ſuddenly ſtruck up from the lofty gallery, reſounding through the grand ſaloon and the ſpacious halls. The orcheſtra conſiſted of ſix hundred performers; and inſtruments and voices produced their alternate effects.—In a few minutes afterwards the empreſs advanced to the grand ſaloon, attended by the brilliant concourſe, and took her ſeat upon a gentle elevation, decorated with tranſparent repreſentations; the company divided among the colonades and into the boxes; and now began the ſecond ſcene of this uncommon entertainment. Four-and-twenty couple of the moſt beautiful youths of both ſexes, of noble families, among whom were alſo the grand dukes Alexander and Conſtantine, opened the dances with a quadrille. All were dreſſed in white, and only diſtinguiſhable by the colours of their girdles and ſcarves. The value of their dreſſes was eſtimated at ten millions of rubles. The muſic to which they danced was accompanied with ſinging; and the famous Le Picque concluded the ſcene with a ſolo.

* The deſcription of this palace, without which the account of the entertainment would be incomplete, is before given in this volume.—The whole palace is now converted into barracks by the emperor Paul I.

The

The company now proceeded to another hall, hung with tapeſtry of the richeſt and moſt coſtly kind. Here ſtood an artificial elephant, decorated with emeralds and rubies. The Perſian who conducted him ſtruck upon a bell; and this was the ſignal for another change.

A curtain flew up as if by magic, and opened to view a magnificently decorated theatre, where two ballets and a dramatical piece afforded entertainment to the ſpectators with their extraordinary excellence. The moſt complete and charming muſic, interrupted by choirs of ſingers, numerous ſets of fine dancers, a prodigious diſplay of pomp, and the ſight of an exceeding great diverſity of national dreſſes in their moſt pleaſing coſtume, now delighted every ſenſe at once. When the play was over, the company divided into the ſeveral rooms of the palace. Whichever way the ſpectator turned his eye, the magnificent illumination ſtruck him with amazement. The walls and the columns all ſeemed to glow with various coloured fire: large mirrors here and there judiciouſly fixed to the ſides of the apartments, or made to form pyramids and grottoes, multiplied the effect of this ſingular exhibition, and even made the whole incloſure from top to bottom ſeem to be compoſed of ſparkling ſtones.

A table, ſuitable to the magnificence of the feſtivity, now waited for the company. Six hundred

dred perſons ſat down to it; and the reſt were entertained at ſideboards. No other table furniture was ſeen upon the cloth, but gold and ſilver. Inſtead of the uſual candleſticks, the table was lighted by various-coloured vaſes in which lamps were inſerted. An aſtoniſhing number of ſervants and domeſtic officers, in ſuperb dreſſes, were employed in waiting on the gueſts; and in every place any thing was to be had at the very firſt nod. Nothing that the moſt ſtudied epicuriſm was able to procure could be aſked for in vain.

The empreſs on this day, certainly the firſt time for many years, made an exception to her general rule, by ſtaying till midnight, in order not to diſturb the pleaſure of the hoſt and his company. On her entering the veſtibule again, the choir of voices melodiouſly chanted a hymn to Catharine's praiſe. Her majeſty, ſurpriſed and affected, was turning round to the prince, when, overpowered with his emotions, he fell on his knee, and, ſeizing her hand, bedewed it with tears. Some gloomy forebodings ſeemed to ſhake his whole frame; and his countenance was expreſſive of the ſentiment, that this was the laſt time he ſhould ever, on that ſpot, ſtammer out his gratitude to his magnanimous patroneſs.

Latterly, his ſpirits being wearied with the eternal round of diſſipation and pleaſure in which he had ſo long been engaged, and having nothing to hope for, or in any way to give agitation to his mind,

mind, the prince often experienced a languor and depreſſion that made time a burthen to him. Being now in Peterſburg, towards the beginning of the long winter-evenings, he would ſit alone, order the table to be ſpread with a black velvet kept for the purpoſe; then, having his diamonds brought, he would continue for hours amuſing himſelf, like a child, in placing them one after another, in the forms of circles, croſſes, and fanciful figures, conſidering each before he placed it, and then admiring the ſituation of it or removing it to another. On one of theſe evenings the thought occurred to him to weigh his diamonds: they were found to amount to ſeveral pounds! the moſt remarkable were what compoſed an epaulette of brilliants, to the value of eight hundred and fifty thouſand rubles; another of coloured ſtones of three hundred thouſand; perfect rubies, weighing from thirty-five to thirty-ſix carats, of ineſtimable value; the picture of the empreſs, pendant to yellow and black diamonds, in imitation of the ribbon of the order of St. George, &c. He frequently amuſed himſelf by pouring his diamonds out of one hand into the other, as children play with little ſhells or dried peas. He would ſometimes paſs a couple of hours in biting his nails as he walked up and down his apartment, though there were a ſcore of perſons preſent. He has been juſtly accuſed of employing himſelf in friyolous matters; and the truth has even been exaggerated;

aggerated; but it is certain that he had grand and extenſive views, and that his death was a real loſs to the empreſs.

Prince Potemkin was in the ſecret of all the plans adopted by Catharine, who regretted him the more, as he held the grand duke in awe. She loſt him at a time when ſhe repoſed no confidence in any one, and was too far advanced in life to think of training up another man to buſineſs, which demands the practice of a number of years. Potemkin directed all matters relative to the army; it is not to be thence inferred that all went on well; but all went on, and her majeſty required nothing more. There was often a want of proviſions, of forage, of every thing in his camp *. The hoſpitals might be conſidered as non-exiſtent; but all this paſſed at the diſtance of fifteen hundred or two thouſand verſts from the reſidence. The empreſs could not hear the complaints of all her ſubjects, and found it far eaſier to rely entirely on him, than to ſuppreſs abuſes, perhaps difficult of reform, from the number of people that profited by them.

* His houſe at Peterſburg exhibited the ſame diſorder, and ſeemed to be under the ſame ſort of management. It was no uncommon thing to paſs through a ſuite of apartments without finding a ſingle ſervant to take one's name: ſometimes not a bit of bread or a drop of water was to be had in the houſe; but there was always plenty of petit-pâtés and excellent champagne.

The prince had a thorough knowledge of his country and his countrymen; he would therefore, as was ſaid before, put on a very different behaviour towards a young engliſh or french officer from what he would uſe to a ruſſian general; the former being ſeated beſide him, while the other was kept ſtanding, and did not venture over the ſill of the door; knowing that the Ruſſians, though ever ſo unſatisfied with this or ſimilar treatment, never expreſs their diſcontent againſt a ſuperior. It was from his own genius alone that he had ſeized the character of other nations; and it certainly ſhews a niceneſs of tact exceedingly rare, as he had never been out of Ruſſia. But the greateſt encomium that can be paſſed on the talents of prince Potemkin, is by ſaying, that, having ceaſed to be favourite, inſtead of falling, if not into diſgrace, at leaſt into neglect and oblivion, he was able to maintain himſelf for ſo many years, and even to his death, in the poſſeſſion of a power entirely abſolute; a power which was never balanced by that of any of the favourites his ſucceſſors: he kept it complete and entire in a country ſo ſubject to ſudden revolutions, and (what is worthy of particular remark) with a ſovereign who cannot be accuſed of any defect of underſtanding and judgement, and of not reigning by herſelf. This, in the opinion of many, would alone be ſufficient to evince, that prince Potemkin was a man of no ordinary ſtamp; and even

tha-

that he was very far from it. He is juſtly commendable for having always patroniſed his friends, and for never having ruined any one, though aſſuredly he had both the means and the opportunity in his power.

Some time in the year 1787, he took it into his head to have Plutarch read to him, to which he liſtened with great attention. When they were come to the life of Ageſilaus, and the account of his conqueſts, he interrupted his reader; and, after remaining thoughtful for ſome moments, he aſked him: "Think you, that I could go, at "ſome future period, to Conſtantinople?" To which the reader replied: "If the ſovereign pleaſe "there is no impoſſibility to prevent your going." —"That is enough," returned the prince; "and "if any one ſhould come to-day, and tell me that "I could not go thither, I would ſhoot myſelf "through the head." He had even meditated an attack upon China: preparations were actually made for taking poſſeſſion of the Amoor at Nertſhinſk, where the Ruſſians have their gold and ſilver mines; and the chief difficulty he had to encounter was the want of timber. Nothing but his death put a ſtop to this expedition. It was his firm opinion, that a body of ten thouſand Ruſſians could march through China.

It is certain that he found the means of detaching France from Turkey, and of bringing her to concur with Ruſſia, which certainly ſhews no

ſmall degree of political dexterity, eſpecially as he had to do with ſo political a people as the French. The news of the french revolution quite afflicted him. He was ſeveral times afterwards ſurpriſed in talking to himſelf on that ſubject, in broken ſentences without connection, and with great geſticulation.

But we muſt now return to our hiſtory. After a ſtay of about five months at Peterſburg, prince Potemkin quitted the reſidence, to return to the army. Satiated with pomp and grandeur, with triumphs and with pleaſures, he was reſtleſs and uneaſy every where; and his frequent ſighs betrayed the gloom that overſpread his mind *. He was ſatisfied neither with the flatteries of the courtiers, nor the bounties of his ſovereign, nor with himſelf: and his irritation ſeemed to increaſe at the preſence of the new favourite.

This favourite was Plato Zubof. Objects more important have hitherto detained us from ſpeaking of him. It is neceſſary now to ſtate briefly the cauſes of his elevation, and the diſgrace of his predeceſſor.

* It is well known that prince Potemkin, on quitting Peterſburg, in 1791, had a ſecret preſentiment that he ſhould never return: he ſaid it over and over again. However, there was nothing marvellous in the matter. His manner of life, regular in no one reſpect, evidently tended to ſhorten his days: he was no more than fifty-two years of age; and his natural conſtitution ſeemed to warrant him a long courſe of life.

Momonof

Momonof was well enough liked by the empreſs; but he made her no adequate returns. Like Potemkin, not ſatisfied with the magnificent preſents laviſhed on him by her majeſty, he fraudulently extorted from her immenſe ſums *. But he lived with her in the manner of a ſlave, the weight of whoſe chains were not the leſs felt for being of gold, and not as a lover, pleaſed with pleaſing. His heart, however, was not inſenſible. Catharine, in the number of her maids of honour, had the daughter of prince Scherbatof, a lady young, handſome, and ſprightly, and having withal a diſpoſition to gallantry. Momonof was ſoon ſmitten by her charms, and had made himſelf agreeable to her. But his paſſion had not as yet paſſed the bounds of reſpect; when one day he happened to hear Potemkin extol the charms of princeſs Scherbatof. Momonof was thunderſtruck. He knew the unlimited power of Potemkin: he knew that it was ſufficient for him to form a deſire for having it gratified: he therefore ran and

* As ſhe advanced in age, the empreſs grew more parſimonious to her lovers. She gave Potemkin and Momonof permiſſion to draw upon Strekalof, her private treaſurer; and they were ſo licentious in the uſe of it, that the imperial coffers were ſoon indebted to the amount of five millions of rubles. Catharine, upon this, reprimanded Strekalof; who, in his juſtification, produced a heap of drafts from Potemkin and Momonof, moſtly written on vile ſcraps of paper. On her mentioning it to Momonof, he turned the affair into a joke; and all was made up.

threw himſelf on his knees to princeſs Scherbatof, and imparted to her the cauſe of his uneaſineſs. For his comfort and encouragement ſhe promiſed to grant him what he was afraid of being deprived of by his rival; and ſhortly after he had additional reaſons for diſmiſſing his anxiety: Potemkin ſet out for the army.

This intimacy ſubſiſted a long time, and was known to all the court. Catharine alone perceived nothing of it. At length, however, by the jealouſy of ſome of the courtiers, her eyes were opened; ſhe was told that Momonof had not ſurrendered to her the whole of his heart, of which ſhe ſoon after had evident proofs. However offended at this diſcovery, ſhe thought it beſt to connive at it, at leaſt for the preſent. This was during the ſummer of 1789. The court was at Tzarſko-ſelo; and the daughter of count Bruce, one of the richeſt heireſſes of the empire, had juſt been preſented.

Catharine, laying hold of this opportunity, ſaid to Momonof, that ſhe intended he ſhould marry the young counteſs * Bruce. Momonof implored her not to inſiſt upon it. The empreſs

* In Ruſſia and in all the North, the young ladies bear the ſame title with their parents. The young counteſs is now married to count Mouſſin Pouſhkin, who has added to his name that of Bruce. He is at preſent ambaſſador from Ruſſia to the court of Naples.

deſired

desired to know the reason of his reluctance. At this he was embarrassed: she insisted; and he fell at her feet, confessing that he had plighted his faith to princess Scherbatof. The empress wanted no farther explanation: the two lovers were married next day, and set off for Mosco.

Momonof was bound by every tie of gratitude to Catharine for her bounties, and the extreme condescension she had always shewn him. But it was currently reported that he had the imprudence to mention to his wife the particulars of his interviews with the empress; and that she divulged them with a levity injurious to the sovereign. It was added that that princess repaid the indiscretion by an act of great severity. When Momonof and his lady were gone to rest, the master of the police at Mosco entered their apartment; and, after having shewn them an order from her majesty, he left them in the hands of six women, and retired to an adjoining chamber. Then the six women, or rather the six men dressed as women, seized the babbling lady, and having stripped her entirely of her night-clothes, exercised on her the discipline of flagellation with rods in the presence of Momonof, whom they forced to kneel down during the ceremony. When the chastisement was over, the police master re-entered the room and said: "This is the way the "empress punishes a first indiscretion. For the "second, people are sent to Siberia."

The very day of the marriage of Momonof, the poſt of favourite was conferred on Plato Zubof, an officer in the horſe guards. Prince Potemkin heard with much concern that the choice of Catharine had fallen on Zubof. He made it the ſubject of a letter to her majeſty, employing all ſorts of arguments to induce her to change her lover. But from the firſt period of his elevation Zubof had rendered himſelf ſo agreeable that he was in no dread of a rival. The empreſs wrote to Potemkin, that ſo long as ſhe had no juſt reaſons to complain of Zubof, ſhe ſhould not reſolve upon diſmiſſing him. Notwithſtanding this, Potemkin continued his importunities for ſome time.—"If "you ſee the empreſs," ſaid he to one of the courriers who carried his diſpatches to court, "obſerve to her that I have teeth which give me "great pain, and that I ſhall not be eaſy till I "have got rid of them." It was a clumſy play upon words: Zubof, in ruſs, ſignifies teeth.

The death of the emperor Joſeph II. * had left Catharine to contend with the Ottomans, reduced to her own forces alone. Leopold II. yielding to the ſollicitations of Pruſſia, and ſtill more to the exigencies of his people, who were ſinking under the preſſure of an unjuſt and unfortunate war, was in haſte to break off from Ruſſia, and to conclude a ſeparate peace with the porte.

* Joſeph II. died the 20th of February 1790.

It

It was no longer Frederic II. that reigned in Pruſſia. Five years had elapſed ſince he had terminated his long and brilliant courſe *. Endowed with a reſolute character and a flexile mind, he had improved them both by ſtudy and reflexion. The leſſons he had imbibed from hiſtory rendered him at once a profound politician and an able general; his intercourſe with the philoſophers and fine writers of every age and nation had qualified him for taking a place among diſtinguiſhed authors. While he was only prince royal, he ſeemed to aſpire at the glory of the Antonines or a Marcus Aurelius: but no ſooner was he ſeated on the throne than he took for his models an Alexander and a Philip. Returning victorious from a war which had threatened his ruin, he extended the limits of his dominions, and from the ſecondary power which fell to him by inheritance, he raiſed himſelf into one of the moſt authoritative potentates of Europe. To the titles of politician and conqueror, which he had already acquired, he now added that of legiſlator; and, by the code which bears his name, he merited in many reſpects the gratitude of his ſubjects. Diſdainful of luxury from inclination, and fearful of it from œconomy, he founded his pride on the number of his ſoldiers. Laborious, vigilant, indefatigable, he was

* Frederic II. died the 17th of Auguſt 1786.

employed

employed to the laſt moment of his life in the adminiſtration of his kingdom: but at the ſame time he ſhewed himſelf more jealous of ſtrengthening and ſecuring his power and of the proſperity of Pruſſia, than of the happineſs of the Pruſſians. Did he live happily himſelf? It may be anſwered, No; ſince he was neither huſband *, nor lover, nor father, and often ſuffered himſelf to be ruled by two tormenting paſſions, avarice and ambition. He was emulous of the ſurname of Great: he obtained it of the age in which he lived, and there is no doubt but it will be confirmed by poſterity.

But though Frederic II. was no more, the ſame ſpirit ſtill directed the cabinet of Berlin. Some time before Leopold made peace with the Turks, Frederic William had ſigned a treaty with them. Thus Catharine at once loſt a defender, and was expoſed to the probability of having ſoon a new enemy to contend with. That enemy however did not draw the ſword againſt her, at which ſhe was not the leſs incenſed. He took advantage of the diſcontents in Poland for gaining a conſiderable influence in that country, and leagued himſelf to it by a new treaty. Under pretence of defending the Poles he cauſed his troops to enter their terri-

* It is well known, that, though he was married, he never cohabited with his wife.

tory;

tory; and, what perhaps occaſioned ſtill more heart-burning at the court of Ruſſia, he took poſſeſſion of the cities of Dantzic and Thorn.

The empreſs now began to ſee that her victories were ruinous, and that remote conqueſts might bring on the loſs of the provinces which ſhe poſſeſſed in Poland. In a word, ſhe perceived the neceſſity of bringing about a peace; but ſhe had too much pride to ſue for it, and rather than that, ſhe choſe to continue fighting.

Her armies obtained ſtill farther ſucceſſes. Kutuſof beat the combined troops of the Turks and Tartars at Babada*: prince Repnin, at the head of twenty-five thouſand men, entirely routed ſeventy thouſand Ottomans whom he met and engaged not far from Matzin†: Gudövitch, brother of him who had formerly been the favourite of Peter III. made himſelf maſter of the fortreſſes of Sudyuk-kaly and of Anapa, on the frontiers of the Krimea and the Kuban, where he took fourteen thouſand priſoners, among whom was the ſheik Manſhour, the pretended prophet of whom mention has been already made.

* In the month of May, 1791. Babada is in Bulgaria on the right bank of the Danube, as well as Matzin.

† In the month of July 1791. This was the laſt battle of the war. It has been ſeen above, that, at the beginning of the ſame year, prince Gallitzin beat a body of Turks at the ſame place.

Great

Great Britain, who, in revenge for the alliance concluded between France and Ruſſia, had excited the Turks to declare war againſt the latter power, and had vainly been prodigal of her aſſiſtance in arms, ammunition, and counſel; Great Britain reſolved to take advantage of the moment when the court of Peterſburg was detaching itſelf from the French, to engage it in a connection with her.

After having appriſed of her deſign the cabinets of Berlin and of the Hague, who had acted in concert with her from the beginning of the war, ſhe eagerly propoſed her mediation to the empreſs, on condition that in making peace that princeſs ſhould conſent to give up her conqueſts, and to take for the baſis of the new arrangements the treaty of Kaïnardgi *.

Still maintaining the ſame character of haughty independence, which ſhe had ſupported through the whole of the war, the empreſs, in the very laſt ſcene of it, ſeemed deſirous to mortify rather than conciliate the allied powers: ſuch at leaſt was her behaviour to the britiſh court. The cabinet of London had ſent to Peterſburg Mr. Fawkener, ſecretary to the privy-council, giving him in charge two propoſitions, whereof the moſt favourable to Ruſſia was not to be produced un-

* It was what the three allied courts called, in diplomatic terms, the *ſtatus quo*.

leſs

leſs the other ſhould not be accepted. Fawkener was not wanting in abilities as a negotiator: but was by no means a match for Catharine. Whether that princeſs had been ſecretly advertiſed by her emiſſaries, that the britiſh agent had the power to make her a double propoſal, or whether it was only matter of ſurmiſe, ſhe reſolved to avail herſelf of it. Determined on concluding a peace with the Turks, whatever it ſhould coſt her, in order that her armies might fall back into Poland, ſhe received Mr. Fawkener with extreme affability. She admitted him to her table at Tzarſko-ſelo, placed him over againſt her, diſcourſed with him all dinner-time, and after riſing from table talked with him again, artfully by turns giving him reaſon to apprehend the failure of his negotiation, and inſpiring him with the hopes of its ſucceſs; ſhe at length ſo completely entangled him, that he had not the courage to propoſe any other than the moſt advantageous conditions.

About the ſame time with the arrival of that gentleman, a traveller *, who happened to be connected both by conſanguinity and friendſhip with the illuſtrious leader of the oppoſition-party in the houſe of commons, appeared at the court of St. Peterſburg. Whatever was the object of his viſit, whether to collect for his friend more accurate information, ſuch as a ſtateſman ought to

* Mr. Adair.

uſe

uſe all due means of obtaining on ſo great a political queſtion as that relating to the equipoiſe of the european powers, or purpoſes of mere curioſity concerning the court of a princeſs who made ſuch a figure in the affairs of the world, his preſence there was made by the empreſs an occaſion of ſhewing a marked ſlight to the agent of the britiſh miniſtry. Whenever ſhe ſpoke to the latter at court, ſhe always took care at the ſame time to place the former at her right hand, in the place of honour; and on the arrangement of the peace, the preſents ſhe conferred were preciſely of the ſame kind to both, but of greater value, and more in number, to the friend and relation of Mr. Fox, whom, as an orator and a ſtateſman, ſhe had always admired.

Catharine, being thus made acquainted with the diſpoſitions of England, cauſed a memorial to be delivered to the Daniſh miniſter, to prevail upon him to negotiate the preliminaries of peace with the cabinets of Berlin, of London, and of the Hague.

Count Bernſtorf was in all reſpects worthy of being truſted with the mediation of ſo important a cauſe, and eagerly informed the three allied courts of the intention of Catharine; in conſequence of which an accommodation between thoſe powers and Ruſſia was preſently agreed on.

In purſuance of this accommodation, the three allied courts agreed to propoſe to the porte the terms

terms offered by the empreſs, and declared, that if the Turks would not accept of theſe conditions, they would abandon their cauſe, and leave them to proſecute alone the war againſt Ruſſia.

A congreſs was aſſembled at Shiſtove; where the negotiators found at firſt ſome difficulty in coming to an agreement. Hence they removed to Galatch, and the preliminaries of peace were at length ſigned, the 9th of January 1792, by prince Repnin and the grand vizier. The definitive treaty, concluded at Yaſſy, ſoon after followed *.

1792. It has been calculated that in this war Auſtria loſt one hundred and thirty thouſand ſoldiers, and expended three hundred millions of florins. — Ruſſia loſt two hundred thouſand men, five ſhips of the line, ſeven frigates, and fourſcore ſmaller veſſels †; and expended two hundred millions of rubles. — The Turks loſt three hundred and thirty thouſand men, ſix ſhips of the line, four frigates, with ſeveral other veſſels, and expended two hundred and fifty millions of piaſtres.

* See the Appendix at the end of the volume, No. IX.

† One ſhip of the line was taken in the Baltic; three periſhed by accident; ſix large frigates were taken, and near fourſcore armed veſſels of inferior dimenſions. — Ruſſia loſt in the Euxine a large frigate, commanded by captain Marſhal; the Magdalene of 66 guns, captain Tiſdale, driven by a gale of wind into the canal of Conſtantinople; and the Krimea of 40 guns, foundered in the ſame ſtorm.

Sweden

Sweden had expended ſeventy millions of rix dollars, and loſt twelve ſhips of the line, three frigates, and forty ſmaller veſſels of war *.

After ſigning the treaty, Bezborodko declared that the empreſs gave up her claim to the twelve millions of piaſtres which the porte had juſt ſtipulated to pay her as an indemnity for the expences of the war. The ottoman plenipotentiaries juſtly teſtified their admiration of an act of generoſity ſo truly imperial.

It muſt not here be forgotten, that, while the formidable armament was fitting out by the court of London for the Baltic, to force the empreſs into a peace with the Turks, prince Naſſau Siegen, then in high favour with her majeſty, preſented to her a project of marching an army through Bokhara to Kaſhmir, and thence to Bengal, to

* Six ſhips of the line and two frigates were captured, and ſix ſhips of the line and a frigate deſtroyed, as well as moſt of the forty ſmaller veſſels. The ſwediſh frigate the Venus, of 40 guns baſely ſtruck to the ruſſian brigantine the Mercury of 22 guns commanded by captain Crown, who, being made captain of the Venus, took the ſwediſh ſhip the Rameden, of 64 guns, after having juſt miſſed of taking the yacht Amphion, on board of which was the king of Sweden. Captain Crown came to Ruſſia in 1788 and brought with him his lady, who was no leſs brave than handſome, and accompanied him on all his voyages. Catharine II. charmed with the anecdotes related of this heroine, had her introduced at court, and preſented her with her portrait ſet with brilliants, and ſeveral other marks of her bounty.

drive

drive the Engliſh out of India. He pretended not however to be the author of it, having received it of a Frenchman named de St. Genie, by whom it was conceived and drawn up. This man propoſed that the empreſs ſhould publiſh a manifeſto, declaring that ſhe ſent the army for the purpoſe of re-eſtabliſhing the mogul on the throne of India, as a blind to the real object ſhe had in view. De St. Genie aſſured her that few or no difficulties were to be apprehended in paſſing through Bokhara; but rather as the oſtenſible deſign was to reſtore to the throne of India a prince of their own religion, they would be friendly to the enterpriſe: however, at any rate, nothing was to be dreaded from a people ſo diſunited among themſelves, and who ſtand in awe of the Ruſſians; adding, that ſhe might lay her account in being joined in the north of India by the diſcontented from all parts.

As a farther inducement to this undertaking, de St. Genie affirmed, that there were known to be paſſes through the mountains, and that he could refer to perſons who had been ſent into the country by M. de Vergennes; at the ſame time he accompanied his project with a map accurately laid down of the ſeveral ſtations for the march of the army *.

Catharine teſtified her approbation of the plan: but it was treated with deriſion by prince Potem-

* See Eton's Survey of the Turkiſh empire.

kin. Had the menaces of the britiſh miniſter been proſecuted to open hoſtilities, from the temper ſhe was in at that time with regard to his procedures, there is no ſaying what the empreſs would have left untried, if not brought to effect. However, for the preſent ſhe contented herſelf with ſaying: "C'eſt un miniſtre de preparatifs "qui ne vient à bout de rien."

Prince Potemkin had not the good fortune to conclude the peace between Ruſſia and the porte. He had repaired to the congreſs of Yaſſy: but, being ſoon after attacked with an epidemical fever which was then riſe at that place, he was unable to attend much to the negotiations that were carrying on. As ſoon as the empreſs had intelligence that he was ſick, ſhe ſent off to him two of the moſt experienced phyſicians at Peterſburg *. He diſdained their advice, and would follow no regimen. He carried even his intemperance to an uncommon height, his ordinary breakfaſt was the greater part of a ſmoke-dried gooſe from Hamburgh, ſlices of hung-beef or ham, drinking with it a prodigious quantity of wine and Dantzic-liqueurs, and afterwards dining with equal voracity. He never controlled his appetites in any kind of gratification. He frequently had his favourite ſterlet-ſoup, at ſeaſons when that fiſh is ſo enormouſly dear, that this ſoup alone, which might be conſidered

* The doctors Tinmann and Maſſot.

only

only as the overture to his dinner, ſtood him in three hundred rubles. Having mentioned his ſterlet-ſoup, it is impoſſible to refrain from relating an anecdote on that ſubject here. Being at Yaſſy, the prince had promiſed ſome of the women that went about with him every where, and formed his court, a ſoup of this kind; or perhaps, in one of thoſe whims which were ſo common with him, he had a mind to it himſelf; but, as the capital maker of it was at Peterſburg, he diſpatched a major to travel poſt, with orders to have a large tureen of it made: which he did accordingly, and brought it with him, well luted. Now let the reader judge of the expence this fancy put him to: the cook, as we may imagine, made a greater quantity of it than was wanted for the prince, and ate the remainder with his friends*; nay, we may be ſure that he ate it better than the prince, to whom it muſt have come ſomewhat leſs freſh, after having travelled near two thouſand verſts. This anecdote may likewiſe ſerve as a ſpecimen of the buſineſs in which majors were ſometimes employed by him, and conſequently of the conſideration in which they muſt have been held. He has frequently ſent his officers from the Krimea or from Krementſchuk to Peterſburg, and even to Riga, for oyſters or china-oranges, on their firſt arrival at thoſe ports.

* It was by one of thoſe friends that the ſtory got abroad.

With this ſort of diet it is no wonder that he perceived his diſtemper to be daily gaining ground, he thought, however, to get well by removing from Yaſſy. Accordingly he reſolved to ſet out for Nicolayef, a town which he had built at the confluence of the Ingul with the Bogue. Scarcely had he gone three leagues of his journey when he found himſelf much worſe. He alighted from his carriage in the midſt of the highway, threw himſelf on the graſs, and died * under a tree, in the arms of the counteſs Branicka, his favourite niece.

At firſt a report was ſpread, as uſual on the death of men of extraordinary character, that the prince

* Prince Potemkin died the 15th of October 1791, at the age of 52. From Yaſſy his remains were tranſported to Kherſon, where they were inhumed, and the empreſs allotted a hundred thouſand rubles for the erection of a mauſoleum over them. — Having often had occaſion to ſpeak of the dignities and the titles of this extraordinary perſonage, we inſert an abridgment of them here: Knight of the principal orders of Pruſſia, of Sweden, of Poland, and of all the orders of Ruſſia; field-marſhall, commander in chief of all the armies of Ruſſia, chief general of the cavalry; grand admiral of the fleets of the Euxine, of the ſea of Azof, and of the Caſpian; ſenator and preſident of the college of war; governor-general of Ekatarinoſlaf and of Taurida; adjutant-general and actual chamberlain to the empreſs: inſpector-general of the armies; colonel of the preobajenſky guards; chief of the corps of horſe guards; colonel of the regiment of cuiraſſiers of his name, of the dragoons of Peterſburg, and the grenadiers of Ekatarinoſlaf; chief of all the manufactories of arms and the foundaries of cannon; grand hetman of the kozaks, &c.

had

had been poiſoned. His body, on being brought to Yaſſy, was therefore opened, but not the ſmalleſt indication was diſcoverable that might juſtify ſuch a ſuſpicion.

The name of Potemkin will long hold a conſpicuous place in the annals of Ruſſia. Nature, in order to render him remarkable in every point of view, had given him a gigantic ſtature, and a portion of bodily ſtrength, ſuch as, in former times, excited aſtoniſhment in a Hercules and a Theſeus. When firſt beheld, he had ſomething ſavage in his appearance, which exhibited an extraordinary mixture of rude and of cultivated nature. His look was animated, lively, and piercing; his countenance, fine, pliant, and lofty, beſpoke the head of a Richelieu or a Mazarin, on the robuſt ſhoulders of a ſavage. Prone to taciturnity, and eager to liſten, his ſilence was the ſilence of thought and reflection. Active, indefatigable, turbulent, bold, and diſcreet, with a capacity more comprehenſive than juſt, he was capable of undertaking and of atchieving the moſt dangerous and deſperate enterprizes. He paid little attention to the opinions of a world which he deſpiſed; and his paſſions acknowledged neither reſtraint nor limit, becauſe his heart was deſtitute of morality and devoid of principle. His mind was a compoſition of raw genius, boundleſs ambition, a thirſt of independence, a love of ſway,

and of all noble and of all low paſſions. He was a wolf holden by a ſingle chain, but that chain was in the hand of Catharine.

As to what farther might be ſaid of prince Potemkin, we ſhall content ourſelves with inſerting here the picture drawn of him by M. L. P. Ségur *, who lived a long time in habits of intimacy with him.

" Prince Gregory Alexandrovitch Potemkin was one of the moſt extraordinary men of his times; but in order to have played ſo conſpicuous a part, he muſt have been in Ruſſia, and have lived in the reign of Catharine II. In any other country, in any other times, with any other ſovereign, he would have been miſplaced; and it was a ſingular ſtroke of chance that created this man for the period that tallied with him, and

* Formerly ambaſſador at Peterſburg, not leſs diſtinguiſhed for his literary than his political talents. Le comte de Ségur wrote under the empreſs's picture, juſt after her return from the Krim, the following lines:

Reconnois vers le nord l'aimant qui nous attire,
Cet heureux conquérant, profond legiſlateur,
Femme aimable, grand homme, & que l'envie admire,
Qui parcourt ſes états, y verſe le bonheur.
Maitre en l'art de regner, ſavante en l'art d'écrire,
Repandant la lumière, écartant les erreurs;
Si le ſort n'avoit pu lui donner un empire,
Elle auroit eu toujours un trône dans nos cœurs.

brought

brought together and combined all the circumſtances with which he could tally.

" In his perſon were collected the moſt oppoſite defects and advantages of every kind. He was avaricious and oſtentatious, deſpotic and popular, inflexible and beneficent, haughty and obliging, politic and confiding, licentious and ſuperſtitious, bold and timid, ambitious and indiſcreet. Laviſh of his bounties to his relations, his miſtreſſes, and his favourites, yet frequently paying neither his houſehold nor his creditors. His conſequence always depended on a woman; and he was always unfaithful to her. Nothing could equal the activity of his mind, nor the indolence of his body. No dangers could appal his courage; no difficulties force him to abandon his projects. But the ſucceſs of an enterpriſe always brought on diſguſt.

" He wearied the empire by the number of his poſts and the extent of his power. He was himſelf fatigued with the burthen of his exiſtence; envious of all that he did not do, and ſick of all that he did. Reſt was not grateful to him, nor occupation pleaſing. Every thing with him was deſultory; buſineſs, pleaſure, temper, carriage. In every company he had an embarraſſed air, and his preſence was a reſtraint on every company. He was moroſe to all that ſtood in awe of him, and careſſed all ſuch as accoſted him with familiarity.

"Ever promiſing, ſeldom keeping his word, and never forgetting any thing. None had read leſs than he; few people were better informed. He had talked with the ſkilful in all profeſſions, in all the ſciences, in every art. None better knew how to draw forth and appropriate to himſelf the knowledge of others. In converſation he would have aſtoniſhed a ſcholar, an artiſt, an artiſan, and a divine. His information was not deep, but it was very extenſive. He never dived into a ſubject, but he ſpoke well on all ſubjects.

"The inequality of his temper was productive of an inconceivable oddity in his deſires, in his conduct, and in his manner of life. One while he formed the project of becoming duke of Courland; at another he thought of beſtowing on himſelf the crown of Poland. He frequently gave intimations of an intention to make himſelf a biſhop or even a ſimple monk. He built a ſuperb palace, and wanted to ſell it before it was finiſhed. One day he would dream of nothing but war; and only officers, Tartars, and kozaks, were admitted to him: the next day he was buſied only with politics; he would partition the ottoman empire, and put in agitation all the cabinets of Europe. At other times, with nothing in his head but the court, dreſſed in a magnificent ſuit, covered with ribbons preſented him by every potentate,

tentate, diſplaying diamonds of extraordinary magnitude and brilliance, he was giving ſuperb entertainments without any occaſion.

" He was ſometimes known for a month, and in the face of all the town, to paſs whole evenings at the apartments of a young female, ſeeming to have alike forgot all buſineſs and all decorum. Sometimes alſo, for ſeveral weeks ſucceſſively, ſhut up in his room with his nieces and ſeveral men of his intimates, he would lounge on a ſofa, without ſpeaking, playing at chefs, or at cards, with his legs bare, his ſhirt collar unbuttoned, in a morning gown, with a thoughtful front, his eyebrows knit, and preſenting to the view of ſtrangers who came to ſee him, the figure of a rough and ſqualid kozak.

" All theſe ſingularities often put the empreſs out of humour, but rendered him more intereſting to her. In his youth he had pleaſed her by the ardour of his paſſion, by his valour, and by his maſculine beauty. Being arrived at maturity, he charmed her ſtill by flattering her pride, by calming her apprehenſions, by confirming her power, by cheriſhing her fancies of oriental empire, the expulſion of the barbarians, and the reſtoration of the grecian republics.

" At eighteen, an under-officer in the horſeguards, on the day of the revolution, he perſuaded his corps to take arms, and preſented

to

to Catharine his cockade as an ornament for her ſword. Soon after, become the rival of Orlof, he performed for his ſovereign whatever the moſt romantic paſſion could inſpire. He put out his eye to free it from a blemiſh which diminiſhed his beauty. Baniſhed by his rival, he ran to meet death in battle, and returned with glory. A ſucceſsful lover, he quickly ſhook off the hypocritical farce, whoſe cataſtrophe held out to him the proſpect of an obſcure diſaſter. He himſelf gave favourites to his miſtreſs, and became her confidant, her friend, her general, and her miniſter.

"Panin was preſident of the council, and was a ſtickler for the alliance of Pruſſia. Potemkin perſuaded his miſtreſs, that the friendſhip of the emperor would be of more uſe to her in realiſing her plans againſt the Turks. He connected her with Joſeph II. and thereby furniſhed himſelf with the means of conquering the Krimea and the country of the Nogay Tartars, which depended upon it. Reſtoring to theſe regions their ſonorous and ancient names, creating a maritime force at Kherſon and Sevaſtopol, he perſuaded Catharine to come and admire herſelf this new ſcene of his glory. Nothing was ſpared for rendering this journey renowned to the lateſt poſterity. Thither were conveyed, from all parts of the empire, money, proviſions, and horſes. The high-

highways were illuminated. The Boryſthenes was covered with magnificent gallies. A hundred and fifty thouſand ſoldiers were newly equipped. The kozaks were brought together: the Tartars were diſciplined. Deſerts were peopled for the occaſion; and palaces were raiſed in the trackleſs wild. The nakedneſs of the plains of the Krimea was diſguiſed by villages built on purpoſe, and enlivened by fireworks. Chains of mountains were illuminated. Fine roads were opened by the army. Howling wilderneſſes were transformed into engliſh gardens. The king of Poland came to pay homage to her who had crowned him, and who afterwards ſtruck him from the throne. The emperor Joſeph II. came himſelf to attend the triumphal progreſs of the empreſs Catharine; and the reſult of this brilliant journey was another war, which the Engliſh and the Pruſſians impolitically inſtigated the Turks to undertake, and which was only a freſh inſtrument to the ambition of Potemkin, by affording him an occaſion to conquer Otchakof, which remained to Ruſſia, and to obtain the grand ribbon of St. George, the only decoration that was wanting to his vanity. But theſe latter triumphs were the term of his life. He died in Moldavia, almoſt by a ſudden ſtroke; and his death, lamented by his nieces and by a ſmall number of friends, concerned only his rivals, who were eager to divide his

his ſpoils, and was very ſoon followed by a total oblivion.

" Like the rapid paſſage of thoſe ſhining meteors which aſtoniſh us by their luſtre, but are empty as air, Potemkin began every thing, completed nothing, diſordered the finances, diſorganized the army, depopulated his country, and enriched it with other deſerts. The fame of the empreſs was increaſed by his conqueſts. The admiration they excited was for her; and the hatred they raiſed, for her miniſter. Poſterity, more equitable, will perhaps divide between them both the glory of the ſucceſſes and the ſeverity of the reproaches. It will not beſtow on Potemkin the title of a great man: but it will mention him as an extraordinary perſon: and, to draw his picture with accuracy, he might be repreſented as a real emblem, as the living image, of the ruſſian empire.

" For, in fact, he was coloſſal like Ruſſia. In his mind, as in that country, were cultivated diſtricts and deſert plains. It alſo partook of the aſiatic, of the european, of the tartarian, and the kozak; the rudeneſs of the eleventh century, and the corruption of the eighteenth; the ſurface of the arts, and the ignorance of the cloiſters; an outſide of civilization, and many traces of barbariſm. In a word, if we might hazard ſo bold a metaphor, even his two eyes, the one open,

open, and the other closed, reminded us of the Euxine always open, and the northern ocean, so long shut up with ice.

"This portrait may appear gigantic: but those who knew Potemkin will bear witness to its truth. That man had great defects: but without them, perhaps, he would neither have got the mastery of his sovereign, nor that of his country. He was made by chance precisely such as he ought to be for preserving so long his power over so extraordinary a woman."

CHAP. XVI.

State of the court of Peterſburg at the death of prince Potemkin. — Inſurrection of Koſciusko. — Laſt partition of Poland. — Aſſaſſination of Guſtavus III. — Death of Leopold II. — French emigrants in Ruſſia. — Of Plato Zubof and his brothers. — Treaty concluded with Great Britain. — Conſpiracy of Armfeldt. — Journey of Guſtavus Adolphus II. to St. Petersburg. — Conqueſts in Perſia. — Death of Catharine II. — Statement of the preſents that were received by her favourites. — Forces, expenditure, and revenues of Ruſſia. — 1792, 1793, 1794, 1795, 1796.

THE empreſs, when death had raviſhed Lanſkoï from her, ſhut herſelf up in her apartment; and, giving way to her grief, was ſo indifferent to the world, that ſhe was willing to die of inanition. On hearing of the death of Potemkin, ſhe likewiſe ſhut herſelf up; but it was only for employing herſelf in the adminiſtration of the empire. She was buſy for fifteen hours together, and divided among her miniſters the direction of the affairs which had belonged to Potemkin.

Count Bezborodko was ſent to the congreſs at Yaſſy, and concluded the peace, as related in the fore-

foregoing chapter; and at his return, being at the head of the college of foreign affairs, he at firſt poſſeſſed a very extenſive influence.

The favourite, Plato Zubof, who till now had been an utter ſtranger to buſineſs, was deſirous of bearing a part in the miniſtry, and of taking on himſelf the direction. On this ſubject he aſked advice of the intriguing Markof, who ſoon became his flatterer, and readily undertook to be his guide in the career of politics. Markof was recompenſed for it by the entire confidence of the favourite and that of the ſovereign. They formed their junto, in which they treated of the moſt important affairs, and from which they excluded Bezborodko; who, without being preciſely diſgraced, loſt conſiderably of his influence *.

It was in one of theſe meetings, compoſed of Zubof, Markof, the miniſter at war Nicolaï Soltikof, and ſome others, that the annihilation of Poland, long ſince propoſed by Catharine, was reſolved on. That princeſs wiſhed for it as a gratification at once to her pride and her vengeance. Her favourites and her greedy miniſters had been promoting it with great aſſiduity, in the hopes of obtaining a ſhare in the rich ſpoils of the unhappy Poles.

* Till Zubof, the favourites had never been publicly employed in ſtate affairs; and it is the general opinion that it would have been more advantageous for thoſe affairs, if they had been made to wait for his ſucceſſor.

The

The empreſs could never forgive that nation for either the act of the diet in 1788*, or the alliance of Pruſſia accepted in contempt of her own, or, above all, the conſtitution of 1791 †. Big with theſe ideas of revenge, ſhe gave orders to Bulgakof, her miniſter at Warſaw, ſolemnly to declare war againſt Poland.

The diet being aſſembled, received this declaration with a majeſtic calmneſs, which was rapidly ſucceeded by the generous enthuſiaſm excited by the ardour of ſelf-defence. The ſentiments of the diet were diffuſed over all the nation. The king himſelf was poſſeſſed by them, or rather pretended to be ſo; and the Poles had the weakneſs to believe, that, having abandoned his former ſervility to Ruſſia, and his cuſtomary indolence, he was becoming the defender of liberty. An army was collected in haſte, and the command of it given to prince Joſeph Poniatofsky, whoſe inexperience and frivolous purſuits were but ill-ſuited to the management of ſo weighty a charge.

The Poles could have oppoſed the deſigns of Catharine with an army of fifty-thouſand men: but they never yet could be brought to unite their forces; and their different corps were ſoon after preſſed between an army of eighty thouſand Ruſſians, who fell back from Beſſarabia upon the

* Which abrogated the conſtitution dictated by violence in 1775.

† Decreed at Warſaw the 3d of May.

ter-

territory which extends along the Bogue, another of ten thouſand collected in the environs of Kief, and a third of thirty thouſand, which had penetrated into Lithuania.

We ſhall not here attempt to draw the picture of the various battles that drenched the plains of Poland with blood; and which, notwithſtanding ſome advantages obtained by the Poles, conſumed the greater part of their troops. It was then that Thaddeus Koſciuſko *, who as yet was nothing more than one of the lieutenants of young Joſeph Poniatofsky, diſplayed talents that juſtly obtained him the confidence of the nation, the hatred of the Ruſſians, and the eſteem of Europe.

During all this time, Catharine, not truſting alone to the power of her own arms, had been negotiating with unremitted aſſiduity. She propoſed the definitive partition of Poland to Frederic-William, who was undoubtedly no leſs deſirous of it than herſelf. She ſecretly won over to her views the two brothers Kaſſakofsky, the hetman Branicky, Rejevuſky, and particularly Felix Potocky †, who perhaps, while he was flattering himſelf with the hopes of mounting the throne of Poland, became only the ſlave of Ruſſia. In a word, ſhe inſiſted that Staniſlaus Auguſtus ſhould

* We have been told by a poliſh gentleman, that this name ſhould be written Koſchiefsky.

† He put himſelf at the head of the confederation of Targovika in favour of the Ruſſians.

make a public declaration, that it was neceſſary to yield to the ſuperiority of the ruſſian arms.

That monarch had the deplorable courage to ſubmit himſelf to this indignity: but he was not on that account treated by the empreſs with greater indulgence *.

1793. The confederation of the partiſans of Ruſſia aſſembled at Grodno, and had the humi-

* Staniſlaus Auguſtus departed this life at St. Peterſburg, whither he had been invited by the emperor Paul, and where he lived in a ſort of regal ſtate in the magnificent marble palace on the quay of the Neva; having aſſigned him for his chamberlain the ſame Stackelberg who had treated him with ſo much inſolence while ambaſſador at Warſaw. A letter from Peterſburg, of the 20th of February, 1798, acquaints us with the following circumſtances attending his death: he had for ſeveral days complained of a head-ach; but in conſequence of the uſe of medicine, on the 11th he found himſelf much better and went to the window, to obſerve the degree of cold indicated by the thermometer, when he felt himſelf ſuddenly ſeized with a violent pain in the head, and great feebleneſs and illneſs.

His phyſician in waiting, privy-counſellor Bockler, and his chaplain Yurevitch, haſtened to his aſſiſtance. He was conveyed to bed; and recourſe was had to bleeding and bliſters; but in vain. He requeſted his chaplain to give him abſolution, and wiſhed to repeat with him the penitential pſalms; but his ſpeech ſoon failed. His majeſty then received the general abſolution and the ſacrament of extreme unction.

About midnight he appeared ſomewhat better; but, as the morning approached, grew continually weaker, till about eight in the morning of the 12th of February, when he breathed his laſt.

liation

liation to ſee the ruſſian general proudly ſeating himſelf under the canopy of the throne which he was about to overturn. The ruſſian miniſter at the ſame time publiſhed * a manifeſto, in which he declared that his ſovereign would incorporate with her domains all the territory of Poland which her arms had conquered. The king of Pruſſia, in concert with Catharine, had already marched an army into Poland.

The Ruſſians, diſperſed about the provinces of that kingdom, committed depredations and ravages of which hiſtory furniſhes but few examples. Warſaw became likewiſe the theatre of their exceſſes. The ruſſian general Igelſtrœm, who governed all that city, connived at the diſorders of his ſoldiers, and made the wretched inhabitants feel the whole weight of his arrogance and barbarity. The defenders of Poland had been obliged to diſperſe †. Their property was confiſcated; their families reduced to ſervitude. Goaded by ſo many calamities, they once more took the reſolution to free their country from the oppreſſion of the Ruſſians. Some of them aſſembled, and ſent an invitation to Koſciuſko to come and put himſelf at their head.

* The 9th of April.—This miniſter was called Sievers.

† Some of them were even arreſted; and Bonneau the french ſecretary of legation, was carried off and conducted to Siberia.

That general had retired to Leipſic, with Hugh Kolontay, Zajonchek, and Ignatius Potocky, a man of great knowledge and ſagacity, a ſincere friend to his country, and in all reſpects the oppoſite to his couſin Felix. Theſe four Poles heſitated not a moment in giving their approbation to the reſolution adopted by their honeſt countrymen: but they were ſenſible that, in order to ſucceed, they muſt begin by giving liberty to the peaſants, who till then had been treated in Poland like beaſts of burthen.

Koſciuſko and Zajonchek repaired, with all expedition, to the frontiers of Poland. The latter proceeded to Warſaw, where he had conferences with the chiefs of the conſpirators. A banker, named Kapuſtas, a bold and artful man, made himſelf reſponſible for the inhabitants of the capital. He ſaw likewiſe ſeveral officers, who declared their deteſtation of the ruſſian yoke. All, in ſhort, was ripe for an inſurrection, when the ruſſian commanders, to whom Koſciuſko's preſence on the frontiers had given umbrage, forced him to poſtpone it for a time.

To deceive the diſtruſt of the Ruſſians, Koſciuſko went into Italy, and Zajonchek repaired to Dreſden, whither Ignatius Potocky and Kolontay had retired, but all at once Zajonchek appeared again at Warſaw. The king himſelf impeached him to the ruſſian general Igelſtrœm, who had a conference with him, and ordered him to quit the

poliſh territory. No alternative now remained for him but to proceed immediately to action, or to abandon the enterpriſe altogether. Zajonchek reſolved on the former.

1794. Koſciuſko was recalled from Italy, and arrived at Cracow, where the Poles received him as their deliverer. In ſpite of the orders of the Ruſſians, colonel Madalinſky pertinaciouſly refuſed to licenſe his regiment. Some other officers had joined him. Koſciuſko was proclaimed general of this little army *; and the act of inſurrection was almoſt immediately publiſhed †.

Three hundred peaſants, armed with ſcythes, came and ranged themſelves under the ſtandard of Koſciuſko. That general ſoon found himſelf faced by ſeven thouſand Ruſſians, who were put to flight after a vigorous reſiſtance.

On hearing at Warſaw of the ſucceſs of Koſciuſko, the ruſſian general Igelſtrœm cauſed all thoſe to be arreſted whom he ſuſpected to have any concern in the inſurrection: but theſe meaſures ſerved only the more to irritate the conſpirators. The rebellion broke out ‡. Two thouſand Ruſſians were put to the ſword. Their general, being beſieged in his houſe, requeſted permiſſion to capitulate; and, profiting by the delay

* They had three thouſand infantry and twelve hundred horſe.

† The 24th of March.

‡ The 18th of April.

that was granted him, he eſcaped to the pruſſian camp, which lay at a little diſtance from Warſaw.

Vilna, the capital of Lithuania, followed the example of Warſaw: but the triumph of the inſurgents was there leſs terrible. Colonel Yazinſky, who was at their head, conducted himſelf with ſo much ſkill, that he took all the Ruſſians priſoners without ſhedding a drop of blood. The inhabitants of the cantons of Chelm and of Lublin declared themſelves alſo in a ſtate of inſurrection, and were imitated by three poliſh regiments, who were employed in the ſervice of the Ruſſians.

Some of the principal partiſans of Ruſſia, the hetman Kaſſokofsky, the biſhop his brother, Zabiello, Ozarofsky, and Ankvitch, were ſentenced to be hanged, the firſt at Vilna, and the others at Warſaw.

Koſciuſko exerted himſelf to the utmoſt to augment his army. He got recruits among the peaſants; and, to inſpire them with more emulation, he wore their dreſs, ate with them, and diſtributed encouragements among them; but thoſe men, too long degraded in Poland, were not yet deſerving of the liberty that was offered them. They diſtruſted the intentions of the nobles, who, on their ſide, for the moſt part lamented the loſs of their abſurd prerogatives.

Staniſlaus Auguſtus and his partiſans augmented ſtill further the ill-will of the nobles, by repreſenting to them the intentions of Koſciuſko as diſaſtrous

trous to them, and by caballing continually in favour of Ruſſia.

In the mean time the empreſs, not ſatisfied with augmenting the number of her troops in Poland, had ſent her beſt generals thither.

After ſeveral battles, in one of which Frederic-William, who had advanced to ſupport the Ruſſians, fought at the head of his troops, againſt Koſciuſko, who was ſtriving to prevent the junction of the ruſſian generals, Suvarof and Ferſen, he was attacked by the latter at Macieyovitch *. His talents, his valour, his deſperation, were unable to prevent the Poles from yielding to numbers. Almoſt the whole of his army were either cut to pieces or obliged to lay down their arms. Himſelf being covered with wounds, fell ſenſeleſs on the field of battle, and was taken priſoner.

All who were able to eſcape from the conquerors went and ſhut themſelves up in the ſuburbs of Praga †, whither they were purſued by general Suvarof. The ſiege of Praga continued not long. On the morrow of his arrival ‡, the dauntleſs Suvarof gave the aſſault; and, having made himſelf maſter of the ſuburb, put to the ſword, not only the ſoldiers, but all the inhabitants, without diſtinction of ſex or age. Twenty thouſand in-

* The 4th of October.

† It is a ſuburb of Warſaw, or rather a ſmall town ſituate on one ſide of that capital.

‡ The 2d of November.

nocent perſons fell victims to the fury of the ruſſian general. Covered with the blood of theſe unfortunate people, the barbarian entered Warſaw in triumph *. Some bands of inſurgents, who were diſperſed in the provinces, made all poſſible haſte to ſurrender. The courts of Peterſburg and Berlin divided at their pleaſure the remainder of unhappy Poland; and the cruel courtiers of the empreſs ſhared amongſt them the poſſeſſions of a great number of the proſcribed. Staniſlaus Auguſtus was ſent to Grodno, where he was condemned to live obſcurely on a penſion that was granted him by the empreſs; while Repnin, appointed governor of the uſurped provinces, oſtentatiouſly diſplayed the pomp of a ſovereign.

Zajonchek and Kolontay had eſcaped to the auſtrian territory, where the rights of hoſpitality were violated in their perſons, and they were detained in captivity. Koſciuſko, Ignatius Potocky, Kapuſtas, and ſome others, were tranſported to Peterſburg, and ſhut up in dungeons †. Among theſe unfortunate men was the young poet Niemchevitch, diſtinguiſhed for his valour and his ta-

* On being informed of this ſucceſs, the empreſs raiſed Suvarof to the rank of fieldmarſhal, and wrote to him: "You "know that I never advance any one out of rotation. I am "incapable of doing an injury to a ſenior officer: but it is "you who have juſt made yourſelf fieldmarſhal by the con-"queſt of Poland."

† They were afterwards confined in the palace that had formerly belonged to Gregory Orlof, ſituate on the Moïka.

lents,

lents, the friend of Kosciusko, wounded and made prisoner with him. The blood he had lost for his country was not the only injury with which Catharine reproached Niemchevitch. He had composed verses against her *, in all the boldness and energy of satire. Her majesty had him at first confined in the citadel of Petersburg, and afterwards sent him to Schlusselburg, where he was treated with great severity.

All whom Catharine thought guilty did not experience from her the same severity. She knew when to forbear from chastising when the consequences might become dangerous to her. Nay, she could occasionally so far dissemble as to reward in public those whom she secretly wished to punish. When, on the signing of the preliminaries for peace at Galatch, prince Repnin, thinking he had reason to complain of the empress and Potemkin, retired to Mosco, all the malcontents who lived in that capital, silently looked up to him as their chief, and the principal of them rallied around him †.

* There appeared at Warsaw, not only pieces in verse and prose, but caricature prints, in which the empress was very much insulted.

† The principal malcontents were the counts Scheremetof, Apraxin, Tolstoï, the princes Igor and Vassilly Dolgoruky, prince Mentshikof, lieutenant-general Bibikof, brother to him who fell in an army that acted against Pugatshef, Andrèy Lapukhine, and some others.

Repnin

Repnin had adopted the errors of a ſect of illuminati, who, under the appellation of Martiniſtes, had for ſome time infeſted the north of Germany. He formed a club, which he called by the name of theſe fanatics, admitting of it only ſuch as he knew to imbibe thoroughly his indignation againſt the court. It is pretended that the object of theſe malcontents was to effect a reform in the government, and to oblige Catharine to reſtore the crown to her ſon. However this be, that princeſs was ſoon informed, by her emiſſaries, that the Martiniſts of Moſco were not wholly employed in the extravagant reveries of the ſect. Several of them were ſuddenly arreſted, turned out of their places, ſtripped of the marks of their dignities, and ſent into baniſhment, ſome to Siberia, and others to their eſtates. All their papers were likewiſe burnt; in order, if poſſible, to extinguiſh the leaſt traces of a plot.

Repnin, on being ſent for to court, thought himſelf undone: but the empreſs, who hated him in her heart, received him with a ſmiling countenance, was prodigal of her commendations on him, and appointed him governour of Livonia, whence, after the laſt partition of Poland, he was made governour-general of Lithuania. Upon this, Repnin went to reſide at Grodno, whither the weak and unfortunate Staniſlaus Auguſtus was already come.

The

The account of the bloody revolution effected by the brave Koſciuſko has obliged us to defer the recital of ſeveral events: we ſhall here bring them under review.

Impatient to ſee Guſtavus III. ſet out upon his chivalereſque and perilous enterpriſe, Catharine gave orders to count Stackelberg, her miniſter at Stockholm, to promiſe *that monarch twelve thouſand ruſſian ſoldiers, and an annual ſubſidy of three hundred thouſand rubles, to aſſiſt him in reſtoring to the king of France his entire authority. Certainly it was not the intention of the empreſs to keep this promiſe, which ſhe always found means to elude. She wanted only to accelerate the moment of the confederation of kings, and to excite her rivals to mutual deſtruction.

But Guſtavus had not time to go and conſummate the ruin of his country on the frontiers of France. The nobles of Sweden were for the moſt part always diſcontented with the revolution of 1772, of which they gave a proof in refuſing to fight at Frederikſham. By pardoning their defection, Guſtavus only emboldened them, and ſerved the Ruſſians who were exciting them perpetually againſt him. Three young men † at this time reſolved to put him to death, and drew lots for the infamous honour of making the firſt attack on

* In the month of October, 1791.

† The count von Horn, Ribbing, and Ankarſtrœm.

his

his perſon. A maſquerade, at which Guſtavus was to be preſent, was in favour of their horrid purpoſe. Here the three conſpirators met. Ankarſtrœm ſeized the moment when a groupe of maſks ſurrounded Guſtavus, and fired a piſtol * into the ſmall of his back. The ſwediſh monarch expired within a few days after †. His ſon, Guſtavus Adolphus, a young prince, aged fourteen years, ſucceeded to the crown; and the regency was given to the duke of Sudermania.

A ſhort time previous to this, the emperor Leopold II. died at Vienna ‡, in a manner leſs ſhocking, but almoſt as ſudden, leaving the imperial diadem, the archduchy of Auſtria, and the kingdoms of Hungary and Bohemia, to his ſon Francis II.

The death of two chiefs of the league of kings againſt France was a diſtreſſing circumſtance to the french emigrants, who fled in great numbers to Peterſburg, to apply for aſſiſtance in troops, which the empreſs failed not to promiſe, but was too wiſe to grant.

* Ankarſtrœm was armed with a dentelated poignard and a pair of piſtols charged with ſeveral pieces of balls, bullets, and little nails. One ſhot of the piſtol completed the dreadful act.

† The 29th of March, 1791. He had been aſſaſſinated in the night of the 15th of the ſame month.

‡ The 1ſt of March, 1791.

Her

Her majeſty, however, took a great intereſt in the revolution that had taken place in France; apprehenſive leſt the principles upon which it was effected might find their way into Ruſſia, and there occaſion ſome combuſtion ſubverſive of the throne. To all the French who ſignified that they were attached to their old form of government, ſhe gave a welcome reception; while ſhe ſeverely proſcribed the reſt. The ambaſſador of France quitted Peterſburg: but as Catharine, while ſhe cenſured the opinions of that miniſter, could not refrain from doing juſtice to his virtues, to his talents, and the amenity of his manners, ſhe ſaid to him, on his taking leave of her: "I "am an ariſtocrat; for I muſt carry on my buſi- "neſs." A little while after ſhe recalled the ambaſſador whom ſhe had at Paris. She refuſed acceſs to her court to the chargé d'affaires * of France, and prohibited her miniſters from conferring with him. Her animoſity againſt the French extended even to colonel l'Harpe, who was employed in the education of the two young princes Alexander and Conſtantine, and who, as a Swiſs and a philoſopher, bore in his heart the love of liberty. That eſtimable and amiable man had often been ſubject to attacks from the hatred of the emigrants; but his prudence, and the well-

* Genet.

founded

founded reſpect that was ſhewn him by the grand duke, ſupported him againſt their intrigues *.

Catharine obliged all the French that were in her dominions to take an oath of allegiance to the pretender to the crown of France, and to ſwear an immortal hatred to the french republic. Thoſe who refuſed were allowed only an interval of ſix weeks to ſettle their affairs, and were afterwards rigorouſly forced to quit the territory of Ruſſia, where the greater part left behind them debts, which their creditors have probably long ſince regarded as deſperate †.

The court of Peterſburg was at this time divided into two parties; the one having at its head the old count Oſtermann, the Vorontzofs, and Bezborodko, who endeavoured to ſhelter themſelves under the name of the grand duke, but whom that prince had always the prudence not to avow, and of whoſe intrigues he either was, or at leaſt

* The principal emigrants at that time in Peterſburg were, count Eſterhazy, Bombelles, Saint-Prieſt, Choiſeul-Gouffier, M. Calonne, the count d'Artois, Roger Damas, d'Eſcars, the ſwiſs colonel de Roll, the biſhop of Arras, and Senec de Meilhan. It is a curious fact, that when the ſon of count Eſterhazy appeared at court, the empreſs cauſed the boy to ſing the patriotic ſongs of the French; and thus the hermitage ſometimes reſounded with the air *ça ira* and the *carmagnole*.

† For the principal paſſages of the ukaſe publiſhed on this occaſion, the reader is referred to the appendix at the end of the volume, No. X.

feigned

feigned to be ignorant. The other party was that of Zubof, Markof, and Nicolay Ivanovitch Soltikof, devoted to the favourite *.

This favourite was beſides ſupported by his father, his three brothers, and his ſiſter, all amply provided for by the bounties of the ſovereign. It is neceſſary here to give ſome account of that family.

The father of the favourite Zubof had been vice-governor of a province, and in that quality entruſted with the adminiſtration of the finances, the magazines, and the manufactories dependent on it. Theſe eſtabliſhments were burnt, not without ſuſpicion of its having been done for the ſame purpoſes as many other fires have happened in Ruſſia, namely, for ſaving the managers the trouble of balancing their accounts. However that be, this conflagration was the means of procuring the vice-governor an annual income of ſixty thouſand rubles. After the elevation of his ſon, Zubof obtained the important place of procureur-general of the ſenate; in which office he was guilty of ſo much malverſation, that even his ſon was ſo aſhamed of him, that he reſolved to remove him, and procured him the appointment of ſenator in one of the departments of Moſco, where he died, leaving behind him an immenſe fortune.

* Count Nicolay Ivanovitch Soltikof is now preſident of the college of war.

Nicolay

Nicolay Zubof, eldeſt ſon of this extortioner, was a man much eſteemed. He ſerved in Poland, where he diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his bravery, and married the daughter of field-marſhal Suvarof.

Valerian Zubof, brigadier and major of the guards, was alſo an officer in the army in Poland, where he had a leg carried away by a cannon-ball. He, for ſome time, ſhared the favour of the ſovereign with his brother Plato, and afterwards had the command of the army that marched againſt the Perſians.

Alexander Zubof, chamberlain to the empreſs, a man without talents, but ambitious, was ſon-in-law of the rich prince Vaſemſkoï, who had united in his perſon the three lucrative poſts of procureur-general of the ſenate of Peterſburg, miniſter of finance, and miniſter of the interior.

Laſtly, Plato Zubof, the lover of Catharine, decorated with the title of prince, and grand-maſter of the artillery, enjoyed all the authority formerly poſſeſſed by Orlof, Lanſkoï, and Potemkin. Miniſters, generals, ambaſſadors, were ſeen reſorting to the toilette of this favourite *, to

* One example may ſuffice to ſhew the reverence in which the favourite is held by the Ruſſians. Zubof kept a little monkey, of that ſpecies called the Sapajou, full of tricks and very troubleſome, who was offenſive to every body, and whom every body careſſed, in order to pleaſe his maſter. One day, this

to pay humbly their court to him, ſure that theſe acts of condeſcending complaiſance were the moſt effectual means of obtaining the approbation of the empreſs.

The ſiſter of prince Zubof was married to the chamberlain Jerebzof. This lady, handſome and very gallant, employed a part of her revenues in acts of beneficence, and often failed in an aſſignation with a lover, to go and relieve the diſtreſſed. She abhorred the court, was an enemy to all etiquette, and avoided great companies. The britiſh miniſter attached himſelf to her, and through her influence, joined to that of the favourite, ſucceeded in pacifying the empreſs, whom the late turkiſh war had irritated againſt the court of London.

---

this animal jumped on the head of a general officer, highly dreſſed and powdered: and, after having well touzled his hair, voided his excrement upon it, without ſo far ruffling the ſpirit of the general as to make him venture to complain of the affront. — As Plato Zubof had but little diſcretion and a large portion of malignity, he often let ſlip a witticiſm that rebounded on himſelf. He was fond of jeſting at the expence of Godoï, the Spaniard, ſince become duke of la Alcudia, and more recently the prince of Peace; thinking by ſo doing to vex the ruſſian miniſter in Spain, Zinovief, who was then at Peterſburg, and who, having been the rival of la Alcudia and ſupplanted by him, deteſted from his heart the caſtilian favourite.

Old Nikita Dimidof*, well known for his great riches and his great follies, fell violently in love with the ſiſter of the favourite; and ſhe, who had not the heart to be cruel, condeſcended to accept of very conſiderable preſents from him.

The intimate confidant of Zubof was one of his relations, a volatile but ſenſible young man, to whom he had given a place of chamberlain, and whoſe advice he often followed.

Zubof had beſides great confidence in a Raguzan, named Alteſti. Placed at firſt in the counting-houſe of a free merchant of Conſtantinople, Alteſti got acquainted with the ruſſian miniſter Bulgakof, who, properly appreciating the bold and pliant temper of this young Italian, attached him to his legation, and brought him to Warſaw. The agreeable manners of Alteſti attracted the notice of ſome poliſh ladies of great conſideration, who procured for him the office of envoy to Peterſburg, where he caballed with equal addreſs and ingratitude againſt his patron, and at laſt ſucceeded ſo far as to get him recalled. At the ſame time he found means to intereſt Zubof in his behalf, who took him as his ſecretary†, and ad-

* Son of a Prokopi Dimidof, long ſince dead, and far more ridiculous than him. — However, the having founded a ſchool at Moſco and endowed it by a donation of two hundred and five thouſand rubles, will atone for a great number of foibles.

† Zubof had, for the department of war, another ſecretary,

admitted him into the myſteries of his little conclave.

Among the perſons of whom we are ſpeaking, were ſeveral who had conſiderable influence in the cabinet of Peterſburg, but not ſo much as to direct its buſineſs at their pleaſure. The empreſs kept over them a vigilant eye; and notwithſtanding her advanced age, ſhe employed herſelf ſome hours every day with her miniſters, and decided of herſelf in all important affairs.

About this time the empreſs concluded a new treaty of commerce with Great Britain *; that which had expired in 1786 not having been renewed. Her majeſty at the ſame time publiſhed two edicts, prohibiting the importation of french merchandize into her dominions. This was a double triumph for the Engliſh; as the new treaty of commerce extended their privileges, and they reaſonably hoped to be able to ſubſtitute the ſtuffs of India and their own manufacture, for thoſe of Lyons, and the wines of Madeira and Oporto for the wines of France.

They obtained ſtill more. Catharine promiſed ſhortly to join their fleet with a ruſſian ſquadron; and orders were even ſent to accelerate the arma-

---

tary, named Grabofsky, who had been in the ſecretariate of prince Potemkin under Popof; and in that of foreign affairs, the Lorrainer Aubert.

* It was ſigned the 25th of March 1793.

ments at Cronſtadt. Stackelberg preſſed the court of Stockholm not to keep the neutrality with France; and Krudener, animated with the ſame ſpirit, tormented with his ſollicitations the court of Copenhagen. But the Swedes and the Danes, who only conſidered the advantages of their commerce, remained inflexible.

The grand ſignior ſent to Peterſburg an ambaſſador *, offering magnificent preſents to the empreſs and her miniſters †; and her majeſty at the ſame time ſent off to Conſtantinople general Kutuzof, with the title of ambaſſador extraordinary. Kutuzof employed both prayers and menaces to determine the porte to expel all the French from the ottoman territory; but in vain. The divan, exaſperated at the deſertion of the Engliſh, who had abandoned them in the laſt war, and being convinced of their true intereſts by the french miniſter Deſcorches, preſerved the reſpect due to a nation whom they regarded as their moſt ancient and faithful ally.

In the mean time the ambaſſador of Ruſſia at Stockholm, and the ſwediſh party attached to that power, were perpetually caballing to deprive the duke of Sudermania of the regency, and to give the young king a council to adminiſter the government under the protection of the empreſs. A

* Raſchid Mehemet effendi.

† Among theſe preſents was a complete tent ornamented with pearls, and eſtimated to be worth thirty thouſand rubles.

conſpiracy

conſpiracy was even formed, which was detected at the very moment when it was ready to break out; but for giving a juſt idea of it, it will be neceſſary to revert to a former period.

In 1782, Guſtavus III. made a teſtament, by which he provided, that, in caſe of his deceaſe, his ſon Guſtavus Adolphus, conformably to the fundamental laws of the kingdom, ſhould not aſſume the reigns of government till arrived at the age of one-and-twenty. When the war broke out between him and Ruſſia, he made a ſecond, by which the majority of Guſtavus Adolphus was fixed at eighteen, on account of the unexpected progreſs which that young prince had made in his ſtudies. By theſe teſtaments the regency was given to the duke of Sudermania, together with all the prerogatives of royalty, except that of creating nobles and conferring knighthood.

When the phyſicians had declared to Guſtavus III. that his death was inevitable from the wound he had received of the traitor Ankarſtrœm, the monarch made a third will, in which, ſtill leaving the regency to the duke of Sudermania, he obliged him to take into his council baron von Armfeldt and baron von Taube. As ſoon as the king was dead, this codicil was preſented to the duke, who read it, and then threw it into the fire.

No mention was therefore made of any will, except the two former, which, on their being

preſented to the tribunal of the court, bore all the marks of authenticity, and in purſuance of which the duke of Sudermania was declared regent. That prince immediately recalled the baron von Reuterholm, who, on the breaking up of the diet of 1789, had retired into Italy; and, without any other title, Reuterholm became the principal counſellor, or rather the prime miniſter of the regent.

Almoſt all the friends of Guſtavus III. were devoted to Ruſſia, and had diſperſed. Armfeldt paſſed into Italy, becauſe, contrary to his inclination, he had been appointed miniſter plenipotentiary to the court of Naples. But, though at a diſtance from Stockholm, that miniſter was not the leſs active in endeavouring to deprive the duke of Sudermania of the regency, and even of his life. He kept up a regular correſpondence with the court of Peterſburg, by means of the Raguzan Alteſti, ſecretary to Zubof, and drew up the plan of a conſpiracy, in which were comprehended the friends whom he had left in Sweden. He now thought himſelf on the point of ſucceeding. But all his ſteps had been obſerved by ſpies, who followed him every where: his papers were taken from him, ſent into Sweden, and laid before the tribunal of the court, who immediately arreſted his accomplices, and brought them to ju[illegible]

1795.

1795. The greater part of the papers relative to this trial were printed, and proved inconteſtibly to the ſwediſh nation, that the conſpirators were acting in concert with Ruſſia, and relied on the aſſiſtance of that power.

Theſe circumſtances were not adapted to the reſtoration of harmony between the two courts. They rather widened the breach from day to day; and the notes which the ruſſian miniſters ſoon after preſented to the court of Stockholm were conceived in menacing terms; to which the ſwediſh miniſtry always replied with firmneſs and decency.

The regent had reſolved to bring about a match between the young king of Sweden and a princeſs of the houſe of Mecklenburg. The marriage was even agreed on, and the princeſs of Mecklenburg declared future queen of Sweden. At this the empreſs teſtified great diſpleaſure; pretending that Guſtavus III. had promiſed her the hand of his ſon for one of the young grand ducheſſes; and ſhe looked upon the failure in the execution of that promiſe as a perſonal affront to her. Accordingly, when count Schverin was commiſſioned to go and announce at Peterſburg the marriage of the young king, Catharine, who had been previouſly apprized of the object of his miſſion, diſpatched a courier to meet him on

the borders of Finland, to forbid him to enter Ruſſia *.

Soon after this, the empreſs made choice of the baron von Budberg to be her majeſty's chargé d'affaires at Stockholm; who, by an affected contempt for the court of Sweden, gave that cabinet room to ſuſpect that this agent had been particularly ſelected for that purpoſe on account of his inexperienced age and his exceſſive pride; for, if it had been recommended to him to ſhew a conſiderable degree of ſtatelineſs and inſolence, he nevertheleſs certainly exceeded his orders †.

1796. The miſunderſtanding between Sweden and Ruſſia ſeemed now to be arrived at its height, when a french emigrant, named Chriſtin, made his appearance at Stockholm ‡. He had come

* The regent contented himſelf with cauſing to be publiſhed, on this occaſion, the declaration which the reader may ſee in the Appendix at the end of the volume, No. XI.

† In a company where the greater part of the ladies of the court were preſent, and where the men were all uncovered, he was ſo unpolite as to keep his hat on his head. It was previous to his preſentation at court. Accordingly, the day on which he was preſented, the regent ſpoke not a word to him; but, having his horſewhip in his hand, kept ſtriking it repeatedly on his boot, as if his fingers itched to ſtrike elſewhere.

‡ In the month of January, Chriſtin wore a ſwiſs uniform, and gave out that he was an officer in the ſervice of that nation. He was indeed of Yverdun; but he had been ſecretary to Calonne.

from

from England to Gothemburgh, and gave out that he was charged with a miſſion from the count d'Artois to the empreſs of Ruſſia. But this was only the better to conceal the real object of his journey, as it was afterwards well known that he had ſecret orders to incline the regent to an accommodation with the empreſs. His negotiation was attended with ſucceſs: and ſoon afterwards general Budberg, uncle of the chargé-d'affaires, arrived in Sweden, with the title of ambaſſador from the empreſs.

General Budberg informed the regent of the intentions of his ſovereign. She requeſted that that prince and baron von Reuterholm would diſpoſe the young king to repudiate the princeſs of Mecklenburg, in order to eſpouſe one of the grand-daughters of Catharine; and that they would moreover engage him not to exact of his conſort a conformity to the law by which the queens of Sweden are bound to adopt the religion of the country: laſtly, ſhe was deſirous that the regent and Reuterholm ſhould accompany the young king to Peterſburg.

Catharine ſpoke: ſhe was obeyed. The regent, with his royal ward *, his miniſter, and a great train of courtiers, repaired to Peterſburg †. The

* The young king Guſtavus Adolphus took the title of count von Haga, and the regent that of count von Vaſa.

† They arrived there the 24th of Auguſt.

pride

pride of the empreſs was ſatisfied: ſhe now diſplayed nothing more than her magnificence.

The young king ſeemed greatly affected at the benevolence that was ſhewn him by the empreſs *; but he was ſtill more ſo at the charms of the grand ducheſs Alexandra. The ſight of her made him eaſily forget the princeſs of Mecklenburg: propoſals of marriage were made on the ſpot, and the day fixed for the ceremony of the eſpouſals, which was to be followed by a grand entertainment. When the contract was preſented to the king for his ſignature, he obſerved, to the great aſtoniſhment of the imperial family, that the fundamental laws of Sweden obliged him to require, that the princeſs ſhould previouſly change her religion; and that, without this condition, he could not put his hand to the contract.

Catharine at firſt had recourſe to ſollicitations and flatteries to perſuade the young monarch to ſign the deed. But, perceiving that they were ineffectual towards bringing him to alter his reſolution, ſhe coldly roſe up, and retired. She was followed by the grand duke, the grand ducheſs, and their children. Nothing more was heard of

* On his advancing to kiſs the hand of Catharine, ſhe told him, ſhe would not ſuffer him to pay her that homage. — "If "you will not permit it, as empreſs," ſaid he, "allow it at "leaſt as a lady for whom I have the higheſt admiration and "eſteem."

the

the entertainment: and on the morrow Guſtavus Adolphus and his retinue quitted Peterſburg.

Catharine had conquered, either by her arms or by her intrigues, almoſt one half of Poland, the Krimea, the Kuban, and a part of the frontiers of Turkey. But ſhe had no need of armaments and battles for uſurping another rich and well-peopled country. Her intrigues were ſufficient. This country was Courland and Semigallia, where ſtill reigned the feeble ſon * of the ſanguinary Biren.

For diſplaying the advantage of this acquiſition in its full extent, it will be neceſſary to give an idea of the geography of Courland, its products and its inhabitants.

Courland, ſituated between the 56th and the 58th degree of north latitude, is divided into three parts: Courland proper, Semigallia, and the circle of Pilten. It is bounded by Livonia, Lithuania, Samogitia, and the Baltic. The Duina parts it from Livonia on the north, and waters its frontiers for a ſpace of more than ſixty leagues. The ſouth of Courland borders on Lithuania and Samogitia, from Varnovitch to the river Heiligenatch, which falls into the Baltic.

* Duke Peter. — He had a ſon, who died ſome few years ago. He has now only three daughters.

That

That part of Samogitia * which ſepatates Courland from Pruſſia is not above four or five leagues in breadth, and here are the only coaſts that Poland has on the Baltic.

Courland, more favourably ſituated for navigation, has on that ſea a hundred leagues of coaſt, preſenting ſeveral creeks and bays, with the excellent harbours of Libau and Vindau. This latter, which is never ſhut up by the ice, will doubtleſs one day become the ſtation for ruſſian fleets. It might very eaſily be rendered capable of containing a hundred ſhips of the line, which may in all ſeaſons of the year keep Sweden and Denmark in awe †.

Courland is watered by the Duina, the Vindau, the Aa, the Ekran and the Suſſeg; and nothing would be more practicable than to form an inland navigation. The Vindau and the Aa, eſpecially, may greatly facilitate the commerce of the Baltic with Lithuania and Samogitia, where theſe rivers take their ſource.

* Since the partition of Poland, Samogitia belongs to Ruſſia.

† It was ſettled by the treaty of Oliva in 1630, and by the convention of 1783, that no other port ſhould be eſtabliſhed in Courland than thoſe which already exiſt; but what are ſuch treaties to a ſovereign who can infringe them with impunity.

There

There are alſo lakes and moraſſes in Courland. The principal lakes are thoſe of Saueken, Angern, Reſinaïten, Libau, and Popen. The diſtricts that moſt abound in wood are Dohndangen, Popen, Schleck, and Rutzau. Thoſe of Mertzendorf, Bengallen, and Ambothen, are covered with mountains.

The climate of Courland is good, though auſtere. The changes are too ſudden from cold to heat, and from heat to cold, and fogs are very frequent. Notwithſtanding this, the inhabitants are robuſt and live to a great age.

The ſoil of the country is in general fertile. It produces abundance of timber, corn, fruits, and a variety of other vegetables. Indeed there are parts which lie uncultivated, but it is only for want of men and cattle.

In the foreſts are plenty of game, and the rivers teem with fiſh. The quality of the land is calcareous, but covered in various places with ſand, turf, and clay. There are quarries of marble, and mines of iron as well as of coal; but they are not worked *. Vitriol is alſo found, and plumbago. The commercial articles furniſhed by Courland, are wheat, barley, oats, timber, hemp, flax, potaſh, hides, furs, feathers, ſalted and

* If we may believe tradition, other minerals beſides iron are found in Courland, as well as ſalt-ſprings and mines of rock-ſalt; but of this the naturaliſts are not certain.

ſmoaked

ſmoaked proviſions, wax, honey, roſin, tallow, amber, beer, and corn-brandy.

Courland has no manufactures; ſo that all articles of luxury, even many objects of prime neceſſity, come from abroad, bringing great profits to the Dutch, to the Danes, and the Engliſh, who barter them againſt the commodities of the country.

The vaſt number of little harbours belonging to Courland on the Baltic afford great encouragement for ſmuggling.

Ere we proceed to ſay in what ſtate the inhabitants and the government of Courland were at the time when Catharine took poſſeſſion of that country, we will juſt ſuccinctly call to mind what they had been.

It is about two thouſand two hundred years ſince ſome navigators from the ſouth diſcovered in the northern parts of which we are ſpeaking, a ſavage people, who carried on a trade in amber which they collected on their ſhores. Herodotus gives them the name of Venedes; by other writers of antiquity they are called Guttones or Gythones, Suevi, Æſtians, Heruli; and it is from one of theſe hordes that the Baltic, ſeventeen centuries ago, bore the name of the Varagian ſea. The Guttones drove the Suevi up into the heart of the country, and remained maſters of the ſea-coaſt. They were ſo bold and enterpriſing in their piratical expedi-

expeditions, that towards the end of the ſixth century they ravaged the coaſt of France.

At that time there were kings of Courland, and a family ſtill ſubſiſts among the couriſh peaſantry, which even now retains ſome privileges as deſcending from thoſe ancient kings.

The Danes, the Swedes, and the Norwegians, ſucceſſively ſubdued the Courlanders, and were ſometimes conquered by them. So late as at the cloſe of the twelfth century the Courlanders had never been inclined to receive chriſtianity, and had even frequently ſlain thoſe who attempted to preach it among them: but a grand cruſade, ſet on foot againſt them by pope Innocent III. compelled them to be converted *.

The order of the Fratres Enſiferi, or knights of the ſword, had got the maſtery of Courland, now erected into a duchy, and regarded as an oblatory fief †, of which the kings of Poland were paramount. The grandmaſter, Conrad of Medem, built the city of Mittau ‡, its capital. Long after this, Sigiſmond Auguſtus, king of Poland, united Courland with his dominions; and, at length the grandmaſter Gotthard Kettler was duke of it in 1561, but the king of Poland withheld his in-

* In the year 1200. — In the ſame year the cruſaders, who for the moſt part were Saxons, founded the city of Riga.

† The civilians make a great difference between *feudum oblatum* and *feudum datum*.

‡ In the year 1270. — The family of Medem ſtill exiſts.

veſtiture

veſtiture till eighteen years afterwards, that is, in 1579.

The deſcendants of Gotthard Kettler almoſt uniformly preſerved the duchy of Courland till 1737. One of them, James III. who lived about the middle of the ſeventeenth century, acquired great fame and conſequence in Europe. He concluded beneficial treaties with England and France. He had a good navy, a very conſiderable revenue; and the ſhips of his ſubjects carried on a free trade to the ſhores of the Senegal, to the river of Gambia, to the Weſtindies, and to the ports of Iceland.

Ferdinand, the laſt offspring of the race of Kettler, loſt his duchy in conſequence of having commanded the ſaxon army againſt tzar Peter I. During the ſpace of thirty years, his oppreſſed though faithful ſtates repeatedly prayed him to return; but he never dared to comply with their petition. At length, on the death of that prince, in 1737, the empreſs Anne forced the Courlanders to elect for their duke her worthleſs favourite Biren.

Biren, at that time all-powerful at the court of Peterſburg, and afterwards baniſhed for twenty years in the deſarts of Siberia, went not to take poſſeſſion of his duchy till he returned from exile. Six years afterwards * he reſigned the reigns of

* In 1769. — Peter Biren, ſon of Erneſt John, had been elected in 1764.

govern-

government to his ſon Peter, already elected by the influence of Ruſſia.

The morals of the Courlanders were bad, and their laws were worſe. The nobles generally addicted to exceſſive debauchery, enjoyed too many privileges, and the inhabitants of towns, as well as the peaſantry, were too much degraded. The latter, good-natured, but aukward and extremely ſuperſtitious, are ſtill great believers in the arts of ſorcery. Some of them are even idolaters, and in the hearts of the foreſts ſacrifice animals to their gods *. Their education is not calculated to improve them. In all Courland there is no public inſtitution for learning except the miſerable gymnaſium of Mittau †. Lutheraniſm is the predominant religion of the country; but all other ſects are tolerated.

The dukes, though elected ſovereigns of Courland, were till very lately abſolutely ſubject to Poland. The only orders that had any force of law in Courland emanated from the republic and the king of Poland, ſealed with the great ſeal of Lithuania. The dukes could only maintain a body

* The couriſh peaſants live, not in villages, but in lone cottages ſcattered over the country.

† The couriſh language comes from that of the Heruli their predeceſſors, and has nothing in common either with the ruſs, or with the poliſh, though both are derived from the ſlavonian. It is ſaid that the couriſh language is eminently adapted to poetry.

of five hundred infantry and two hundred cavalry. They coined money, it is true, but with the impreſs of the effigy and arms of the king of Poland; and the couriſh nobility as well as the corporations took the oath of allegiance to the poliſh monarch.

The rights and uſages of the couriſh nobles had a near reſemblance with thoſe of the poliſh nobleſſe. They had their diets, their dietines, with their private and arbitrary tribunals. They were liable to neither duties nor taxes, paying no other contributions to the ſtate than thoſe they thought proper to impoſe on themſelves. They were wealthy, becauſe they poſſeſſed the whole land of the country *.

Duke Peter Biren was avaricious, litigious and greatly diſliked †; his implicit acquieſcence in his favourite Wagener contributed not a little to render him odious to his ſubjects: but this was not the only cauſe of their complaints. Being bound to let out his domains in farms to the nobles at a moderate price, he took upon him to raiſe that price, making likewiſe agronomical alterations, that were burdenſome to the cultivators. During a journey that he made into Italy, the regency replaced every thing on its ancient

* Several couriſh nobles have to the amount of a hundred thouſand crowns annual income.

† The ducheſs was very deſervedly beloved. Madame de Reck, her ſiſter, is much reſpected for her talents and information.

footing:

footing: but on his return, the duke recommenced his innovations, and thus increaſed the number of his enemies. He ſeemed, in ſhort, by his imprudent conduct, to urge his ſubjects to invite the ruſſian yoke.

It was long ſince the emiſſaries of Ruſſia had been ſucceſsful in their attempts to gain over ſeveral of the principal barons of Courland, and particularly the counſellor Hoven, an eloquent, complying, and ambitious man. The couriſh nobles * were often attracted to Peterſburg; where the flattering reception of the empreſs, diſtinctions, honours, poſts, and pleaſures, rendered their abode in the imperial reſidence far preferable to continuing in Mittau, and raiſed in them the deſire of being under the ſway of the ſovereign of a vaſt empire, rather than to live in obedience to a duke, the obſcurity of whoſe origin they could not forget, and whom they regarded as their inferior.

For inducing the people to partake in this ſentiment of the nobles, Catharine artfully raiſed a ſpirit of diſſention in their minds, and threw out reaſons of alarm. She began by inſtigating the inhabitants of Livonia to inſiſt upon the fulfilment of an ancient convention, by which the Courlanders were obliged to bring all their merchandizes to Riga; certainly a very ſtrange and

* The principal of theſe nobles are the families of Mauteufel, Bahr, Klopmann, Korf, Grothaus, Sals, Igelſtrœm, Firks, Munſter, Roop, and Medem.

hard condition, by which a nation, that had on its coaſts excellent harbours happily ſituated, ſhould be obliged to go, at a great expence, to embark the products of its ſoil in a foreign city. But what cannot force effect? and what will not ambition dare? The quarrel between the Livonians and the Courlanders was not yet terminated, when the empreſs ſent engineers into Courland, to mark out a canal, to facilitate the tranſport of the merchandizes of that country into Livonia. The Courlanders ſeeing this, and fearing leſt they ſhould be ſoon forced to make uſe of this canal, thought it better for them to be protected than oppreſſed by the empreſs, and to be her ſubjects rather than her neighbours.

Catharine, being informed of theſe diſpoſitions, called the duke of Courland to her, under the pretext of having occaſion to confer with him on matters of importance. But no ſooner was that prince at the foot of the throne of the autocratrix of the north, than the ſtates of Courland held an aſſembly. The nobility propoſed to withdraw the country from the paramount ſupremacy of Poland, and to put it under that of Ruſſia. The principal members of the grand council made a faint oppoſition to this alteration, by obſerving, that before they proceeded to a reſolution, it would be expedient to wait the return of the duke. The oberburgraf Hoven roſe up, and ſpoke a long time in favour of Ruſſia. Some counſellors expreſſed themſelves of his opinion, and others

others reproached him with treaſon. The diſpute grew warm on both ſides; challenges were reciprocally given and ſwords were about to be drawn, when the ruſſian general Pahlen appeared in the aſſembly *. His preſence reſtored tranquillity. No one preſumed to raiſe his voice againſt Ruſſia; and the propoſal of the nobles was adopted.

The next day † the act was drawn up, by which Courland, Semigallia, and the circle of Pilten, made a formal ſurrender of themſelves

* Baron Hoven complained to the diet of having received the following challenge from the chancellor baron Wolf: "My earneſt deſire, after long perſeverance in ſeeking an opportunity, for talking with you, without any witneſſes except our own four eyes, muſt have been particularly manifeſt to you to-day. Let us, this fine afternoon, devote one minute to our country! It may be that the fate thereof depends upon it. — The glorious weather, at any rate, invites me to take a walk. We ſhall then meet here without fail, near the city of Rome? I ſhall wait for you till four o'clock at the other end of the long bridge. Oh how delightful — how hearty will be our embrace. And the thoughts on our dear country! !!

"Now, you will certainly come? Antient Rome was famous for a ſeries of patriotic atchievements; may our couriſh Rome be renowned for one alone! — Suffice; we ſhall talk together, — and ſhould you, which I can by no means ſurmiſe, not pleaſe to attend at the time appointed; I will not reſt till I have found you ſome other time, to which I ſhall be forced to employ coercive means.

"Mittau, March 16, 1795. WOLF."

† The 18th of March 1795. This ſingular act may be ſeen in the Appendix at the end of the volume, No. XII.

to the empreſs of Ruſſia; and it was carried to Peterſburg, where the duke of Courland learnt, from the mouth of his own ſubjects, that they themſelves had deprived him of his dominions *. The empreſs immediately ſent a governor thither.

However, ſome diſcontent remained in Courland: diſcontent brought on proſcription; and the poſſeſſions of the proſcribed were given to the courtiers of Catharine. The favourite Plato Zubof and his brother Valerian obtained a great part of theſe rich and ſhameful ſpoils.

Though the peaceful ſovereign of ſo many uſurped dominions, Catharine was perpetually taking freſh meaſures to annex them inſeparably to her eſtates. Prince Repnin and general Toutoulmin exacted in her name a new oath of allegiance, the one in Lithuania, the other in Poland †; and the miſerable inhabitants of thoſe countries, who dared to refuſe to ſubmit to that cruel formality, were inſtantly deſpoiled of the heritage of their fathers, and driven from their natal ſoil.

* It ſhould ſeem that the duke was aware of this intended ſpoliation, as he had bought up ſeveral eſtates in Pruſſia, the duchy of Sagan in Sileſia, the domains of Rothenburg, and Frederiksfeldt in Brandenburg. He was already poſſeſſed, in Sileſia, of the countries of Vartenberg, of Balin, and of Gpſchutz.

† The form of the oath to be taken individually by the Lithuanians and the Poles, is inſerted in the Appendix, at the end of the volume, N° XIII.

The

The empreſs, who had ſo long given unavailing promiſes of aſſiſtance to the concert of kings againſt France, yielded to the ſollicitations of the favourite Zubof, to which he had been conſtantly ſtimulated by his ſiſter, the britiſh miniſter, and Eſterhazy. She determined * to join the engliſh navy with a ſquadron of twelve ſhips of the line and eight frigates, the command whereof was given to admiral Hanikof †. But, never making treaties without a view to the benefit of her country, it was ſtipulated on her part that the ſhips ſhould be proviſioned at the expence of her ally, and ſent home in thorough repair, by which means her raw mariners were diſciplined, and her crazy veſſels, moſtly of fir-timber, and which would hardly bear the ſea, were completely refitted.

Catharine had married ‡ her grandſon Alexander with the princeſs Louiſa, of Baden-Durlach §; and was now deſirous of giving a ſpouſe to prince Conſtantine. She invited to her court the three daughters of the prince of Saxe-Coburg; and, after having ſome time heſitated in her choice, ſhe determined in favour of the youngeſt, who, on

* The 2d of July, 1795.

† Hanikof is a brave and deſerving officer, ſpeaks engliſh remarkably well, and was to have accompanied commodore James Trevenen on the intended voyage of diſcovery, which was laid aſide on the breaking out of the ſwediſh war.

‡ The 21ſt of May, 1793.

§ On embracing the greek religion, the princeſs Louiſa of Baden-Durlach took the name of Elizabeth Alexievna.

becoming grand ducheſs, took the name of Anna Feodorovna *.

But theſe quiet uſurpations, theſe treaties and alliances, were not ſufficient to give full occupation to the mind of Catharine. Inured to conqueſt, ſhe turned her arms againſt Perſia; and under pretence of defending Lolf-Ali-khan, an offspring of the race of the ſophis, ſhe wanted to take revenge on Aga-Mahmed, and to gain poſſeſſion of the perſian provinces which border on the Caſpian. Her miniſter at Conſtantinople therefore had orders to preſs the porte to ſecond her deſigns. But, although ſtrongly ſupported by the reis-effendi, Raſchid-Mehemet, the divan remained immovable.

Valerian Zubof, at the head of a numerous army, penetrated into the province of Dagheſtan, and advanced to lay ſiege to Derbent. His firſt attack was directed againſt a high tower which defended the place; and, after having made himſelf maſter of it, and put the whole garriſon to the ſword, he was preparing to make an aſſault upon the town. The Perſians, intimidated by the former ſucceſſes and the impetuoſity of the Ruſſians, cried out for quarter; and the commandant, a venerable old man, of the amazing age of a hundred and twenty years, and the ſame who, at the commencement of the preſent century, had ſur-

* The 14th of February, 1796.

rendered

rendered Derbent to Peter I. came now to deliver the keys to Valerian Zubof.

Aga-Mahmed was advancing with ſuccours to the relief of Derbent, when he heard that the place was already in the hands of the Ruſſians. Valerian Zubof came forth from the place to offer him battle, in which victory declared for the Perſians, who forced their enemies to return into Derbent. Catharine, being informed of this defeat, immediately gave orders for a body of troops which ſhe had in the Kuban to go and reinforce the army of Valerian Zubof, not doubting that her general would very ſoon give a total defeat to Aga-Mahmed.

She alſo flattered herſelf with the hopes of obtaining a greater triumph. The new treaty which ſhe had juſt concluded * with Great Britain and with Auſtria ſecured to her the aſſiſtance of thoſe two powers againſt Turkey: in a word, ſhe now reckoned on the full accompliſhment of her darling

* The former treaty of this triple alliance had been ſigned in the month of February, 1795. The new one was to be ſigned the very day on which the empreſs breathed her laſt, or, however, the day after that on which ſhe died. By this new treaty, it is ſaid, ſhe was to furniſh the coalition immediately an army of ſixty-five thouſand men, and afterwards to augment that army to fourſcore thouſand men, if it ſhould be judged neceſſary. At the ſame time, Great Britain bound herſelf to pay a hundred and fifty-thouſand pounds ſterling in advance, and a hundred thouſand pounds per month over and above the maintenance of the troops.

project,

project, of driving the Ottomans out of Europe, and of reigning in Conſtantinople.

In that caſe the vaſt empire of Catharine would have had for its frontiers, the thracian Boſphorus to the ſouth, the gulph of Bothnia to the north *, the Viſtula to the weſt, and the ſea of Japan to the eaſt.

But death deceived her hopes. On the morning of the 6th of November ſhe was in good ſpirits, and took her coffee as uſual. Some time after this ſhe retired to her cloſet; where, after remaining a full half hour, the women who waited on her, not ſeeing her return, began to be alarmed; and, on entering the outer room in which ſhe was, they found her ſtretched on the parquet with her feet againſt the door, and ſpeechleſs. Upon this, a meſſenger was diſpatched to Dr. John Rogerſon, her majeſty's chief phyſician, who, judging it to be a fit of apoplexy, ordered her twice to be let blood, on which the empreſs at firſt appeared to be ſomewhat relieved; but ſhe was unable to utter a ſingle word, and at ten o'clock in the evening of the following day ſhe expired †.

The

* It has been aſſerted by perſons of great credibility, that in the ſecret articles of the treaty of Varela, Catharine II. had promiſed Guſtavus III. to aſſiſt him in conquering Norway, on condition that he ſhould cede all Finland to her.

† Catharine, through life, had been ſeldom out of order; and her even and cheerful frame of mind perhaps contributed to

The grand duke was at his country palace of Gatſhina, to which palace an officer was ſent off to apprize him of the danger of his mother. He repaired to Peterſburg, and at the inſtant when ſhe ceaſed to breathe was proclaimed emperor by the name of Paul I.

Having taken in hand the reins of government, that prince failed not to pay the due funeral honours to his mother; but he would not that ſhe ſhould be the ſole object of this auguſt and mournful ceremony.

Whether from an exceſs of filial piety, or whether to ſhew that he ſtill felt at heart the abhorrence of the crime that had deprived him of a father, he revived in an awful and ſolemn manner the recollection of that horrid tranſaction. The laſt ſcene of the bloody tragedy of 1762 was preſented after a period of thirty-five years.

Paul I. ordered the tomb of the unfortunate Peter III. in the church of the monaſtery of St. Alexander Nefsky, to be opened. On the coffin of that prince he cauſed to be placed the imperial crown, which he had ſent for expreſsly from Moſ-

---

to the preſervation of her health. She ſuffered a little, latterly, by ſwellings in the legs, and was ſometimes ſubject to a trifling colic. She loſt all conſciouſneſs from the moment of her laſt attack.—Her good genius preſerved her from the pains of a lingering illneſs; and ſhe died fortunately as ſhe had always lived.

co;

co; the coffin was then laid in ſtate beſide that of the empreſs, with a true-love-knot reaching from one to the other, on which was inſcribed, in ruſs characters: "Divided in life — united in "death."

Alexius Orlof was ſent for to Peterſburg, to ſtand, with prince Baratinſky, one on each ſide of the coffin of Peter III. as chief mourners. This woeful preference had certainly no other aim than to excite remorſe and terror in the breaſts of the two aſſaſſins. For three hours which the ceremony laſted, the eyes of all the ſpectators were fixed upon them, as if reproaching them with their guilt. Alexius Orlof, poſſeſſing more force and inſenſibility than Baratinſky, betrayed no ſigns of emotion; but his accomplice ſeemed to be overwhelmed with grief, and would probably have fallen into a ſwoon had not recourſe been had to ſalts and other ſtimulants which he conſtantly applied.

All Peterſburg expected that this puniſhment would be followed by ſome more ſignal ſeverity: but the vengeance of the emperor proceeded no farther. Alexey Orlof received permiſſion to travel, without having aſked for it; and Baratinſky had orders never more to appear at court. A diſgrace which he muſt certainly have conſidered as a favour.

We

We ſhall not attempt to trace in new colours the character of Catharine II. The hiſtory we have now been writing ſufficiently diſplays it. What pencil will be found to paint, with ſtrokes ſufficiently animated, that woman, whoſe head and heart ſubdued, governed, and civiliſed an immenſe empire; who, in her vaſtly comprehenſive plans, no ſooner conceived than executed, gave and took away crowns at her pleaſure; who, if death had not ſtopped her career, would have placed her grandſon, Conſtantine, on the ottoman throne?

She is dead — thus every thing dies but fame. The dart of death ſtruck her with the rapidity of lightning. In the morning ſhe was an empreſs; at night ſhe was duſt. Her great ſoul eſcaped from its mortal coil, without a ſingle attendant to receive her laſt ſighs, to hear her laſt accents. How great muſt have been her grief, how ſevere her torment, when ſhe fell, almoſt inanimate, and incapable of elevating her voice, ſo as to be heard by her faithful guards in the outer apartment! What an amazing crowd of thoughts muſt have ruſhed into her mind in her laſt moments!

To the little that has been ſaid before, we ſhall only ſubjoin a few words on her perſon.

That princeſs had been handſome in her youth, and ſhe preſerved a gracefulneſs and majeſty to the laſt period of her life. She was of a moderate ſtature, but well proportioned; and, as ſhe carried

ried her head very high, ſhe appeared rather tall. She had an open front, an aquiline noſe, an agreeable mouth, and her chin, though long, was not mis-ſhapen. Her hair was auburn, her eye-brows black and rather thick; and her blue eyes* had a gentleneſs which was often affected, but oftener ſtill a mixture of pride. Her phyſiognomy was not deficient in expreſſion; but that expreſſion never diſcovered what was paſſing in the ſoul of Catharine, or rather it ſerved her the better to diſguiſe it.

The empreſs was uſually dreſſed in the ruſſian manner. She wore a green gown † ſomewhat ſhort, forming in front a kind of veſt, and with cloſe ſleeves reaching to the wriſt. Her hair, ſlightly powdered, flowed upon her ſhoulders, topped with a ſmall cap covered with diamonds. In the latter years of her life ſhe put on a great deal of rouge; for ſhe was ſtill deſirous to prevent the impreſſions of time from being viſible on her face; and ſhe always obſerved the ſtricteſt temperance ‡.

* Several perſons who lived at the court of that princeſs affirm, that Catharine II. had very blue eyes, and not brown, as is ſaid by M. Rulhieres.

† Green is the favourite colour with the Ruſſians. Several of their uniforms are green,

‡ She made but a light breakfaſt, ate moderately at dinner, and never had any ſupper. When ſhe read in foreign prints, that ſhe had a dropſy and a ſcirrhous complaint, and that ſhe could not live long, ſhe affected to laugh at it; but near obſervers aſſert, that ſhe was ſecretly hurt at the time.

We

We promiſed to give a ſtatement of the preſents received by the favourites of Catharine. The following has been communicated to us by perſons well informed :

	Rubles.
The five brothers ORLOF received 45,000 peaſants; and in lands, palaces, jewels, plate, and money - - - -	17,000,000
VISSENSKY, officer of the guards, about two months in favour - -	300,000
VASSILTSCHIKOF, ſimple lieutenant of the guards, received, in the 22 months that he was in favour:	
An eſtate with 7000 peaſants upon it, eſtimated at - - - -	600,000
In money - - -	100,000
In jewels - - -	60,000
In plate - - -	50,000
A palace furniſhed - -	100,000
A penſion of 20,000 rubles per annum, nearly	200,000
Total	1,100,000

The order of St. Alexander Nefsky.

Prince POTEMKIN received, in the two firſt years, about nine millions.

He afterwards accumulated immenſe riches. He had great eſtates in Poland, and in all the provinces of Ruſſia. One of his book-caſes was full of gold, diamonds, and notes of the banks of London, Amſterdam, and Venice. His fortune was eſtimated at - - 50,000,000

ZAVODOFSKY

	Rubles.
Zavodofsky received, in 18 months, lands in Poland with 2000 peaſants, in the Ukraine with 6000, and in Ruſſia with 1800.	
Theſe eſtates were eſtimated at - -	1,000,000
He received in money - -	150,000
In plate - - -	50,000
In jewels - - -	80,000
In a penſion on the cabinet of 10,000 rubles a year - - -	100,000
Total	1,380,000

The ribbon of the white eagle of Poland.

Zoritch received, in one year, the ribbon of the order of the ſword of Sweden, and that of the white eagle of Poland.	
An eſtate in Poland, of - -	500,000
One in Livonia, of 50 haaks -	100,000
A commandery in Poland, produced 12,000 rubles yearly, valued at - -	120,000
In money - - -	500,000
In jewels - - -	200,000
Total	1,420,000

Korzakof received, in 16 months, the ribbon of the white eagle of Poland, the palace of Vaſſiltſchikof re-purchaſed for him -	100,000
An eſtate with 4000 peaſants - -	400,000
In money and jewels - -	150,000
The liquidation of his debts - -	100,000
To fit him out for travelling - -	100,000
Gratification while on his travels -	70,000
Total	920,000

Lanskoï

	Rubles.
Lanskoï received, in eſtates or money	3,000,000
In diamonds - - -	80,000
To pay his debts - - -	80,000
A palace valued at - - -	100,000
Total	3,260,000

Moreover his ſiſter and his couſin were admitted into the number of maids of honour to the empreſs, and received many preſents not brought into the account.

Yermolof received, in 16 months, the ribbon of the white eagle of Poland.

An eſtate valued at - -	100,000
Another with 3000 peaſants - -	300,000
In money - - - -	150,000
Total	550,000

Momonof received, in 26 months, in eſtates	600,000
In money - - -	200,000
In jewels - - - -	80,000
Total	880,000

Plato Zubof was decorated with the title of prince, and with ſeveral ribbons, and appointed grand-maſter of the artillery. He received large eſtates in Ruſſia, in Poland, and in Courland. His fortune, excluſive of moveables and jewels, amounts to about 100,000 per annum, and conſequently valued at 2,500,000

His moveables and his jewels - 200,000

Total 2,700,000

	Rubles.
VALERIAN ZUBOF received great ſums in money, eſtates in Poland and in Courland, and a penſion of 12,000 rubles, payable in gold. The whole may be eſtimated at -	800,000
To theſe gifts muſt be added the expenditure of the favourite, eſtimated at 1,250,000 rubles per annum, which, during the thirty-four years of the reign of Catharine II. amounts to - - - - -	8,500,000
Sum total -	92,820,000

We have ſo often had occaſion to ſpeak of the wars and the conqueſts of Catharine II. that we ſhould not be eaſily excuſed for omitting an account of the forces of her empire, and all the means in her poſſeſſion, independent on her policy and uncommon talents, for eſtabliſhing and enlarging her power. Here follows then a ſuccinct ſtate of the

ARMY.

In 1794 the ruſſian army was compoſed of eight diviſions, each of fifty thouſand men; and theſe diviſions had their particular generals. 1. The diviſion of FINLAND, commanded by the prince of Anhalt, kinſman to the empreſs. 2. The diviſion of LIVONIA, commanded by field-marſhal Ivan Soltikof. 3. The diviſion of Mosco, commanded by general Prozorofsky. 4. The

4. The diviſion of WHITE RUSSIA, under the orders of general Mikelſon, conqueror of the rebel Pugatſhef. 5. The diviſion of the UKRAINE, commanded by field-marſhal Suvarof Rimnikſky. 6. The diviſion of CAUCASUS, under orders of general Gudovitch, who took from the Turks the fortreſſes of Anapa and of Sudyuk-kaly. 7. The diviſion of UFA, commanded by general Reck, having under him general Chardon, a native of Avignon. 8. The diviſion of SIBERIA, commanded by general Strandmann.

Theſe eight diviſions were ſtated to form a regular army of	400,000 men.
The artillery, of which the favourite Plato Zubof was grand-maſter, reckoned about - -	30,000
Three regiments of foot-guards, and a regiment of horſe guards - - - -	10,000
The kozaks of the Don, the Tartars of Taurida, the Kalmuks, and ſeveral other hordes, furniſhed, in irregular troops, nearly - - - - -	120,000
Total of the army	550,000

This army was completed by the recruits which the proprietors of eſtates were obliged to furniſh ſometimes by raiſing one man out of every five hundred of their peaſants, ſometimes out of three hundred, ſometimes out of one hundred *.

State of the ruſſian army in January 1795, according to the regiſters of the college of

* In the war before laſt againſt the Turks, it once happened, that one man out of thirty-five was taken, to recruit the army of marſhal Romantzof.

This method of recruiting, though convenient to the empreſs, was ruinous to the empire, and was attended with horrible abuſes. The officers employed in levying recruits, after ſtripping naked all the men preſented to them, cut the hair from behind of thoſe they rejected, and the hair over the forehead of ſuch as they accepted. They were obliged to ſelect only ſound men, exempt from all bodily blemiſh; but by means of a ſlight gratification, they were induced to take ſuch as the maſters wiſhed to get rid of, and who often were not even able to bear the fatigues of the journey. Beſides, the maſters were obliged to give a certain ſum of money to theſe recruits; the relations almoſt always added ſomething to this ſum; and all this was truſted to the officer, whoſe intereſt it was that the recruits ſhould not join the army, that he might keep what belonged to them. Accordingly, he fed them ſo badly, and fatigued them ſo much, that ſometimes not more than a third reached the place of their deſtination. It was very well authenticated, that of ſixty thouſand men raiſed in a diſtrict, to recruit the army of prince Potemkin, only one thouſand eight hundred were able to join that army.

war

war, made up from the reports of the different corps:

Regiments.	Number of men in pay.
19 of artillery	38,110
11 Grenadiers, of 4075 men each 3 Grenadiers, of 1000 to 3000 men each	51,048
51 Muſketeers, compoſed of 10 companies of muſketeers, and 2 companies of grenadiers, each regiment being compoſed of 2424 men 7 Muſketeers without grenadiers 1 Muſketeers, of 4 battalions 4143 men	139,592
New arquebuſiers, ſo called	5,879
12 Battalions of muſketeers, of 1019 men 3 Battalions of muſketeers, of 1475 men	16,653
48 Battalions, infantry in garriſon on the frontiers 10 in the country	82,393
9 Corps of chaſſeurs (yæger-corps) of 4 battalions of 988 men, each 3992	25 928
3 Battalions of chaſſeurs	2,994
5 Cuiraſſiers (of 6 ſquadrons) of 1106 and 1125 men	5,490
10 Dragoons (of 10 ſquadrons) of 1882 men 2 with huſſars and grenadiers mounted	23,573
8 Carabiniers (of 6 ſquadrons) of 1106 men 8 Carabiniers (of 5 ſquadrons) of 988 men	16,352
2 Huſſars, of 1119 men 3 Squadrons huſſars 1 Squadron huſſars de corps	2,722
4 Regiments chaſſeurs à cheval, of 1838 men	7,352
5 Light horſe (of 6 ſquadrons) of 1047 men	5,235
6 Cavalry of the Ukraine, of 1047 men	6,282
16 Regular kozak cavalry	30,883
Troops to guard the country (maréchauſſée)	22,216

In the new provinces acquired from Poland in the firſt partition, viz.

Regiments.		Number of men in pay.
6 Brigades of 1819 men		23,360
5 Brigades light horſe, of 1098 men		
4 of infantry, of 1447, &c. in all		
Invalids in garriſon		3,864
Soldiers' ſons at ſchool for ſervice		16,816
Troops to aſſiſt the commiſſaries, &c.		1,258
Total regular troops		Men 541,741
Irregular kozaks cavalry	21,625	46,601
Irregular troops of the Don kozaks cavalry, all in actual ſervice	24,976	
A great number of other irregular troops, all cavalry, as Kalmuks, Baſchkirs, &c. not enrolled, but ready when called out, they receive no pay; at leaſt		100,000
		Men 688,332

All the regiments encamp from the month of May to the end of Auguſt. In their tents they have no ſtraw; but each ſoldier lies upon the bare and often the wet ground. When he mounts guard, it is for a fortnight together. But when he is taken ill, the government has him attended with maternal care. No expence has been ſpared in providing hoſpitals; large buildings have been conſtructed in the principal towns, and a proper number

number of phyſicians attached to them. There they have medicines and diet, ſuited to the patient's caſe, let the coſt be what it may. Notwithſtanding all this, the ſoldiers enter the hoſpitals with repugnance, and are glad to leave them as ſoon as they can. It is not ſo with the officers of theſe hoſpitals, who contrive to ſecure ſome comfortable perquiſites to themſelves.

With regard to the proportion of military force which the empire can ſend into the field, Ruſſia has great advantages, as it has but little luxury, commerce, or manufactures; and after the greateſt levies, hands enough will remain for all the purpoſes of agriculture.

That the extent of the ruſſian empire will not permit the raiſing of its whole military force is evident; and ſuppoſing the population to be ſix millions more than France, it would be a great miſtake to ſuppoſe that Ruſſia could make as conſiderable a levy. The manner of thinking of the Ruſſians is not favourable to this; for if we except ſome of its people, as the kozaks, the Kalmuks, &c. the repugnance of the lower order of the people for the military profeſſion is greater in Ruſſia than in almoſt any other country.

It may be ſome inducement to a ruſſian peaſant or ſerf to enter into the army: the pay is tolerably good, more ſo, comparatively, than in moſt countries of Europe; but they are not allowed leave of abſence for ſix months in the year, as in

Germany; and from the diſtance of their ſtations, a young man on enliſting may be conſidered as having quitted his family and connections for ever. It is true, that ſince 1793 the time of ſervice, which uſed to be for life, is limited to twenty-five years. This may have a good effect in giving hopes to the recruit of reviſiting, though at a diſtant period, his family and friends.

However dear bread may be, the ruſſian ſoldier always has abundance; indeed the dearer it is the better for him, as he has generally a ſuperfluity to diſpoſe of: and conſidering all circumſtances, the pay of the ruſſian ſoldier is better than that of Pruſſia, Auſtria, or France.

The diſcipline is ſevere, (the lower officers having a right to inflict a puniſhment, not exceeding twenty ſtrokes with a cane, of their own authority,) but the occaſions of puniſhment are not ſo frequent as in Germany. The Ruſſian has no gaiters to clean, no breeches to whiten, no buttons to poliſh, or hair to dreſs. When the ſoldiers remain in garriſon, they are generally not permitted to marry; but when they are, there is an extraordinary allowance for their wives and children.

Some conſiderable improvements have been made of late in the ruſſian army; and the wars and revolutions of the preſent times, which, according to the philoſophers, are to improve the whole human race, have certainly tended in Ruſ-

ſia,

ſia, as in other countries, to ameliorate the hard condition of the private ſoldiers.

NAVY.

The fleet of the BALTIC was eſtabliſhed by Peter I. at St. Peterſburg, at Cronſtadt, and at Reval.

In 1793, this fleet was compoſed of thirty-four ſhips of the line * and twelve frigates.

In 1794, admiral Pavliſhen brought from Archangel to Cronſtadt †, ſix ſhips of the line and four frigates: in all, forty ſhips of the line and ſixteen frigates.

Beſides theſe there were ſeveral bomb-ketches, gun-boats, cutters, and other ſmall veſſels.

The galley-fleet of the Baltic conſiſted of near four hundred gallies, which for the moſt part mounted guns.

The fleet of the EUXINE, eſtabliſhed by Peter I. was but of little conſequence, till the

* There were in number forty-nine; but we ſpeak here only of ſuch as were fit to keep the ſea.

† The ſhips built in the ports of the Baltic are of oak, and thoſe which come from Archangel of larch timber.

time

time when prince Potemkin took poſſeſſion of the Krimea.

In 1793, there were at Sevaſtopol and Adji-bey *, under the orders of admiral Utſchakof, eight ſhips of the line, of from 66 to 74 guns, and twelve frigates from 36 to 40 guns †.

At Nicolayef and at Adji-der ‡, two hundred chebeks, gun-boats, and other veſſels with oars.

The ſquadron of the CASPIAN was eſtabliſhed by tzar Alexèy Michailovitch, the father of Peter I.

In 1793 it was compoſed of three ſmall frigates, one bomb-ketch, and five corvettes.

EXPENDITURE.

	Rubles.
The ſupport of the army coſts ſomewhat leſs than - - -	6,000,000
The ſupport of the navy about	1,500,000
All the other ordinary expences amount to - - -	3,500,000
Total	11,000,000

* Adji-bey is a harbour newly conſtructed for large ſhips, between Otchakof and the Dnieſtr.

† Almoſt all the cannons were of braſs.

‡ Adji-der is at the mouth of the Liman and of the Dnieſtr.

REVENUES.

	Rubles.
The revenues of Ruſſia, proceeding from the capitation, the tributes, the produce of the mines, the duties on merchandize, monopolies, &c. amount to about -	32,500,000
From Taurida and Caucaſus	3,000,000
From Poland, about - -	7,000,000
From Courland, about -	2,000,000
Total of the revenues	45,000,000

Accordingly, a ſurplus of revenue remained of 34,000,000 of rubles, which was employed to the maintenance of the tribunals, the various public inſtitutions, in penſions, in entertainments, in preſents, and extraordinaries of all kinds. It was not ſufficient for the adminiſtration of Catharine II. ſince ſhe frequently raiſed loans in Holland, Genoa, Venice, and other countries.

TITLE OF THE EMPRESS.

Formerly the ſovereign was always ſtyled, Great Duke, or Great Prince, in ruſs Velikie Knæs. If, according to ſome of the ruſſian annaliſts, Novgorod and Kief were already in the ninth century great-dukedoms, then the origin of that

that title is apparent: yet the primitive ſignification of the term might lead us to ſuppoſe that it was meant thereby to diſtinguiſh the ſovereign from the other princes, eſpecially the reigning ones, of whom there were always ſeveral in Ruſſia as far back as authentic hiſtory reaches. But all the ruſſian principalities have been now, 1800, united into one monarchy under one ſole ruler for 336 years.

Ivan Vaſſillievitch declared himſelf tzar *, as is generally affirmed, in the year 1547; though this title is expreſsly attributed in hiſtory to ruſſian ſovereigns of a period far more remote; whether it was actually borne by them, or whether the old annaliſts added it merely to ſignify indiſcriminately a monarchical dignity, or modern hiſtorians have arbitrarily applied it to them without ſufficient reaſon. It denotes, in the ruſſian bible, a king; yet the ancient ruſſian writers make uſe of it alſo when ſpeaking of the greek emperors †.

Ruſſia,

* Thus, we are told by Lomonoſof, in his ancient ruſſian hiſtory, that Vladimir the ſaint, who died in 1015, on his marriage with the greek princeſs, took upon him the title of tzar. The ſame author ſays, in his abridged chronicle, that not only Vladimir Vſevolodovitch Monomachus, who began his reign in 1114, was crowned tzar of all Ruſſia; but alſo that Vaſſilly Ivanovitch, who died in 1535, firſt wrote himſelf in the laſt year of his reign, tzar and ſelf-holder of all Ruſſia.

† Even the derivative *tzarſtvo* means kingdom; thus in the pater-

Ruſſia, from the extent of its domains, to which no kingdom can be compared, but which itſelf conſiſts of ſeveral kingdoms, had long merited the name of an empire. Peter I. on having the title of emperor given him by ſome of his chief ſubjects, choſe to aſſume it in the year 1721, and it has ſince been borne by all the

---

paternoſter tzarſtvoe tvoe, thy kingdom; but alſo in general it ſignifies empire; it is even uſed for the kingdoms of nature. At preſent in ruſs a king is *korol*, and thence *korolevſtvo* a kingdom. — Moreover, it is only the Ruſſians, and not the other ſclavonian nations, who by tzar denote a ſovereign. And this brings on the queſtion, whence the word is derived? It is ſcarcely imaginable that it has been formed by an abbreviation of Cæſar and Tzeſar; for throughout the new teſtament, where the word occurs it was rendered by keſar, perhaps from the greek bible, which came into Ruſſia with the chriſtian religion; this was afterwards changed into tzeſar, and that again has been altered into imperator. Let us hazard a conjecture here: In the old ruſſian year-books mention is frequently made of tartarian and ſiberian tzars and tzarevitches (tzars' ſons); thus, among numberleſs other inſtances, we find, the tzar of the golden horde, the tzar of the Krim, the tzar of Kazan. This title has not been negligently introduced and appropriated by the ruſſian hiſtorians: for the ſovereigns of Ruſſia have borne it ſince the conqueſt of thoſe kingdoms, to this very day, as it ſtands in the imperial title: "tzarina of Kazan, tzarina of "Siberia, &c." We may therefore ſuppoſe, with the higheſt probability, that the ruſſian nation, on finding theſe tzars among the neighbouring people, borrowed the title from them, and adopted it into the ruſſian language, to which it is entirely foreign.

ruſſian

ruſſian ſovereigns; being called in the ruſſian tongue, if an emperor, Imperator *, and Imperatritza if an empreſs. Two foreign courts at firſt had ſome ſcruples in acknowledging this title †, but they were ſoon removed: all potentates give the imperial title to the ſovereigns of Ruſſia.

The uſual abbreviated title in ukaſes, in decrees, orders, petitions, &c. is imperator and autocrator ‡, or imperatritza and autocratrix, of all Ruſſia or of all the Ruſſias. The expreſſion autocrator implies the ſovereign and unlimited authority; and the addition, of all Ruſſia, or of all

* In like manner in Ruſſia the emperor of Germany is ſtyled Imperator; but the king of the Romans is called Rimſky tzar.

† The french court would not at firſt acknowledge the ruſſian monarch directly for emperor, but only for "ruſſian "emperor." A very curious diſtinction. The german emperor is ſtill emperor, and ſo is the ruſſian.

‡ In ruſs it is uniformly *ſamoderjetz vſeroſſyiſkie*, or, when ſpoken of an empreſs, *ſamoderjitza vſeroſſyiſkaia*. The addition, as properly an adjective, is not completely rendered by either of the expreſſions above, *of all Ruſſia*, or *of all the Ruſſias*; the engliſh, any more than the german, having no ſuitable term for it. Every attempt at a more exact tranſlation would have either idiom, or gender, or ſyntax againſt it, and at leſt would look like trifling. — *Samoderjetz* is compounded of *ſam*, *ſelf*, and *derjetz*. If the latter come from *derju*, I keep, or hold, then *ſamoderjetz* is a *ſelf-holder*: and ſo it is tranſlated in the ukaſes that are iſſued in the german tongue by the ſenate, *ſelbſthalter*.

the

the Ruſſias *, relates to the junction of all the formerly diſtinct principalities into a monarchy, under one ſole ruler.

When written at length the title is thus: By the grace of God, Catharine II. † empreſs and autocratrix of all the Ruſſias, of Moſco, Kief, Vladimir, Novgorod, tzarina of Kazan, tzarina of Aſtrakhan, tzarina of Siberia, tzarina of the Tauridan Cherſonneſe, lady of Pſkove, and grand ducheſs of Smolenſk, princeſs of Eſthonia, Livonia, Karelia ‡, Tver, Yugoria §, Permia, Viatka, Bulgaria, and other countries: lady and grand ducheſs of Novgorod of the low country ||, of Tſchernigof, Riazane, Polotſk, Roſtof, Yaroſlavl,

* Whoever ſhould imagine that by this term is implied the ſeveral diviſions of Ruſſia at preſent exiſting, namely, Great Ruſſia, Little Ruſſia, Red Ruſſia, White Ruſſia, would have the teſtimony of hiſtory againſt him. For, long ere Little Ruſſia, for example, was ſubjected to the ruſſian monarchs, they bore the title of ſelf-holder of all the Ruſſias.

† The ſovereigns of Ruſſia never put their name before that of the Almighty Monarch of the Univerſe.

‡ By Karelia is meant the preſent government of Vyburg, generally called Finland.

§ This is a part of the government of Archangel, namely the diſtrict of Puſtozero, about the mouth of the Petſchora. Yugoria is an obſolete name, of which ſome few appear in the imperial title, which have been retained from very remote periods: commonly they denote but ſmall tracts of country.

|| Meaning Niſhney-Novgorod: *Niſhney* in ruſs ſignifies *low*.

Bielo-

Bieloſerò, Udoria *, Obdoria †, Kondia ‡, Vitepſk, Mſtiſlavl, ſovereign of the whole northern region, and lady of the country of Iveria §; of the kartalinian and gruſinian tzars ||, and of the kabardinian country, of the Tſcherkaſſians, and of the mountain-princes, and of others hereditary lady and ſovereign.

* Likewiſe an obſolete name, which formerly denoted the region about the river Meſen, eſpecially towards its mouth.

† By this obſolete name, originating from the river Oby, is meant the region adjacent to Bereſof, in the government of Tobolſk. Tzar Vaſſilly Ivanovitch was the firſt who put Obdoria into his title.

‡ In the ukaſes publiſhed on the acceſſion to the government, beginning with the imperial title, *e.g.* of the year 1762, and in other public acts which contain it, we find Condinia; and ſo ſays Buſching. But in the two letters of grace before mentioned, of the year 1785, it is expreſsly written Kondia, and therefore that name is retained above: moreover, as it denotes the region circumjacent to the river Konda, where it falls into the Irtiſh, it may properly be ſo called. It is found in the imperial title ever ſince the reign of Vaſſilly Ivanovitch.

§ Perſons of extenſive information, of whom we inquired, were unable to point out the ſituation of this place: perhaps we ſhould look for it in the diſtrict of Valdai, where the famous old Iverian monaſtery is ſtill ſtanding.

|| That is, the georgian tzars. We have ſeen, in the foregoing hiſtory, that the tzar of Kartalinia, in the year 1783, ſubmitted himſelf, his ſucceſſors, and all his dominions, ſolemnly and publicly, to the ruſſian ſovereignty: but theſe countries long before appeared in the imperial title, as the former tzars of them had put themſelves under the ruſſian protection.

In

In the *letter of grace*, granted by the empreſs to all the nobility, ſhe adds the following illuſtration: "It is known to all nations, that this title "of our ſole ſovereignty is not that of an ima- "ginary empire not in ſubjection to us; nor does "it contain foreign principalities, provinces, "towns, and countries, but expreſſes our wide- "extended and numerous poſſeſſions by the ſhort- "eſt denominations*.

It may further be remarked, that in the earlier ukaſes and manifeſtos, it always ran: "By the "grace of God, we Catharine II. &c." but in the two *letters of grace* it is: "By God's aſſiſting "grace, we Catharine II. &c." — Majeſty is expreſſed in ruſs by *velitſchеſtvo*, which indeed ſignifies *ſovereignty*, but originally imports *greatneſs*, as derived from *veliki*, great.

* Many countries and provinces, ſubject to the ruſſian ſovereignty, indeed do not appear by name in the imperial title: for example, the country of the Kirghiſes, and the Tſchuktſchis lately brought into ſubjection to it, without mentioning the iſlands in the Eaſtern-ocean, which never belonged to Siberia.

CHAP. XVII.

State of literature, arts, and ſciences at St. Peterſburg, during the reign of Catharine II.

IT would be next to impoſſible to give a complete view of all the new and remarkable productions in the republic of ruſſian literature, as critical journals, literary advertiſements, and even copious book-catalogues are here extremely rare. There is no other way of acquiring any information of this nature, than by inquiring at the different book-ſhops after recent publications, and therefore it is late before even important and intereſting works come to the knowledge of the public. However, by the aſſiſtance and communications of ſeveral literary acquaintance, in addition to the reſult of our own inquiries, we can venture to preſent the reader with the moſt conſiderable productions of the ruſſian authors during the reign of Catharine II. Defective and dry as ſuch an account muſt be for want of room for critical and analytical diſquiſitions on the ſeveral authors, and the ſubjects of their publications, yet it will be found not entirely deficient in reſults that may

may enable us to form a judgment on the ſtate of national literature.

Deceived by the obſcurity that overſpreads the hiſtory of the middle ages, we are apt to ſee in the Ruſſians of that period only a warlike, but rude and uncivilized people, entirely ſtrangers to arts and ſciences. The traces of a ſuperior cultivation which appear in the annaliſts *, and which the induſtry of modern hiſtorians have drawn forth to light, are ſufficient refutations of this inveterate prejudice, and eſtabliſh the probability, that previous to the well known ſubjugation by the Tartars, there was a period when the ruſſian nation merited the appellation of a civilized people. The knowledge and the uſe of the cyrilliſh characters, and the ſclavonian tranſlation of the bible in the ninth century; the ſchools which afterwards the grand duke Vladimir founded; the inclination of that prince to the fine arts; the poetical paraphraſe of the pſalms, which about that time began to be ſung in the churches; the code of civil law which Yaroſlaf Vladimirovitch gave to the Novogradians about the year 1019; the ſplendor of his court, which even foreign contemporary hiſtorians mention with aſtoniſhment; laſtly, the monuments of painting, an art which revived in Ruſſia

* For a more particular account of Neſtor and the other annaliſts, ſee profeſſor Schlœtzer's pieces in the ſelections from foreign journals, publiſhed by Debrett, vol. ii. p. 293.

earlier by a whole century than in Italy: all theſe, and numberleſs other evidences of a conſiderable degree of culture, leave no room to doubt that the Ruſſians of thoſe times had attained to a pitch of improvement, which the other nations of Europe did not reach till a much later æra. Under the domination of the Tartars, this fair dawn of a glorious day was entirely clouded; and, during that diſmal epocha, the diſtanced nations of our quarter of the globe ſo far outſtripped the Ruſſians, that to this moment, notwithſtanding the great exertions they have made, they have not been able to recover their ground. Rouzed by the ſentiment of their oppreſſion to an unintermitted reſiſtance, the diſpoſition to the arts of peace, for which they had been ſo honourably diſtinguiſhed, was loſt in that martial fury which rendered their name ſo formidable in later ages: till at length it required the ſucceſſive exertions of two great princes to revive the dormant faculties, and to connect the name of a brave and ſpirited, with the more amiable epithet of a humane and enlightened nation.

With the reign of Peter the Great, began a new epocha in the civilization of Ruſſia. A new and vaſt territory was conquered for the ſciences; uſeful branches of knowledge, like exotic plants, were tranſplanted and throve in this ſoil; the national genius expanded itſelf under the genial breath of a more mild and proſperous age: the language

language was depurated, enriched, and formed; authors of talents appeared and produced works which excited the enthuſiaſm of the nation, and the eſteem of foreigners. A ſhort ſlumber ſucceeded to this ſhining period, apparently not ſo much the effect of a premature effort, as of the neglect under which the capacities of the country languiſhed.

Catharine the ſecond aroſe, and diffuſed around her a renovated and increaſed animation. Encouraged by the example of this great monarch, who held it not beneath her dignity to carry the torch before the national genius, it once more ventured, with ſtill bolder efforts, to engage in the nobleſt ſtrife of mortals, the contention for excellence in intellectual and moral improvement. The progreſs ſhe made in emulating her more cultivated neighbours, is worthy the attention of the reſt of Europe. A philoſophical ſketch of ruſſian literature previous to the days of Peter the Great, as it was through his means, and as it now is, muſt be an intereſting fragment for the hiſtory of mankind. — All that we can here pretend to communicate are ſingle ſtrokes, which, however complete they may be in themſelves, without combination with the whole muſt ever afford only partial concluſions, and can lead to no certain judgment.

Theology, or what ſometimes bears that name, was no where entirely neglected in the bar-

barous times of the middle ages; and, on the revival of the ſciences, was one of the firſt departments in which ingenious men endeavoured to excel. Accordingly in Ruſſia this field did not lie totally uncultivated, as is proved by the contents of the monaſtic libraries: but it was reſerved for the age of Catharine to give birth to a plainer ſyſtem and a popular chriſtian morality *. Who can be ignorant of the name and the merit of the venerable Plato? His *compendium of chriſtian theology*, tranſlated into ſeveral languages, has gained him, even among the members of foreign communions, the reputation of an enlightened divine and a uſeful author. It is well known that in the ſervice of the greek church, pulpit diſcourſes were rarely held; the late empreſs, who clearly perceived their utility, and knew the effect which the public delivery of leſſons of a ſuperior morality, ſubſtantiated by the example of the Divine Author of our religion, muſt have upon the hearts of men, gave great encouragement to ſacred eloquence with the utmoſt energy and the happieſt effects. Among the prelates who diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their

* Theophan Prokopovitch was the firſt ruſſian divine who reduced the dogma, and the characteriſtic doctrines of his church, to a conſiſtent ſyſtem. His principal work is compoſed in latin, under the title of *Chriſtiana orthodoxa theologia*. His ſpiritual diſcourſes, which are deemed claſſical performances, are ſometimes read in the churches during divine ſervice. He died archbiſhop of Novgorod in the year 1793.

homiletical

homiletical talents and as authors, are principally to be noticed, Gabriel metropolitan of Novgorod and St. Peterſburg, Innocentius archbiſhop of Pſcove and Riga, and Irenæus biſhop of Kaſchin and Tver. The ſermons of theſe worthy divines are profitable, not alone to the reading claſs of the nation, but as they are delivered occaſionally in the churches by imperial command.—Her Majeſty's inſtitutions for inſtruction in the elements of religion, and for diſſeminating among the common people a rational perſuaſion, inſtead of a blind artachment to outward ceremonies, are univerſally known and approved.

Law has been hitherto the pooreſt department of ruſſian literature. Excepting the lectures which are given at the univerſity of Moſco, there is no public tuition in this ſcience; a tolerable knowledge of the laws of the country, and a moderate ſhare of natural or acquired logic, are ſufficient for forming a tolerable practitioner. The whole produce therefore of this field of literature is confined to ſeveral *collections*, which have been made from the old law-books, and of the ukaſes of Peter the Great and his ſucceſſors. The æra which Catharine's legiſlation forms in the hiſtory of the ruſſian conſtitution, will probably be favourable to the advancement of this ſtudy, as in the new inſtitutions for the adminiſtration of juſtice, and in all the ordinances relating to it, a more conſiſtent plan prevails, which renders the ſcientific

culture of this ſyſtem, and the reductions of it to general principles, not only practicable, but even in ſome degree neceſſary *. A ſingularly remarkable phænomenon in this department muſt not be here unnoticed: the ruſſian tranſlation of *Blackſtone's commentaries on the laws of England*, which was ſome years ſince brought out by imperial command.

Even MEDICINE was but lately in ſo uncultivated a ſtate, that in the year 1770 perhaps there were not three books on medical ſubjects. The progreſs of ruſſian literature in this department is the more remarkable, as a great part of the treatiſes and works relating to it were compoſed in the latin tongue, and therefore cannot here be quoted. Among the phyſicians who have deſerved well of their country in this art, the following have come to our knowledge: Ambodik, privy-counſellor and profeſſor of midwifery, who has eminently contributed to the enriching of ruſſian medical literature. He is the author of a plain and practical *Manual of the art of midwifery*, a *Phyſiology*, a *Materia medica*, and an *Anatomical phyſiological dictionary*, in ruſs, latin, and french. An enlarged and reformed tranſlation of Saucerotte's celebrated *Examen*, under the title of, *A brief examination of inveterate prejudices and notions concerning pregnant*

* A *ſyſtem of ruſſian legiſlation* appeared about ſix or ſeven years ago at Moſco.

women,

women, lying-in-women, and new-born children; a book that has already gone through ſeveral editions, is alſo from his pen. He is likewiſe the tranſlator of *Schreiber's guide to the knowledge and cure of outward and inward diſeaſes*, and of Home's *Principia medicinæ*. Tiſſot's writings: *Avis au peuple*, and *of the diſorders incident to the learned*, are alſo tranſlated into the ruſs; the former by the academician Ozeretzkofsky, and the latter by Dr. Schumlianſky; who is likewiſe the author of a treatiſe on the *Perfection of the moſt uſeful ſcience* *. Various ſmall medical pieces of M. Tichorſky can only be generally mentioned here, as we have no diſtinct and accurate knowledge of them. The ravages made ſeveral years ago by the plague in ſome diſtricts of the ruſſian empire occaſioned a multitude of writings on this dreadful ſcourge of the human race, whereof ſeveral are become honourably known abroad †; on this occaſion too Dr. Richard Mead's diſſertation on the plague was tranſlated into ruſs. *Von Swieten's deſcription of camp ſickneſſes* has found a tranſlator in Dr. Terekhofsky: and baron Dimſdale's *Method of inoculating the ſmall-pox*, in an anonymous admirer. — With the ſame laudable zeal as the foregoing ruſſian phyſicians, ſeveral Germans, who were ſufficiently maſters of the language, beſtowed their talents

* Medicine.

† For example, Dr. Samoilovitch's diſſertation on the plague, of which a german tranſlation has appeared.

and

and induſtry in adding to the riches of this department. Dr. Bacheracht publiſhed a popular book on ſeveral diſeaſes; another on intemperance in ſenſual enjoyments; a propoſal for preſerving the health of ſeamen; a treatiſe on the ſcurvy; and ſome others. M. Vien, ſecretary of the college of medicine, publiſhed a very complete *Loimology*. The privy-counſellor Peken is the author of a *Phiſiology* and *Pyrethology*, for uſe at lectures; and the tranſlator of Richter's *Elements of ſurgery*. Spedikati wrote a controverſial piece on the ſcurvy againſt Bacheracht. A tranſlation of Gaubii *Inſtitutiones pathologiæ medicin.* was publiſhed by profeſſor Hoffmann. An entirely new appearance, the firſt of its kind, is a medical weekly publication in ruſs, conducted by two phyſicians of St. Peterſburg, Dr. Uhden and Dr. Elliſen.

Whatever pleaſure we feel in contemplating this rapid progreſs of medical literature, we can find none in the ſurvey of PHILOSOPHICAL, which, beſides an elementary book of natural law by Solotnitzky, has no original work, and, beſides the tranſlations of detached articles of the french Encyclopedie, has no verſion to produce, if we except the petty brochures which may be claſſed in the diſtrict of morals *. The field of POLITICAL ŒCO-

* It muſt be remembered that we ſpeak only of Peterſburg. Moſco has in this, as well as in many other departments of literature, produced good original works and tranſlations. A periodical

ŒCONOMY is not altogether ſo barren ; though the whole produce of it conſiſts in tranſlations. The moſt important of them is undoubtedly Monteſquieu's *Eſprit des loix* by Kramarenkof. The ſame author's tract *Sur les cauſes de la grandeur et de la décadence de l'empire romain* ; St. Pierre's philoſophical dream of an everlaſting peace ; Calliere's work *De la manière de négocier avec les ſouverains* ; &c. have likewiſe found tranſlators. Juſti's *Foundation of the authority of governments* is put into ruſs by the aſſeſſor Bogajefsky, and that well-known book, *Les intérêts des nations de l'Europe rélativement au commerce*, by Baſchilof. We ſhall only mention farther the tranſlation of Necker's book *De l'adminiſtration des finances de la France* ; and the adaptation of Bechmann's *Foreſt-calendar* to the exigencies of the ruſſian empire, as theſe publications are the moſt important of their ſpecies. On RURAL ŒCONOMY a great number of particular tracts have appeared, indebted moſtly for their exiſtence to the œconomical ſociety. The collection already publiſhed by the ſociety form a conſiderable agricultural library, amounting now to upwards of forty volumes.

---

periodical publication, the Moſco journal, ſet up not long ſince, is endeavouring to ſupply this defect. One object of this magazine ſeems to be to call the attention of the public to the great revolution which Kant has brought about in philoſophy.

In

In PHYSICS and NATURAL HISTORY, which ten or fifteen years ago could ſcarcely ſhew a ſingle book, and for which a new language was to be framed, much has lately been produced. The original inveſtigations with which the academicians Lepekhin, Ozeretzkofsky, Sokolof, Suyef, &c. have enriched theſe ſciences, are known to the learned abroad through the works of the academy. The french tract of count Gregory Razumofsky on mineralogy, and various papers of the ſame author inſerted in the acts of the helvetic ſociety, are a proof how much the ſtudy of nature is prized and proſecuted even among the great. But ſtill greater notice is due to the attempts to extend the culture of phyſics and natural hiſtory in the national tongue. Among the greateſt and moſt brilliant undertakings of this kind muſt be reckoned the complete, as far as poſſible, *Flora Roſſica*, or botanical and œconomical deſcription of all the plants growing wild in Ruſſia, with plates drawn and coloured from nature, by the academician Pallas, at the command of the empreſs. To ſay any thing of the execution of this work would be ſuperfluous, as the public of all Europe is in poſſeſſion of ſpecimens of it, and withal as ſomething extraordinary was to be expected from the plan of ſuch a princeſs as Catharine the Second, from the means afforded by ſuch a country as Ruſſia, and from the abilities of ſuch a man as Pallas. The engravings

amount

amount to upwards of ſix hundred. The magnificence with which this work appears is worthy of ſuch an undertaking: it is printed at the imperial expence, and is, in all reſpects, a noble preſent to the ſciences and the country, as the copies are only diſtributed gratis. — Among the original works, belonging to the department of natural hiſtory, Suyef's elements of this ſcience, for the uſe of the higher ſchools, and Lepekhin's tract on the neceſſity of examining into the medicinal virtues of the indigenous plants, deſerve to be mentioned on account of the utility of their deſign. The tranſlations, made with a view to facilitate the ſtudy of natural knowledge, may be diſpoſed in the following order: Locke's Elements of phyſics; anonymous: Euler's Letters to a german princeſs, by the academician Rumofsky: Krafft's Plan of a courſe of phyſical experiments, from the french manuſcript of Schirokoy: Macquer's Elements of theoretical and practical chemiſtry, by Florinſky: Erxleben's chemiſtry, by Sokolof: Leſke's natural hiſtory, by Ozeretzkofsky: Cronſtedt's mineralogy, after Brunnich's edition, by Kurduman: Valch's lapidarium, and Lehmann's mineralogy, by Nartof: Kirwan's mineralogy and Renovantz mineralogical deſcription of the mines of the Altay mountains, by the academician Severgin: Canerin's elements of mine and ſalt-works, &c.

The

The attempts of the natives in the MATHEMATICAL ſciences are not merely confined to the papers which the academicians Kotelnikof, Rumofsky, Inokhodzof, &c. have publiſhed in the Acta Petropolitana. An eſſay by the former on the doctrine of equipoize and the motion of bodies; Siretuſchkin's plan for the improvement of land-ſurveying; the elementary books of mathematics by Koſelsky, Anitſchkof, and Rumofſky; a manual for voyages by ſea, &c. are among the later original performances. Among the tranſlations we are to diſtinguiſh thoſe of Wolff's compend. elem. Matheſeos, Euler's theory of the conſtruction, &c. of ſhips by Golovin, and Veidler's guide to the knowledge of mines. A tranſlation of the algebra of the academician Fuſs has lately appeared.

We paſs by the department of the MILITARY ART, which has been latterly enriched by ſeveral original works and tranſlations, in order to make the reader acquainted with the moſt remarkable productions in HISTORY, which the imperial reſidence produced towards the cloſe of the late reign. On no field of literature has ſo much labour been beſtowed, and none has ſuch excellent fruits to ſhew. By the example and encouragement of the empreſs great pains have been taken to diſpel the obſcurity in which the early accounts of the country were involved. In 1779 Catharine gave orders to the college of foreign affairs to employ perſons,

perſons, for the benefit of ruſſian hiſtory, in making a collection of public treaties, antient and modern, after the model of the *Corps diplomatique* of Dumont, under the direction of the celebrated profeſſor Muller of Moſco, keeper of the archives of that college. She afterwards iſſued a command to the ſynod to make diligent ſearch for old ruſſian manuſcripts in the two libraries belonging to that ſacred body; and then, under the care and inſpection of perſons competent to the undertaking, to cauſe, firſt, the moſt antient and moſt difficult to be underſtood, and afterwards the reſt to be faithfully tranſcribed and printed. This order was preſently after followed by another, to ranſack the libraries of all the monaſteries throughout the empire for chronicles and other manuſcripts relative to the country. Theſe commands, the ſatisfaction which the perſons employed experienced in the peruſal of theſe manuſcripts, and the rewards with which ſeveral of them were further encouraged, ſoon had the wiſhed-for effects; effects of ſuch importance to the elucidation of ruſſian hiſtory, that a great number of curious writings, for the moſt part entirely unknown before, and the reſt extremely rare, were laid before the public. The following, which have come to our knowledge, we can mention by name:

The *Book of the tzars*, or annals of the reign of tzar Ivan Vaſſillievitch, from September 1533 to March 1553. From a MS written on looſe ſheets

in

in the patriarchal library of Moſco, publiſhed by prince Schtſcherbatof. The reſt, moſt probably, had been conſumed for waſte paper.

Journal of Peter the Great, from the year 1698 to the peace of Nyſtadt (October, 1721) printed from that in the imperial cabinet, written with the emperor's own hand. The editor is prince Schtſcherbatof, who had permiſſion from the empreſs to examine the archives there of Peter the Great, and to put them in order.

Annals of the empire, reach from 1414 to 1472. The editor is prince Schtſcherbatof. The MS was found in the library of prince Gallitzin.

Year-book of the inteſtine diſturbances and devaſtations of the moſcovite empire, from 1584 to 1655. This was taken by M. Muller as his guide in his eſſay towards a modern hiſtory of Ruſſia. The editor is unknown.

Fidler's panegyric on tzar Borice Godunof. From the latin MS by Voronof.

Campaign of the boyar and commander Schein, (1696) from a MS by Ruban.

The old annaliſt, from 1254 to 1379, by order of the empreſs, from a MS in the academy of ſciences.

Letters and ukaſes of Peter the Great to vice-admiral Sinævin. The originals are in the hands of his ſon admiral Sinævin, who publiſhed them.

Life

Life of the patriarch Nicon. From ſeveral manuſcripts.

An hiſtorical journal, under the title of *The old ruſſian library*, by Novikof, containing accounts of embaſſies, curious letters, deſcription of antient uſages, hiſtorical and geographical particulars, works of the old ruſſian bards, &c.

Not content, by her wiſe inſtitutions, with having opened an acceſs to hiſtorical facts, Catharine II. gave a model, in her *Pieces relating to ruſſian hiſtory*, well known throughout Europe, in what manner the hiſtory of the country ſhould be ſought out and treated. A challenge of this ſort, from ſo high a quarter, could not be long without effect. Without reverting to the times of Sumarokof, of Tatiſchef, and Lomonoſof, the firſt ruſſian hiſtorians who had the art of combining hiſtorical criticiſm and repreſentation together, we ſhall content ourſelves with barely noticing the moſt remarkable original productions of the laſt twenty years. The moſt honourable place in this ſeries is held by the *Ruſſian hiſtory* of prince Schtſcherbatof, who employed his indefatigable activity for the greater part of his life in becoming the hiſtorian of his country. Of the ſucceſs of his endeavours, the leſs need here be ſaid, as the book is known abroad by a german tranſlation. *The critique on le Clerc's hiſtory of antient and modern Ruſſia*, by major general Boltin, lately deceaſed, is eſteemed by all judges of ruſſian literature as an

excellent performance, in which doubtful facts and antiquated errors are corrected with penetration and accuracy. Tſchulkof's *Hiſtory of the Ruſſian commerce* is a work ſuch as few nations have to ſhew. Supported by the bounty of the empreſs, and furniſhed with all the ſources which manuſcripts and archival accounts could communicate to the author, he has produced a complete ſyſtem of the former and preſent ſtate of ruſſian commerce, which, both on account of its circuit and the abundance of its facts, ſtands alone in ruſſian literature. *The hiſtory of Peter the Great* has been treated by ſeveral authors. Among the better attempts, Golikof's hiſtory of that monarch and *The collection of various writings concerning the life and acts of Peter the Great*, by Tumanſky, muſt be diſtinguiſhed. Yelaghin, an author who had already acquired a reputation by ſeveral literary productions, was ſtill employed at the time of Catharine's deceaſe, in compiling a ruſſian hiſtory, from which great expectations were formed. *The hiſtorical picture of Ruſſia*, by Bogdanovitch; Ruban's *chronicle of little Ruſſia*; Kreſtimin's *people on the Dvina*; Tumanſky's *ſketch of a life of the grand duke Alexander Nefsky*, &c. are among the known works in the hiſtorical department. A hiſtory of the armenian Empire, by Vaganof, is deſerving a place here, as it is drawn from writers of that nation, and may therefore be regarded as a primitive ſource. The following may ſerve

as

as inſtances of the tranſlations, as remarkable either for the ſelection of authorities, or for their acknowledged value. *Hiſtory of John Sobieſky*, by Bogayefsky: St. Real's *Conſpiracy of the Spaniards againſt Venice:* Vertot's *Revolutions of the roman republic:* Mably's *Grecian hiſtory:* Stritter's *Account of the byzantine hiſtorians:* D'Alembert's *Memoirs and reflections concerning Chriſtina, queen of Sweden:* Fiſher's *Siberian hiſtory:* Muller's *Treatiſe on the antient inhabitants of Ruſſia:* Robertſon's *Hiſtory of Charles V: Genealogical hiſtory of the Tartars*, by Abulgaſi baatur khan: *Hiſtory of Denmark*, by Mallet: Puffendorf's *Introduction to the hiſtory of the principal nations of Europe*, &c.

Geography alſo, which is ſo intimately connected with hiſtory, made ſuch aſtoniſhing progreſs under the late reign, that the ruſſian empire, which, for the greater portion of it, but thirty years before, belonged to the terra incognita, now forms a more accurate and ſtated rubric in the knowledge of the globe, than many other european countries. So early as the year 1765, the empreſs ſet on foot an expedition of able men for ſurveying the country and the frontiers, who began their labours the following year in the government of Moſco, and proſecuted them with ſo much diligence, that now greatly above the half of the inhabited parts of Ruſſia is as exactly ſurveyed as the private poſſeſſion of a careful landowner can poſſibly be. This wiſe and beneficial

undertaking, beſides the infinitely great advantage it has been of to the ſecurity of property, and in eaſing the adminiſtration of government, has alſo been of ſervice to the improvement of the country. About this time the empreſs ordered the academicians to travel, whereby the phyſical, ſtatiſtical, œconomical, and moral condition of this huge and hitherto unknown country, was properly inveſtigated and deſcribed. The voyages of diſcovery which Catharine appointed for the promotion of the geographical knowledge of the eaſtern and northern oceans; the orders and inſtructions which ſhe diſpatched to her governors, for inquiring into the ſtatiſtical condition of the provinces; the reiterated cenſus of the people which ſhe ordained; the tables which ſhe cauſed to be made out and ſent in to the academy of ſciences, of the relative proportion of births and deaths, of the prices of proviſions, of cuſtoms and duties, of imports and exports; the publicity which ſhe gave to the reſults of her political regulations: all theſe, and many other inſtitutions, being ſo many great ſervices performed in behalf of geography and ſtatiſtics, have awakened a general zeal for theſe ſciences. Hence the numerous and invaluable charts and maps of the whole empire. Among the literary productions which owe their origin to theſe exertions, the foremoſt place belongs of right to the *Journals of the academical travels.* Original works on the ſubject of ruſſian

ſtatiſtics

ſtatiſtics have multiplied ſo very much for ſome time paſt, that we can here only notice the titles of a few of the earlier writings of this kind. For inſtance, major general Pleſchtſcheyef's *Statiſtical ſurvey of the ruſſian empire*; a work, which in a few ſheets contains ſuch a quantity of important facts and ſtatements, partly new and partly rectified, that the article of the ruſſian empire, in all books of geography, muſt henceforth aſſume an aſpect entirely new. Geography has likewiſe been a great gainer by the academician Suyef's *Journey from St. Peterſburg to Kherſon, Taurida, and Conſtantinople*, which german induſtry will probably render uſeful to foreigners, if it be not already done. Admiral Tſchitſchagof's *Voyage to the Frozen-ocean* is known by a tranſlation in Germany. Ruban's *Geographical, political, and hiſtorical accounts of Little Ruſſia*; Anonymous *Topographical remarks on the provinces of White Ruſſia*; the prieſt Irodionof's *Hiſtorical and geographical account of the city of Toropetz and its diſtrict*, &c. belong to this claſs. Georgi's *Hiſtorical and geographical deſcription of St. Peterſburg*. A great number of ſingle tracts on geographical and ſtatiſtical ſubjects on the ruſſian empire, are found diſperſed in calendars and periodical publications. In this reſpect the calendar of the academy of ſciences is particularly abundant, to which Pallas, Guldenſtædt, Oſeretzkofsky, &c. have contributed, and continue to contribute, important and

intereſting memoirs. — Accounts too of foreign countries, and travels in them, at times appear, though but rarely; ſuch as, Pleſchtſcheyef's *Travels from Paros to Syria*; the *deſcription of the Archipelago and the barbarian coaſt*, by brigadier Kotoftzof, publiſhed by Tumanſky, &c. Aſſeſſor Hackmann's two books, of *general* and of *ruſſian geography*, for the uſe of the ſuperior ſchools, are introductions of great utility, and the more valuable, as there was nothing of the kind before. — Among the number of geographical tranſlations, Buſching's *Great geography* ſhould be mentioned as that of the moſt importance.

The numerous collections of geographical maps which Ruſſia has of late years produced, are famous abroad, not leſs for their intrinſic worth, as they are moſtly formed on new diſcoveries, than for their beauty and neatneſs. Bachmeiſter's ruſſian bibliotheque mentions by name above ſixty of theſe collections, many of which conſiſt of ſeveral, and ſome of from twenty to forty ſheets. Under this head, fall the two ſpecial maps of the Moſco circle, which were prepared from the ſurveying expedition; one of them is fifty arſhines in dimenſion; the other is printed on two ſheets imperial, by the imperial academy of ſciences: the general map of the ruſſian empire, according to the new diviſion, by prince Væſemſky; eight ſheets, in length three and three quarter arſhines, and one and three quarters in height: the academy's

demy's Atlas of the ruſſian empire, begun in 1767, every province forming a diſtinct map.—The grand Atlas of the government of Kaluga is the moſt excellent of this kind, an undertaking which, out of France, has not perhaps its equal in any country. This Atlas is likewiſe one of the fruits of the ſurveying expedition, and conſiſts of three parts: 1. The general map of the Kaluga government. 2. Twelve plans of the twelve capital towns of the circles; illuminated plot of each town, with their ſlobodes, gardens, &c. 3. Eight-and-twenty plans of the twelve circles. On theſe plans are marked arable land and foreſt, roads, and bridges. Every poſſeſſion, belonging either to a corporation or a private perſon, is incloſed and marked with letters or numbers referring to the deſcription belonging to the atlas. Where the limits are ſtill litigable they are noted by a jagged line. When the poſſeſſions are ſo ſmall as not diſtinctly to give room for a number, they are drawn larger on a piece of cartridge paper annexed. On the general map eight verſts go to an engliſh inch, in moſt of the plans of towns fifty, in the reſt an hundred fathoms, in the plans of the circles two verſts, in the enlarged pieces 200 fathoms. The magnificence with which this extraordinary undertaking is executed is detrimental to its utility. The deſcription that accompanies it, in eleven columns, which refer by correſponding numbers to the atlas, contains: 1. The number on the plan

of the diſtrict. 2. The name of the property and that of its poſſeſſor. 3. The number of dwellings. 4. The number of perſons of both ſexes. 5. The areal dimenſions of the dwellings. 6. Of the arable land. 7. Of the meadow-land. 8. Of the woodland. 9. Of the waſte land. 10. The total amount of the ſtatements one to nine. 11. Brief œconomical remarks. Whenever litigations concerning boundaries are ſettled, a particular appendix is to ſhew to whom the boundary was decreed.—The proſecution of this work, which is one of the grandeſt monuments of Catharine's reign, was continued to the time of her death with great ſpirit.

Her inſtitution of the normal ſchools in all the provinces of the empire, occaſioned the compoſition of a great number of elementary books for the lower orders of them, and others for the ſuperior. It would be impoſſible to enlarge upon all theſe, and to enumerate them would be tedious: but, as a ſpecimen of the religious inſtruction ordained to be taught in theſe ſchools, we will juſt mention the contents of the *ſhort catechiſm*; with queſtions under the text, to which the ſcholar is to make his own anſwers. 1. Of the being of God, of his eſſence, and of the veneration which we owe him. 2. Of evangelical faith. "Faith is a ſincere acceptation of the goſpel. The doctrine of faith is contained in the holy ſcriptures, but abridged in the creed of the firſt council of Nice."

Nice." This creed is inſerted at length. Then follow explanations of each of the twelve articles into which it is divided. 3. Of the divine law. Containing the decalogue with an explanation. 4. The Lord's prayer with illuſtrations. This, the ten commandments, and the Nicene creed, are in ſclavonian *, but the book itſelf is in ruſs, though printed in ſclavonian characters. At the end is, " reviſed by the holy ſynod." — *A ſhort religious hiſtory of the church of the old and new Teſtaments.* The hiſtory of the latter relates particularly to the eaſtern, and afterwards to the greek-ruſſian church. — The ſpirit of this book may be judged of from the following paſſage: " To the misfortune of the human race, theſe diviſions † were of long duration; but by the ſucceſſion of enlightened times, when reigning princes applied themſelves to promote the general welfare of the people, and the teachers of the church began from the holy ſcriptures (inſtead of uſing them as heretofore had been done, to the oppreſſion of other religious parties) to preach the pure doctrines of Chriſt, namely, genuine chriſtian love, concord, and gentleneſs towards all mankind, with thoſe generous duties by which the virtuous chriſtian and the good moral citizen are diſtinguiſhed: the chriſtian church has been ena-

* The church language.

† In the 9th and 16th centuries.

bled

bled to ſurvive to the preſent her calm and proſperous age, in which we may eſpecially ſee the ſubjects of the wife Catharine, and we cannot ſee it without pleaſure, living together in ſuch union as if they were all adherents, not only to the ſole chriſtian religion, but even to one ſole party of it, and praiſing the only God in various tongues."

Such a great number of proper ſchool-books on the neceſſary and uſeful ſubjects of ſocial and civil life, might ſuffice the nation for a long time. Nevertheleſs, tranſlations of foreign pædagogical works ſtill meet with conſiderable ſucceſs. We now read in the ruſſian language, beſides many other compendiums, the excellent *Eſſai d'education nationale*, by Chalotais, Rollin's *Manière d'enſeigner les belles-lettres*, the *Magazin des enfans*, and others.

The CULTURE OF THE NATIONAL LANGUAGE has, ſince Lomonoſof's time, taken a quite new direction, giving room to hope for its attaining a great degree of excellence. It is not only reduced to principles and rules, ſecuring it from the deſtruction of its proper ſtructure; but, by the example of good authors, has received ſuch abundant materials for its enrichment and elevation, from its ſource the ſclavonian, that it has no need to borrow from any other terms and expreſſions for any conceivable idea. That ſo many foreign words, particularly in faſhionable converſation, are in circulation in the ruſſian language, proceeds from

from that heteromania, which adheres to every nation, that receives a part of its culture from foreign countries. Excepting the Germans, there is certainly no people which employs itſelf ſo much in the literature and the languages of foreign nations. The proofs of this are ſo common, that it would be needleſs to adduce examples. But it is worth while juſt to take notice that the Ruſſians even cultivate languages that are not known to the reſt of Europe. The tranſlator Yaerig is maintained by the academy of ſciences to ſtudy the mongolian language among that people. An author lately deceaſed, Leontief, of the college of foreign affairs, is the tranſlator of a great number of philoſophical, political, and hiſtorical writings from the Chineſe. As a proof how important the culture of this language may be to the increaſe of the knowledge we have of the Chineſe, we ſhall only mention a couple of theſe tranſlations. *Su-ſchu-ghyei*, i. e. *four books, with expoſitions.* The firſt book of the philoſopher Confucius. — *Account of the war of the Chineſes with the Sengorians*, from 1677 to 1698; with a preface by the emperor Kang-ſi. — *Deſcription of the towns, revenues*, &c. *of the chineſe empire*, from the geography of the empire printed at Pekin under the preſent khan Kyan-Lun. An authentic piece of Chineſe ſtatiſtics! &c. Attempts have been alſo made gradually to bring under certain rules the languages and dialects, hitherto only ſpoken in the vaſt

vaſt circuit of the ruſſian empire, as may be ſeen by what was done by a grammar of the votiak and tſcheremiſſian languages. There is no want of books in Ruſs for learning moſt of the european tongues, eſpecially ſuch as are ſpoken in the vicinity of the empire. Dictionaries likewiſe multiply with progreſſive accuracy; among the later undertakings of this kind, the great *french and ruſs lexicon*, publiſhed by Weitbrecht, is conſidered as the beſt.

ANTIENT LITERATURE indeed does not, upon the whole, meet with ſo good a reception as in many other countries; but it is by no means neglected. Several pieces are annually publiſhed not only in the latin but in the greek language; the learning of them is held to be uſeful and neceſſary, and people of high diſtinction cauſe their ſons to be taught at leaſt one of them. Of the principal writers of antiquity tranſlations already exiſt; and for this too the country is indebted to the late empreſs. She appointed in the year 1768, the yearly ſum of 5000 rubles for ruſs tranſlations of good books, and commiſſioned the counts Shuvalof and Orlof, and the privy-counſellor Koſitzky, to diſpoſe of it properly. It was at the beginning declared that preference would be given to verſions of greek and roman authors; and it was attended with this good effect, that ruſſian literature obtained an advantage in this branch which it muſt otherwiſe have been long

without. A ſhort view of thoſe that were done under this encouragement will not be diſpleaſing to the reader.

GREEK. Plato's works, by Sidoroſsky and Pakhomof. Heſiod's works, by Fryaſinoſsky. Homer's Batrachomyomachia, by Ruban; in proſe, with ſome explanatory mythological remarks *. Homer's Iliad, by Yekimof; in proſe bordering on the ſclavonian. Lucian's Dialogues of the dead, by Sidorofsky and Pakhomof. Diodorus Siculus, by Alexèyef: reckoned a very good one. Characters of Theophraſtus, after the latin of Caſaubon and the french of Bruyère. ROMAN: Tacitus on the ancient Germans, by Svyetoſ. Ovid's Metamorphoſes, by the late Koſitzky, member of the academy of ſciences, in proſe; very much eſteemed. Terence, by Kvoſtof, Golovin, Richmann, Florinſky, Moijenkof, and Sinſky; after le Monnier's edition, becauſe, amongſt other advantages, it is commendable for a very probably juſt diſtribution of the ſcenes. Horace's Odes, by Popoſsky. Cicero de finibus, by Poſnikof; conſolatio; de natura deorum, by Komof. The poetical paſſages are turned into ruſſian verſe. Julius Cæſar. Velleius Paterculus. Valerius Maximus. Suetonius. Virgil's Georgics. Virgil's Æneis, by Yekimof, and by the college-

* It had been already tranſlated in the time of Peter the Great, by a certain Kopieſsky, and publiſhed with Æſop's fables at Amſterdam.

counſellor

counſellor Petrof, (a famous poet, as we ſhall ſee farther on,) in alexandrines. The latter is held to be of the firſt excellence; with this objection, however, that it becomes, at times unintelligible by too copious an intermixture of ſclavonian turns and phraſes: the author has therefore lately brought out a ſecond edition, in which he has corrected much of this exuberance of erudition.

The age of Catharine, which we have ſeen ſo favourable to the muſes in general, was accordingly a ſhining epocha for poetry. On the death of Lomonoſof and Sumarokof ruſſian literature ſeemed reduced to an orphan ſtate; theſe two happy geniuſes, who announced the day-ſpring of a refined taſte, appeared likewiſe to carry it with them, together with their fame, into the grave. The path which they had purſued remained for a time untrod; but this dark interval was of no long duration. Never in any period of ruſſian literature, has there been ſuch a liſt of ſucceſsful, and for the moſt part eminent poets to be ſeen, as in the preſent.

The faireſt epocha of Sumarokof's poetical career happened in the reign of Catharine the Second *. For this reaſon, and becauſe with him the firſt æra of ruſſian poetry cloſed, we cannot

* He died in the year 1777, at Moſco, a knight of the order of St. Anne. The late empreſs, beſides many other teſtimonies of her favour, ſettled upon him a yearly penſion of two thouſand rubles.

abſolutely

abſolutely paſs him by without ſome farther notice. Happy in every walk in which his venturous genius choſe to roam, but happier nowhere than in the dramatic ſphere, Sumarokof ſeemed ordained to leave behind him a model in every claſs of his country literature. A lively but controlled fancy, a refined taſte formed by the ſtudy of antient and modern writers, and a language purely claſſical, are the characteriſtic properties of his productions. Inſtances would indeed be more convincing than this general judgment; but even if it were poſſible to deliver the peculiar beauties of the original in a language ſo different in its whole frame and texture, yet the plan and deſign of our work allow us not to give ſpecimens from the greateſt maſter-pieces of this poet, his dramatic works.

But however honourable the niche poſſeſſed by Sumarokof's muſe in the temple of Fame, great is likewiſe the number of thoſe who emulate the neareſt ſtation beſide his buſt. Among the poets of this claſs, on whom poſterity can already paſs their ſentence, muſt be reckoned the lately deceaſed Kniæſhnin, who proved himſelf in ſeveral kinds of poetry a ſucceſsful follower of his excellent predeceſſor. The dramatical works with which he has enriched the theatre, unite great beauties of compoſition with a light harmonious verſification, and a profound knowledge of the riches and ſtrength of the language. To the moſt famous

famous productions of this claſs are to be added his tragedy of Dido and his comedy of the Boaſter. A great number of miſcellaneous poems, among which are ſeveral very well-imagined epiſtles and ſatires; the tranſlation of the Henriade in blank verſe, and a variety of eſſays in proſe, ſecure to him the renown of one of the beſt writers of his nation.—Among the poets now living none ſeem to have a juſter claim to immortality than the chevalier Derſchavin, not leſs reſpectable as a ſtateſman, patriot, and philanthropiſt, than as an amiable author. The moſt unwearied diligence in his great and important ſphere of action leaves him ſtill ſufficient leiſure to beſtow ſome moments in ſporting with the virgins of Helicon, and in embelliſhing the literature of his country with the products of his original and highly-cultivated talents. Propriety, delicacy, and elegance, form the characteriſtics of this author: the harmony of his diction, and the melody of his flowing numbers are inimitable; he has diſcovered the means of combining the moſt luxuriant imagination with the pureſt taſte.

Willingly would we indulge our readers with ſome proofs of what we advance; for tranſlations of almoſt all his works are in being: but how coarſe and corporeal is the ſhell through which the fine ſpirit of the original would appear! No language that we know is ſo full of inſuperable difficulties to the tranſlator as the ruſſian. It is its peculiar

characteriſtic

characteriſtic throughout to render a free imitation almoſt impoſſible; and as to a faithful verbal tranſlation, it muſt frequently happen that the moſt elegant turn or the moſt ſublime expreſſion becomes flat and vulgar, not to mention the great loſs of the verſification. A beautiful little piece of his, called the Dream of Murza, has been attempted in german by M. Kotzebue *; but the difficulties we ſpeak of are not ſo ſucceſsfully ſurmounted as could be wiſhed.

Among the poets who have acquired a great and laſting reputation, the chevalier Kheraſkof muſt not be forgotten. His heroic poems, the Roſſiad and the battle of Tſcheſmè, are the firſt productions of the nation in the epic claſs that have been attended with ſucceſs; but this poet has been not leſs fortunate in other departments of literature. He has written tragedies and comedies which ſtill, long after their firſt appearance, keep their place upon the ſtage, and are always ſeen with pleaſure. In his later years he alſo publiſhed odes, fables, and eclogues. His laſt performances are Numa Pompilius, an hiſtorical romance, in the manner of Telemachus; Cadmus and Harmonia, a poetic tale, &c. All theſe works are in high eſteem in Ruſſia. — His ſpouſe Elizabeth

* Of late well known in England by the tranſlations that have appeared of ſome of his plays.

Kheraſkof has likewiſe acquired a name as a poeteſs, by heroic elegies and anacreontic odes.

M. Petrof, librarian to the empreſs, began his career in 1775, as a narrative poet; but his very firſt attempts were crowned with an applauſe which none, ſince Lomonoſof, have ever enjoyed to an equal degree. A bold and tumid fancy, a figurative ſtyle, and a compoſition which diſcovers cultivation and taſte, advantageouſly diſtinguiſh his muſe. Familiar with the great models of antiquity, he not only made them his ſtudy, but even the aim of his literary purſuit. His poetical tranſlation of the Æneis, already mentioned, is by judges accounted a maſter-piece; but the author, not ſatisfied with it, has ſubmitted it to a reform entirely new. A long reſidence in England inſpired him with a fondneſs for britiſh literature, and animated him to the difficult undertaking of tranſlating the Paradiſe Loſt of Milton into his mother tongue; which, though in proſe, has juſtly added to his reputation. A few years ago he collected and publiſhed a volume of his lyric poems.

The ruſſian drama has lately ſuffered a ſignal loſs in the death of M. van Wiſin *. In this poet, who promiſed to become the Moliere of the ruſſian

* The name is dutch, but the family has been ruſſian for ſeveral generations.

theatre,

theatre, were combined all the qualities requiſite to that end. In his beſt pieces, the Brigadier, and the Spoilt child, a well-ſupported intereſt prevails, an animated dialogue and a regularity which ſeldom meet together in performances of ſimilar nature. He laſhes prevailing prejudices and brilliant vices with admirable keenneſs: his ſubjects being national, have for that reaſon the greater effect. He is likewiſe the elegant tranſlator of the Marcus Aurelius of Thomas, and the Joſeph of Bitaubé. — The ſenator Yelaghin, while employed on the ruſſian hiſtory, occaſionally added to his literary reputation as a poet. Beſides ſeveral poems and ſatires, he is principally remarkable as the tranſlator of ſome plays from de la Touche. — Koſadavlef, an agreeable writer, whoſe pieces are remarkable for an eminent degree of delicacy and elegance, has tranſplanted the Wilhelmina of Thummel, with ſuch uncommon ſucceſs, into the ruſſian ſoil, that it were much to be wiſhed that he would make a like preſent to his country of the travels through the ſouthern provinces of France. — The privy-counſellor Krapovitzky, the ſenator Alexèy Nariſhkin, lieutenant-general Potemkin, the chamberlain Muravyef, the ſenator Rjefsky, lieutenant-general Sviſtunof, the privy-counſeller Lukin, and ſeveral perſons of high ſtation, have done honour to their country as poets in various branches. — Among the tranſlators of poetical works, Bog-

danovitch has greatly ſignalized himſelf by his Pſychè of la Fontaine; Karabanof, by his Alzire of Voltaire: Dmitrief, by his fables from la Fontaine; Sakharof, by his Telemachus and the Death of Abel; Popof by his Jeruſalem delivered, the Eſſay on Man *, and ſeveral others. Kapniſt and Krilof have acquired fame in the excurſions of ſatire, Oſſipof has publiſhed an Æneas traveſty, in the manner of Blumauer, and nationalized all the foreign alluſions. — But we muſt here break off, as this liſt, which might be greatly enlarged, without ſome acquaintance with the poetry itſelf, can have no intereſt for foreign readers.

Good proſe-writers of the various claſſes have been already mentioned in ſuch numbers, that it is needleſs to ſay any thing more of them. No department of ruſſian literature is ſo richly furniſhed as that of ROMANCE. The greater part of them conſiſts of tranſlations, which cannot always, either in regard to ſelection or language, be deemed models of perfection. The dulleſt productions of the german preſs, which have long been forgotten at home, here often receive a ſecond exiſtence, and help to corrupt the national taſte. That very excellent exceptions are here to be made, is naturally underſtood. To theſe

* It is a ſingular incident, that this moſt excellent tranſlation of Pope's eſſay ſhould be made by a Popof.

be-

belong the tranſlations of Humphrey Clinker by Sakharof; of Gil Blas, by Tieplof; of Joſeph Andrews, of Tom Jones, of Robinſon Cruſoe, the Sorrows of Werter, Florian's Numa Pompilius, Diable Boiteux, Nouvelles, and ſeveral others.

PERIODICAL PUBLICATIONS have hitherto made no progreſs with the public. Of all that have been ſet up, few have been continued for more than three or four years. The Peterſburg magazine, begun in 1778, was the firſt undertaking of the kind; but ſoon dropped for want of encouragement. A ſimilar fate befel the monthly academical accounts, begun by the academy of ſciences in 1779, and was to contain extracts from new publications, new inventions, &c. it laſted only till 1781. "The aſſiſtant to the lovers of the ruſſian language," a journal conducted by very celebrated writers, fell to the ground at the concluſion of the firſt year. Among thoſe that ſtill proceed, are the "Monthly tracts" commenced by the academy in 1786, and the "Ruſſian mercury" by Kluſchin and Krilof, are the moſt known.

We here cloſe our view of ruſſian literature, during a period of about twenty years. Incomplete as the materials were from which it is drawn up, yet we have been obliged purpoſely to leave ſome of them unuſed, to avoid falling into a tireſome detail, which, even with the greateſt pro-

lixity could not be made very inſtructive to the reader. The concluſion from this ſlight ſketch ariſes ſo naturally of itſelf, as to ſtand in need of no farther expoſition.

The foreigners at St. Peterſburg, eſpecially the Germans, form a literary public of themſelves, among whom are authors of great reputation and merit. The academicians Æpinus, Pallas, Georgi, Fuſs, Herrmann, &c. have acquired ſuch a celebrity abroad by uſeful writings, diſcoveries, and the like, beyond their academical ſphere; that it is ſufficient to have cited their names. Schrœter in agriculture, the chemiſt Lovitz, the mineralogiſt Renovantz, the phyſicians Mohrenheim, Uhden, and others, are certainly not unknown to any readers of the learned world, any more than the names of Nikolai, Klinger, Soltau, (the tranſlator of Hudibras,) and madam von Krook, are to the lovers of the belles lettres.

Of the ſtate of the ARTS in St. Peterſburg no circumſtantial account can be expected in a book of this kind. A general outline will be quite ſufficient.

The gallery of the academy of arts is open to the public once a year for a fortnight, in the ſummer, and contains a good collection of antiques, works of art, and paintings. Among the moſt valuable are ſix grand hunting-pieces by Rubens, a preſent from the late duchess of Kingſton. It would

would be to no purpoſe to attempt giving a complete liſt of the artiſts here: the principal of them in each claſs are:

PAINTERS. Groth, a German; one of the beſt painters of animals now living. — Hune, a German; hiſtory-painter, a diſciple of Tiſchbein, Torelli, Mengs*. — Knappe, a German; plants and animals: by this artiſt, whoſe works are in high eſtimation, are the drawings in the Flora Roſſica. — Meys, from Hennegau; hiſtory †. — Tiſchbein, a German; court-architect, ſcene painter, and inventor of decorations: he painted the curtain at the opera-houſe. — Mayr, a German; in the ſervice of the academy of ſciences: deſigner and painter. — Stahn, a German; arcaniſt to the imperial porcelain manufactory, and an eminent porcelain painter. — Mettenleither, a Swiſs; famous in landſcapes. — Gonzago, an excellent painter of decorations. — Levitzky, a Ruſſian, profeſſor of the academy; a very celebrated portrait-painter. — Koſlof, a Ruſſian, ſome years ſince deceaſed, of the academy, director of the tapeſtry manufactory; a hiſtory-painter of ſingular merit.

ENGRAVERS. Skorodumof, a Ruſſian; for-

* The taking poſſeſſion of Taurida, a large allegorical picture.

† The journey of the empreſs to Taurida: which is alſo engraved.

merly a pupil of the academy: his works are as well known as his name. — James Walker, an Engliſhman, in the ſervice of the court: among his excellent performances are, the empreſs in her travelling dreſs, prince Potemkin, general Lanſkoï, admiral Greig, and others. — Schlepper, a native of St. Peterſburg. — Pellerini, an Italian.

STATUARIES. Rachette, a Frenchman: profeſſor of the academy, modeller to the porcelain manufactory *. — Schubin, a Ruſſian †. — Moſchalof, a Ruſſian; artiſt in caſting of metals ‡. — Ivanof, a Ruſſian §. — Gardeyef, a Ruſſian. — Frediani, an Italian. — Khailof, a Ruſſian ||.

ARCHITECTS. Koſelof, a Ruſſian β. — Guarenghi, an Italian, and one of the firſt artiſts in his department ϑ. — Feldten, of St. Peterſburg δ. — Starof, a Ruſſian; architect to the court λ. —

* The Cybele in count Bezborodko's gardens; buſts of Leonhard Euler, &c.

† Buſts of the imperial family.

‡ The Farneſe Hercules, and the Flora at Tzarſkoeſelo.

§ The baptiſm of Olga.

|| Had a ſhare in caſting the ſtatue of Peter the great.

β The palace of Pella, belonging to the grand-duke Alexander Pavlovitch.

ϑ The new exchange, the court theatre, and a number of other grand edifices.

δ St. Catharine's, St. Anne's, and the armenian churches, the Lombard, and ſeveral other ſtructures.

λ The Pantheon, the new church in the Nefsky monaſtery.

Trom-

Trombara, an Italian *. — Charles Cameron, an Engliſhman ; court-architect for Tzarſkoeſelo †.

Musicians. The leaders of the chapel choir, Aſtarita, Cimaroſa, Martini. — Violins : Tietz, a Peterſburger ; Cannobi, Maſener, Chandoſchkin. — Harpſichord : Palſcho, a Dane ; Heſsler and Bauerſchmidt, two admired performers, eſpecially on the organ. — Behr, famous on the clarinet. — Mareſch, a Bohemian, one of the inventors of prince Potemkin's famous hunting-muſic. — Pratſche had the greateſt ſhare in ſetting the ruſſian popular ballads to notes.

Gardening. — Joſeph Buſh, an Engliſhman ; court-gardener at Tzarſkoe-ſelo.—Gould, anEngliſhman ; the imperial gardens at Peterhoff, thoſe of the Tauridan palace, and chief-gardener to prince Potemkin. — Gem-cutters, medalliſts, &c. are Gaſs, Zollner, Kœnig, Lamoni, Radi, Judin, &c.

It appears from this ſhort view, in which it is probable that ſeveral famous names may be omitted, that St. Peterſburg has a conſiderable number of excellent artiſts to produce. The liſt of the mechanical arts would not be leſs copious if it were poſſible for us to give it complete. The following account however muſt ſuffice :

* The new Yæger-corps, the new court-ſtables.

† The imperial baths in thoſe gardens, ſuperior to any thing of the kind in Europe ; the hanging gardens, the chineſe town, and many others.

Muſical

Muſical inſtruments of all kinds are made here in the greateſt perfection. The moſt famous artiſts in this way are Kirſchnek, Gabram, Vachter, for violins; Jackſon, &c. — Mathematical and phyſical inſtruments are, indeed, imported from England; but likewiſe Keſſaref a Ruſſian, Morgan an Engliſhman, make them in great numbers. — Koſchenkof, a Ruſſian, makes excellent ſurgical inſtruments. — As a mechanic we ſhall only notice Kulibin, the Ruſſian, the greateſt genius in this particular that the nation has ever produced: a boor by birth, and by profeſſion a meal-chandler; without direction, without ſcientific attainments, he unfolded his talents of himſelf, and the firſt performance by which he endeavoured to attract notice was a curious piece of clock-work. Catharine the Second reſcued him from his miſerable condition, placed him in the ſtate for which he was ſo conſpicuouſly intended by nature, and honoured him with a golden medal which he wears ſuſpended to a blue ribbon about his neck. He is at preſent mechanician to the academy of ſciences. In this ſituation he formed the bold deſign of conſtructing a bridge of timber acroſs the Neva; and to this end prepared a model, in length the fifteenth part of the breadth of the river: it conſiſts of horizontal balks, of which the upper one always projects ſomewhat beyond that beneath, till they meet together at the middle of the bridge, and thus form only one great

great arch: the model, indeed, in point of ſtrength remained firm under every kind of trial; but in the execution the bridge would have the height of a tower, and the reparation of it would be attended with great difficulties.

As a PRINTER, Schnoor, among many others, is a very remarkable perſon. By talents and induſtry, this artiſt, through numberleſs difficulties, has made ſuch progreſs in his profeſſion, that his ruſſian types are uſed in many other printing-houſes, and imitated by other founders. He was appointed by the empreſs to eſtabliſh a tartarian preſs, and ſucceeded ſo well in his commiſſion, that the learned of that nation give the preference to his letters beyond all the ſpecimens that have been produced in England, Holland, Venice, Rome, and Vienna, as moſt reſembling the common written character. Schnoor procured them to be drawn by a mullah, or tartar prieſt, and two expert punch-cutters were employed about the punches till they were pronounced by the mullah to be properly finiſhed. In this manner were formed the punches for three ſorts of characters, the krim-tartar, the kazan-tartar, and the arabic. In the year 1785, this printing-office conſiſted of four preſſes, and the firſt produce of them were the tranſlation of the ordinances for the adminiſtration of the government, and a Koran.

To conclude, whatever the leading faults or vices of the times might be, it was a delightful ſpectacle

ſpectacle to the friends of humanity to ſee that it was their great and peculiar characteriſtic, and it may be hoped will become their future glory, that a ſtrong ſpirit of civil liberty, and of inquiry into the functions, obligations, and duties of government, were breaking forth even in Ruſſia, as well as in various other places, where they were before ſuppoſed ſcarcely to hold even the ſeeds of exiſtence. Another, no leſs laudable characteriſtic, was, that ſpirit of reform and improvement, under the ſeveral heads of legiſlation, of the adminiſtration of juſtice, the mitigation of penal laws, the affording ſome greater attention to the eaſe and ſecurity of the lower orders of the people, with the cultivation of thoſe arts moſt generally uſeful to mankind, and particularly the public encouragement given to agriculture as an art, which was becoming prevalent in every part of Europe.

This important revolution in the diſpoſitions of ſo great a part of mankind, might, in a great meaſure, be attributed to the peculiar kind of philoſophy cultivated in the preſent age, by men, without doubt, conſiderable, and who have given the taſte, and, as we may ſay, directed the faſhion in literature; though their views have certainly not been favourable to the higheſt and moſt permanent intereſts of our nature. As the principles they had adopted, or the path they choſe to fame and eminence, made it neceſſary for them to attack what have been generally conſidered as

the great ſanctions of morality and duty, they were obliged to counteract the imputation to which their tenets might be liable, by not only profeſſing, but inculcating, the moſt general and enlarged philanthropy, and by letting looſe all the powers of ſatire and invective upon all infringements of natural rights; but more particularly upon thoſe which ſeemed, or were ſuppoſed to derive their origin from religious eſtabliſhments. Thus wit has been often enliſted on the ſide of juſtice, and led to a more minute and accurate inveſtigation into the principles and boundaries of authority.

If in many reſpects the force of received opinions has in the preſent times been too much impaired, and perhaps too wide and indiſcriminate a ſcope given to ſpeculation on the domains of antiquity and practice; it is, however, a juſt cauſe of triumph, that prejudice and bigotry were the earlieſt victims *. Happy will it be, if the blows which

* A paſtoral letter, which was iſſued in the year 1784, by the elector and archbiſhop of Triers, to his clergy, will ſerve conſiderably to illuſtrate this obſervation, and is the more remarkable, as that prince (who is of the houſe of Saxony) was conſidered as being peculiarly attached to the tenets of that church of which he was ſo conſiderable a member; and that the outward marks of his zeal in that reſpect went much beyond any that were diſplayed by his brethren of Mentz and Cologne.

This

which were aimed at the foundation and buttreſſes ſhall only ſhake off the uſeleſs incumbrances of the.

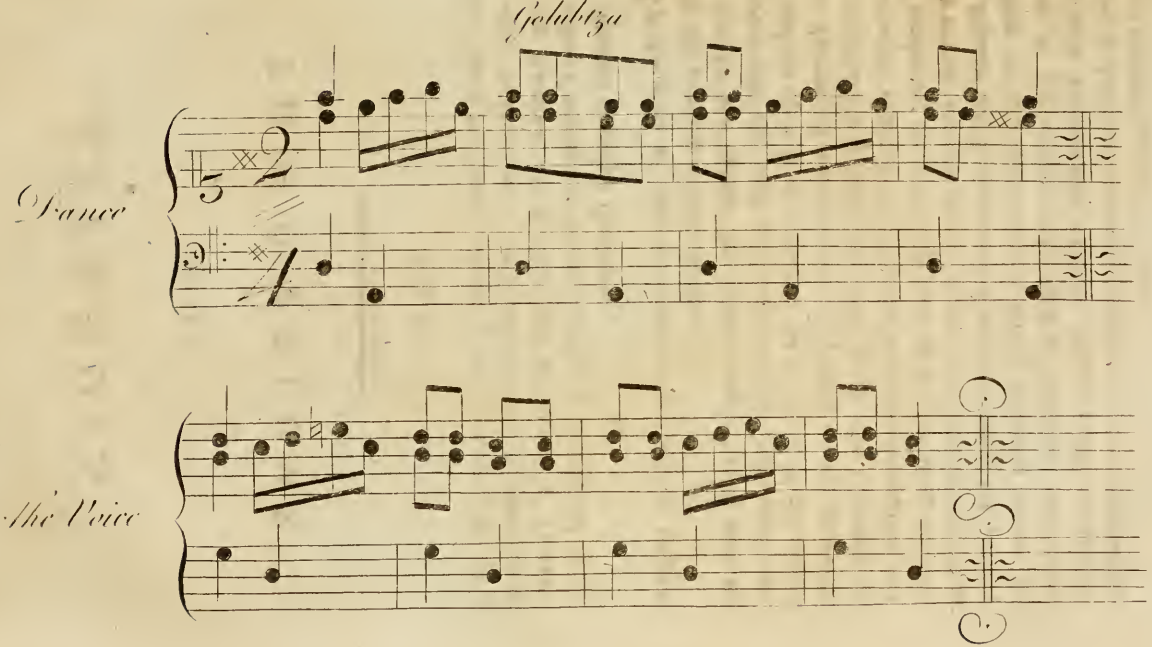
This curious paſtoral letter will however ſpeak for him and for itſelf. After ſtating to his clergy the objects which they ſhould have in view, and the conduct which they ſhould obſerve in the diſcharge of thoſe ſacred functions to which they are aſſigned; he dwells particularly upon the inſtructions which they ſhould give to the people on religious ſubjects; and ſtrictly charges the rectors to confine themſelves in their ſermons to morality, and to the practical duties of a virtuous life, which all may underſtand and profit by, inſtead of entering into abſtruſe queſtions and theological diſquiſitions, which, beyond the capacity of moſt of their auditors, ſerve only to excite troubleſome or dangerous doubts, and to diffuſe an idle ſpirit of diſputation, which frequently tends to the treating of the moſt delicate or ſacred ſubjects with irreverence. He then ſtrictly preſcribes that all luxury ſhould be baniſhed from the churches: obſerving (rather in the ſentiments of a preſbyter of a reformed church, than the language of a roman catholic prince and prelate), "that neatneſs and decency are all that are befitting the houſe of the Lord:" that, on days of ceremony, worldly magnificence ſhould be avoided, the effect of which was to excite more of curioſity than of devotion; and forbids that the muſic of the theatres ſhould ever be brought into the churches. He enjoins the paſtors to uſe their utmoſt endeavours to undeceive and to wean the people from their preſent abſurd notions and prejudices, concerning wizards, fantoms, ſpells, and raiſing the devil, all of which are the offspring of folly and the groſſeſt ignorance; that they ſhall diſcharge to their flocks the reſpective functions of fathers, judges, and ſpiritual phyſicians; that they ſhould viſit them frequently; and that they ſhould never, except in caſes of abſolute neceſſity, ſend ſubſtitutes to ſupply

the edifice. And this we are to hope will be the caſe. We may confidently aſſert, that the utmoſt freedom of inquiry and diſcuſſion, however ſubject to partial inconvenience and abuſes, muſt in the end contribute to the benefit of ſociety; for, whatever ſiniſter ambition may warp the deſigns of thoſe who endeavour by their writings to direct the opinion of the world, as they addreſs mankind through the channel of their reaſon, and work with the powers of the underſtanding, they are obliged to apply themſelves to the cultivation and improvement of the ſubject, and of the inſtruments of their labours. So that at laſt the particular views of individuals, philoſophers, and ſects, being various and fluctuating, will be found to be comparatively but little advanced; while ſometimes one, and ſometimes another of thoſe general principles on which the happineſs of mankind depends (for theſe are uniform and permanent) will receive ſtrength and vigour from the alternate prevalence of diſciplines and opinions.

*** On the following page is the muſic of the popular air of the Ruſſians.

ſupply their own place among the poor, who are thoſe that ſtand moſt in need of conſolation and aſſiſtance. He alſo made great reforms in his dominions, and endowed ſchools at his own expence.

Golubtza



APPENDIX

TO THE

THIRD VOLUME.

No. I.

MANIFESTO *published by Order of the* EMPRESS *of* RUSSIA, *upon the Occasion of her Troops entering the Peninsula of the* KRIMEA, *the* KUBAN, *and the Island of* TAMAN; *which Countries are hereby declared to be annexed to her Imperial Majesty's Dominions.*

BY the grace of God, we Catharine the Second, empress and sole monarch of all the Russias, &c.

Our last war against the ottoman empire having been attended with the most signal successes, we had certainly acquired the right of re-uniting to the territories of our empire the Krimea, of which we were in possession: we, however, hesitated not to sacrifice that, with many other conquests, to our ardent desire of re-establishing the public tranquillity, and of confirming the good understanding and friendship between our empire and the ottoman porte. This motive induced us to stipulate for the freedom and independence of the Tartars, whom we had reduced by our arms; hoping to remove for ever, by this means, every cause of dissention, and even of coolness, between Russia and the ottoman porte, exposed too often to these inconveniences by the form of government which then subsisted among the Tartars.

Great as were our ſacrifices and efforts for realiſing thoſe hopes, they were ſoon, to our great regret, conſiderably diminiſhed. The reſtleſſneſs natural to the Tartars, fomented by inſinuations, the ſource of which is not unknown to us, cauſed them eaſily to fall into a ſnare laid by foreign hands, which had ſowed amongſt them the ſeeds of diſturbance and confuſion to ſuch a degree, as to induce them to labour for the weakening, and even the total ruin of an edifice which our beneficent cares had erected for the happineſs of that nation, by procuring them liberty and independence, under the authority of a chief elected by themſelves. Hardly was their khan eſtabliſhed according to this new form of government, before he ſaw himſelf deprived of all authority, and even obliged to deſert his country, to give place to an uſurper, who would again ſubject the Tartars to the yoke of a dominion, from which our beneficence had releaſed them. The greater part of them, as blind as they were ignorant, had ſubmitted to that uſurper; the reſt, thinking themſelves too weak to reſiſt, would infallibly have yielded to this yoke; and thus we ſhould have loſt the fruits of our victories, and the principal recompence for the ſacrifices which we willingly made at the laſt peace, if we had not inſtantly taken under our immediate protection ſuch of the well-diſpoſed Tartars, who, prizing the bleſſings of their new political exiſtence, lamented their being forced to ſubmit to the uſurper who had expelled their lawful khan. By thus effectually protecting them, we furniſhed them with the power and the means of chooſing a new khan, in the room of Sahib-Gheray, and of eſtabliſhing an adminiſtration analogous to this ſtate of affairs. It was to attain this end that our military forces were put in motion; that a conſiderable body of our troops were ordered, notwithſtanding the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, to enter the Krimea, where they were ſubſiſted at our expence, and obliged to exert the power of our army for the ſupport of the good cauſe, in order to recall ſuch of the Tartars as were eſtranged from it by their revolt. The public is not ignorant that

that a rupture between Ruſſia and the ottoman porte had very near enſued upon this occaſion; but, thanks to the divine aſſiſtance, we diſpoſed matters in ſuch a manner, that the ottoman porte again acknowledged the independence of the Tartars, and the validity of the election of Schaghin-Gheray, their lawful ſovereign. Notwithſtanding all the inconveniences above-mentioned, as long as we were ſuſtained and animated by the hope of re-eſtabliſhing the repoſe neceſſary to the advantage and preſervation of good neighbourhood with the ottoman empire, we regarded the Krimea according to the tenour and letter of the treaties, as a free and independent country, confining ourſelves ſolely to appeaſing the troubles which prevailed amongſt them; from our love of peace we found in this conduct a ſufficient recompence for the great expences incurred by it; but we were ſoon undeceived in this reſpect by the freſh revolt occaſioned in the Krimea laſt year, the encouragement of which always flowed from the ſame ſource. We have been obliged in conſequence to have recourſe again to conſiderable armaments, and to cauſe troops to enter into the Krimea and the Kuban, whoſe preſence is become indiſpenſable for maintaining tranquillity and good order in the adjacent countries. The ſad experience of every day demonſtrates more clearly, that if the ſovereignty of the ottoman porte in the Krimea was a perpetual ſource of diſcord between our two empires, the independence of the Tartars expoſes us to ſubjects of contention no leſs numerous and important, ſince the long ſervitude to which that people have been accuſtomed has rendered the greater part of the individuals incapable of valuing the advantages of the new ſituation procured for them by that independence of which we ſought to give them the enjoyment; and which, laying us under the neceſſity of being always armed, occaſions not only great expences, but alſo expoſes our troops to inevitable and continual fatigues.

The efforts they made to extinguiſh the flame of diſcord, in ſuccouring the well-intentioned of that nation, expoſed them to the violences of the ſeditious and ill-intentioned whom we

were willing to leave unpuniſhed, in order to avoid even the ſhadow of an act of ſovereignty, ſo long as we could cheriſh the leaſt hope of at length reſtoring good order, and preventing by this means the eſſential intereſts of our empire from being injured.

But to our great regret all theſe meaſures, dictated ſolely by our love of humanity, tended only to bring upon us loſſes and damages, which we have the more ſenſibly at heart, as they affected our ſubjects. The loſs in men is not to be appreciated; we will not attempt to eſtimate it; that in money, according to the moſt moderate calculations, amounts to upwards of twelve millions of rubles. To theſe particulars is to be added another of the utmoſt importance, both in its object and with regard to its conſequences: we have juſt been informed, that the porte has begun to lay claim to the exerciſe of ſovereignty in the tartar dominions, by ſending one of their officers, at the head of a detachment of troops, to the iſland of Taman, who has even proceeded to cauſe the officer to be publicly beheaded, who was ſent to him by the khan Schaghin-Gheray, with a commiſſion only to inquire of him what were the motives for his arrival in that iſland; and what evidently proves the nature of the miſſion of this commandant of the troops is, that he made no difficulty in declaring openly to the inhabitants of Taman, that he looked upon them as ſubjects of the porte. This deciſive, though unexpected ſtep, convincing us of the inutility of the ſacrifices we had made upon the laſt peace, annuls in conſequence the engagements we had contracted, with the ſole intention of firmly eſtabliſhing the freedom and independence of the Tartars, and ſufficiently authorizes us to enter again into the enjoyment of thoſe rights which we had lawfully acquired by conqueſt; the more ſo, as it is the only means remaining for us to ſecure hereafter a ſolid and permanent peace between the two empires. Animated therefore with a ſincere deſire of confirming and maintaining the laſt peace concluded with the porte, by preventing the continual diſputes which the affairs of the Krimea produced, our duty to

ourſelf,

ourſelf, and the preſervation of the ſecurity of our empire, equally demand our taking the firm reſolution to put an end, once for all, to the troubles in the Krimea; and for this purpoſe we re-unite to our empire the peninſula of Krimea, the iſland of Taman, and all the Kuban, as a juſt indemnification for the loſſes ſuſtained, and the expences we have been obliged to incur in maintaining the peace and welfare of theſe territories.

In declaring to the inhabitants of thoſe countries by the preſent manifeſto, that ſuch is our imperial pleaſure, we promiſe them, for us and our ſucceſſors in the imperial throne of Ruſſia, that they ſhall be treated upon an equality with our antient ſubjects; and that, in taking them under our high protection, we will defend againſt all people their perſons, their eſtates, their temples, and the religion they profeſs; that they ſhall enjoy the moſt abſolute liberty of conſcience, without the leaſt reſtriction, in the public exerciſe of their worſhip and their ceremonies; and that not only the nation in general, but alſo each individual in particular, ſhall participate in all the advantages enjoyed by our antient ſubjects. But we alſo expect from the gratitude of our new ſubjects, that, touched with theſe favours, they will be ſenſible of the value of this fortunate revolution, which removes them from a convulſed ſtate of diſturbances and diſſentions to one of entire ſecurity and perfect tranquillity under the protection of the laws; and that, ſtriving to imitate the ſubmiſſion, zeal, and fidelity of thoſe who have long had the happineſs of living under our government, they will render themſelves worthy of our imperial favour, beneficence, and protection. Given at our imperial reſidence of St. Peterſburg, the 8th of April, in the year of Grace 1783, and in the 21ſt year of our reign.

(Signed with her imperial majeſty's own hand)

CATHARINE. (L. S.)

No. II.

LETTER *from the* EMPRESS *of all the* RUSSIAS *to his* PRUSSIAN MAJESTY.

MY advantageous ſentiments reſpecting the houſe of Pruſſia, ſentiments of which I have given efficacious proofs, permit me to hope for the ſame on their part. I expect it the more, as I have ever been convinced of their reciprocal affection. The war which is preparing between the emperor of the Romans and the Hollanders excites the immediate attention of the cabinet of Berlin, of which the Dutch endeavoured by all ſorts of intrigues to ſecure the acceſſion. Your wiſdom acknowledges that the pretenſions of the emperor are equally juſt and moderate. Nature herſelf hath granted to the auſtrian Low Counties the uſe and advantage of the river in diſpute; Auſtria alone, by virtue of the law of nature and nations, is entitled to an excluſive right to the uſe of the river in queſtion. So that the equity and diſintereſtedneſs of Joſeph II. can only impart this right to other people, it belonging excluſively to his ſtates. The ſentiments of Auſtria merit eſteem and attention; but the avidity of the Dutch, and the judgment which they permit themſelves to aſſume on account of the treaty of Munſter over the houſe of Auſtria, are notorious and blameable in every reſpect.

Nothing can be alledged with foundation in favour of Holland, therefore ſhe merits not the aſſiſtance of any foreign power. The conſequences which theſe republicans are drawing upon themſelves by their obſtinacy, muſt be ſubmitted to the moderation of the emperor alone. I am firmly reſolved to aſſiſt his pretenſions with all my land and ſea-forces with as much efficacy as if the welfare of my own empire was in agitation.

tation. I hope that this declaration of my ſentiments will meet with the ſucceſs which our reciprocal friendſhip deſerves, and which hath never been interrupted.

CATHARINE.

No. III.

MANIFESTO *of the* SUBLIME PORTE *againſt* RUSSIA, *dated the* 11*th of* ZILEADE, *the Year* 1201 *(the* 24*th of Auguſt* 1787.)

THE peace concluded between the Sublime Porte and the the court of Ruſſia in 1187 (1774) was chiefly made for the repoſe and tranquillity of their reſpective ſubjects; yet the court of Ruſſia has not ceaſed to raiſe and maintain pretenſions capable of diſturbing the good harmony which that peace ought to procure: it has even proceeded ſo far as to ſeize on the Krimea, a proceeding directly oppoſite to the conditions agreed on to ſerve as the foundation of the treaty of Kainardgi. It was ſtipulated in the inſtrument then given on both ſides, that there ſhould be no farther diſcuſſion between the two empires, and that they ſhould enjoy a perfect peace. It was ſpecified in the capitulations that they ſhould avoid for the future all intrigue whatever, and all plots ſecret or public; yet the court of Ruſſia has raiſed up prince Heraclius, who was furniſhed with a diploma of inveſtiture as vaſſal of the ſublime porte. Ruſſian troops have been placed in Tifflis; they have declared themſelves ſupreme over the ſaid prince, and from that moment the diſorder in Georgia and our adjoining frontiers has been general. When we alledged that this proceeding was a formal infraction of the treaties, it was maintained to the contrary. It was expreſsly agreed on, that the Otcha-

kovians ſhould have the free and unlimited extraction of the ſalt-works, which always belonged to the inhabitants of that frontier; yet they have always met with a number of impediments, and experienced every ſort of ill-treatment from the Ruſſians; and when they reclaimed the execution of the conventions, the court of Ruſſia has conſtantly refuſed it. The conſul of that court has ſeduced the voyvode of Moldavia, who has the rank of a prince; he favoured his flight, and when the ſublime porte reclaimed him, the ruſſian envoy replied, his court would not deliver him up; a refuſal directly oppoſite to the treaties. The ruſſian court has ſhewn as bad deſigns by giving what turn it pleaſed to many ſimilar things. It has corrupted the ſubjects of the ſublime porte, by eſtabliſhing conſuls in Valakhia, Moldavia, in iſles and places where the preſence of thoſe officers was uſeleſs, and even prejudicial to the true believers. It has invited to its eſtates the ſubjects of the ſublime porte, and employed them in its marine and other ſervices. It has eſpecially entered into the interior diſpoſition of our adminiſtration, by ſolliciting either the recall or puniſhment of governors, judges, vaſſals, and of all the officers not in their intereſt, and even of the paſha of Georgia and the princeſs of Valakhia and Moldavia. Every one knows how generouſly the porte behaved to the ruſſian merchants: — they carried on their trade in the ottoman ſtates with ſafety and liberty, and might go wherever they pleaſed; for which reaſon we expected the ſame indulgences for the ſubjects of the ſublime porte. Such were our conventions when the ruſſian court wanted to monopolize all the commerce, and exacted a duty far greater from the ſubjects of the ſublime porte than from other powers. When the ſubjects of the ſublime porte wanted to recover their debts in the ruſſian ſtates, they met a thouſand obſtacles; not being able to go where they required, they were obliged to return without their due; many even have diſappeared without our knowing what became of them. When the merchant veſſels of the ſublime porte requeſted, either through fireſs of weather or want of water, or

any

any other urgent neceſſity, to go on board a ruſſian ſhip, the Ruſſians kept them off with their guns. They have likewiſe ſometimes fired on our veſſels from Soghudgiak. The court of Ruſſia deſired to underſtand the article relating to prince Heraclius, amongſt other articles of a great deal leſs importance, and gave notice in a miniſterial manner, by its envoy to the ſublime porte, to furniſh a common inſtrument for all theſe objects; if not, it had ordered general Potemkin to march to our frontiers with ſixty or ſeventy thouſand men to exact the execution of all the articles, and that the empreſs was to come thither herſelf. This notice was an open and formal declaration of war. The order given to general Potemkin to repair to our frontiers, at the head of ſo many troops, is analogous to the proceedings of the court of Ruſſia, with regard to the uſurpation of the Krimea. If the Ruſſians remain maſters of it, the porte cannot hope to continue in ſecurity for the future, and they will always have ſome bad deſigns to fear. Theſe conſiderations engaged the porte to ſhew to the ruſſian envoy the deſire they had for the Krimea to be eſtabliſhed on its ancient footing, and to make a new treaty to cement friendſhip between the two empires. The envoy anſwered, he could not make theſe propoſitions to his court, and that if he were to do it, he foreſaw no good could reſult from it. He rejected or eluded the articles which contained our complaints, and formally anſwered, that his court would not renounce the Krimea. That for all theſe reaſons, and others, either ſecret or public, which it is impoſſible to enumerate, the ſublime porte is obliged to declare war, in conſequence of which ſhe has publiſhed this manifeſto to the reſpectable court of France, to inform it of the reſolution ſhe has taken to go to war with Ruſſia. The ſublime porte ſubmits the motives herein contained to the equity of her friends.

MANIFESTO *of the* COURT *of* RUSSIA *againſt the* SUBLIME PORTE, *dated* PETERSBURG, *Sept. 13th*, 1787.

THE court having received the news of the impriſonment of M. Bulgakof, miniſter of Conſtantinople, and the declaration of war made by the porte, can no longer avoid a rupture, and in conſequence has publiſhed a manifeſto, the tenor of which is as follows:

The troubles which have inceſſantly agitated the public repoſe and tranquillity eſtabliſhed between the ruſſian empire and the porte, by the peace of Kainardgi, are too recent to require recapitulation. Suffice it to ſay, that ſince the concluſion of that peace, unto the preſent moment, the porte has ſhewn, in all her conduct, the moſt manifeſt want of faith, and a diſpoſition to render the eſſential ſtipulations they made illuſive.

Though the court of Ruſſia is furniſhed with a multitude of proofs of this truth, which ſhe reſerves for a more particular detail to be publiſhed hereafter, ſhe will at preſent cite the facts, the moſt recent, which have brought on the unexpected developement ſo contrary to the pacific ſyſtem which ſhe followed moſt willingly on all occaſions. She flattered herſelf to have fixed an immoveable baſis for peace by the declaratory convention of Analy Cavack, concluded in 1779, by the commerce, and in particular by the tranſaction reſpecting the peninſula of the Krimea, the end of which was, as then demonſtrated, not to extend the frontiers of the empire, but rather to terminate the diſorders and depredations continually made by the people of the peninſula, by ſubjecting them to a police which would make them reſpect the laws, and keep up harmony and good intelligence with the frontiers of both ſtates. Such were the ſincere intention and views of the court of Ruſſia, which ſhe was at great pains and trouble to accompliſh.

After

After having reconciled differences of ſo delicate and important a nature, every thing ſeemed to promiſe a durable peace; but affairs were hardly thus happily compromiſed and adjuſted, on the faith of treaties and engagements the moſt ſolemn and ſacred, when the next turkiſh miniſtry, which ſucceeded to that under which all theſe negotiations had paſſed, ſhewed diſpoſitions diametrically contrary to their ſpirit and tenor. Ill-founded pretenſions ſoon aroſe reſpecting the exportation of ſalt, which had been granted by treaty to the inhabitants of Otchakof. Ruſſian conſuls were denied entrance into ſome places of their nomination; and as if it had been proved that objects of this nature could not ſuffice to effect the rupture in view, protection was publicly permitted to the invaſions of the Leſghis and Tartars of Kuban; the former of which hoſtilely attacked the ſtates of tzar Heraclius, the acknowledged vaſſal of the empreſs; and the latter penetrated into the frontiers of Ruſſia, where they robbed, pillaged, and carried off whatever was not defended by the troops ſtationed in thoſe parts.

The empreſs, conſtant to her plan of moderation which her humanity and love of peace had made her adopt, upon receiving the above advices, contented herſelf with calling upon the turkiſh miniſtry to reſpect the treaties, and demanding in conſequence ſatisfaction for ſuch breaches of faith and peace: but all her remonſtrances were fruitleſs, and anſwered with arrogance and diſreſpect. In the mean time, her principles remain unaltered. Being miſtreſs of her choice of means, ſhe ſtill preferred once more the way of negotiations, and laid open to the emperor, her ally, the ſtate of her affairs, and accepted the good offer of the king of France to mediate between herſelf and the porte; ſhe made her pretenſions known to them both, and theſe monarchs declared the juſtice and equity of them. In ſhort, to neglect nothing that might preſerve ſo valuable a bleſſing as the peace of her people, ſhe took occaſion, when in the neighbourhood of the turkiſh ſtates, during the memorable journey which ſhe had but lately finiſhed, to call

call her minister at the porte, and examine him touching the differences which had arisen, and the means most efficacious for an accommodation of them all. In this view, and in full confidence of the respect which the Turks would shew on their part for mutual and solemn engagements then subsisting, she sent back her minister to Constantinople. Upon his return he was immediately summoned to a conference, at which, instead of the points being resumed which were in agitation before his departure, and acquiescing in the demands of Russia, a new turn to affairs was given, and pretensions started; the first of which was contrary to stipulations made by treaty, and the others derogatory to the dignity of the empress, or rather hurtful to the interests of the empire.

After the turkish ministry had thus broken through the limits expressly stipulated, they thought they might then at once take off the mask, and have discovered the design which, in all probability, was long harboured, since they declared to the russian minister, that the porte considered itself bound only by the treaty of Kainardgi; and as the acts which followed it were but the effect of complaisance, she did not think herself obliged to adhere to them longer than suited her convenience. A term was fixed for receiving a categorical answer from the russian minister to the demands and pretensions communicated to him. The minister protested against the injustice, the indecency, and impossibility, in so short a time, of complying with such a requisition; he was not heard, not even on the subject of the complaints stated before this time, and for which he had demanded satisfaction. All that he could obtain was the promise of another conference, which also took place, but at which the same demands and pretensions were repeated, without adding any thing more except a vague promise of the satisfaction he had demanded.

When the news of these two conferences came to the empress, she did not abandon herself to the discontent and resentment which are justifiable; she thought she might remain spectatress of the attempt which a want of delicacy and circumspection,

circumſpection, ſufficiently common on the part of the turkiſh miniſtry, had made them hazard; meanwhile the ſequel has proved that it was a plan long formed, and going to be put immediately in execution. In theſe ſentiments her imperial majeſty was willing to crown all the former proofs given of her moderation and diſtance in thought from the conſequences which ſuch a critical ſituation of affairs preſaged, by ſome condeſcendence on her part to certain of the pretenſions of the porte, and for this purpoſe orders were diſpatched to prince Potemkin, when ſuddenly ſhe learned that the porte, without waiting for the expiration of the term fixed by herſelf, had ſummoned M. de Bulgakof to a conference on the 6th (16th), and after propoſing to him to ſign an act by which the treaty of commerce and the tranſaction concerning the peninſula of the Krimea were to be annulled, upon his refuſal peace was declared to be broken, and himſelf ſent to the caſtle of Seven Towers, where, in contempt of the rights of nations, he remains a priſoner at this moment.

Such a proceeding preſents every reflection that can ariſe on the ſubject. The porte has thought fit to unite perfidy with the moſt inſulting attack. She omits nothing to make manifeſt the ſtrong deſire that has been long felt to break a peace, which was granted in a manner the moſt generous and noble. Provoked by a conduct ſo offenſive, the empreſs ſees herſelf obliged unwillingly to take up arms, as the only means remaining of maintaining her rights, which ſhe has acquired with ſo much loſs of blood, and revenging her wounded dignity. Entirely innocent of all the evils attendant on the war now ready to be kindled, ſhe has a right to depend upon divine protection and the ſuccours of her friends, as alſo upon the devout prayers of all chriſtians, for her triumph in a cauſe of juſtice and ſelf-defence.

No. IV.

NOTE *delivered the 18th of June, by the* RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR *at* STOCKHOLM, *to the* SWEDISH MINISTRY.

IN conſequence of the various objects on which the under-written envoy extraordinary and miniſter plenipotentiary of the imperial court of Ruſſia has lately conferred with his excellency count Oxenſtiern, he has now the honour to preſent to him a ſuccinct recapitulation of the ſame in the preſent note.

Whatever may have been the ſurpriſe of the empreſs my ſovereign, when ſhe was informed of the armaments carried on in Sweden, her imperial majeſty, not ſeeing any juſt motives which could occaſion them, reſolved to be ſilent as long as thoſe motions ſhould be confined to the interior parts of the kingdom. But being appriſed of the motives alledged by the ſenator count Oxenſtiern to the miniſter of Denmark, and which he, in conſequence of the intimacy ſubſiſting between the two courts, communicated to the under-written, her imperial majeſty has reſolved to break ſilence, and given orders to the under-written to enter into the following explanations with his Swediſh majeſty's miniſters.

During the twenty-ſix years of her reign, the empreſs has never ceaſed to give conſtant teſtimonies to the king, and to the whole Swediſh nation, of her wiſh to cultivate the moſt perfect harmony and good neighbourhood, ſuch as at the laſt peace was eſtabliſhed between the two ſtates; if, therefore, in the midſt of the repoſe which her empire enjoyed from its other neighbours, her imperial majeſty has never conceived the leaſt idea of diſturbing or altering, in any ſhape, the order of things, it would be arguing againſt every degree of probability to attribute it to her now, when ſhe finds herſelf engaged

gaged in a war which has been unjuſtly excited againſt her by a powerful enemy, and to which ſhe cannot give too much attention. Provoked in this manner to diſplay all the means which ſhe holds from Providence, to repel the attack of her enemy, ſhe has not failed to make an amicable communication of it to all the chriſtian powers, and particularly obſerving this conduct when ſhe reſolved to arm a fleet to ſend into the Archipelago; which intention the under-written did, by her orders, communicate to the Swediſh miniſters. All theſe diſpoſitions and preparations being therefore viſibly and ſingly directed to the circumſtance in which Ruſſia found herſelf, were in no wiſe of a nature to alarm any neighbour that did not nouriſh ſome ſecret intention to multiply her embarraſſments, and take advantage of them. But admitting for a moment that the court of Ruſſia had intimated ſuch deſigns, that of Sweden, however contrary they are to the faith of treaties which bind them, ſound reaſoning, as well as the intereſt of the former, would have confined all her meaſures to prevent their effects, and not to provoke them; and, in fact, ſuch as prudence dictated, and were adopted, after the rumours which were ſpread on all ſides of the armaments carrying on in Sweden, are reduced to a trifling reinforcement of the ruſſian troops in Finland, and the deſtination of the uſual ſquadron that annually cruiſes in the Baltic to exerciſe the ſeamen; a cuſtom to which Sweden has never given any attention, or occaſioned any umbrage. — Nevertheleſs, her armaments were daily advancing and increaſing, without the court of Stockholm thinking proper to give any formal notice of it to the court of Peterſburg; and then at laſt they were prepared. The ſenator, count von Oxenſtiern, in the name of the king, did not fail to declare to the miniſter of a court cloſely allied to Vienna, and conſequently, it may be preſumed, not bound to conceal it from us, that thoſe preparations were directed againſt Ruſſia, on a ſuppoſition that Sweden was threatened to be attacked by her.

In

In this ſituation, the empreſs, on her ſide, has as readily ordered the under-written to declare to his Swediſh majeſty's miniſtry, and to all thoſe who have any ſhare in the adminiſtration, that her imperial majeſty could not give them a more ſolid proof of her pacific diſpoſitions towards them, and of the intereſt ſhe takes in the preſervation of their tranquillity, than by aſſuring them, on her imperial word, that all the oppoſite intentions which ſome might impute to her, are void of all foundation; but if aſſurances ſo formal and ſo poſitive, joined to arguments ſo plain and convincing, are not ſufficient to reſtore calmneſs and tranquillity, her imperial majeſty is reſolved to await the event with that confidence and ſecurity which the purity and innocency of her intention afford her, as well as the powerful means which the Almighty has put into her hands, and which ſhe has never employed but for the glory of her empire and the happineſs of her ſubjects.

Stockholm, June 18, 1788.

(Signed) COUNT ANDRE RAZUMOFSKY.

ANSWER *of the* COURT *of* STOCKHOLM *to the foregoing* RESCRIPT.

HIS majeſty could not avoid being ſurpriſed when he ſaw, in the note delivered on the 18th of June, by M. le comte de Razumofsky, envoy extraordinary and miniſter plenipotentiary from the court of Ruſſia, the manner in which it was attempted to diſtinguiſh between the king and the nation; and the aſſurances given by the empreſs of her diſpoſition in their favour, and of the intereſt which ſhe takes in the preſervation of their tranquillity.

Although in this language the king recognizes principles often divulged by the court of Ruſſia in other countries, his majeſty cannot reconcile ſuch friendly ſentiments on the part of the empreſs with an inſinuation that tends directly to draw a diſtinction between him and his people; and, firmly

firmly reſolved never to admit ſuch a principle, he cannot believe that a declaration of that nature was ordered to be made to him by the court of Ruſſia. The king is rather willing to impute it to their miniſter only, reſiding at his court; but, ſurpriſed as well as hurt at the language it contains, which is at once irregular and hoſtile to the tranquillity of his kingdom, he cannot after this moment acknowledge the comte de Razumofsky as envoy extraordinary and miniſter plenipotentiary at his court, reſerving himſelf, until his arrival in Finland, to anſwer the empreſs of Ruſſia on the other articles of the declaration, by his miniſter at Peterſburg. Meanwhile his majeſty finds himſelf obliged to require the departure of the comte de Razumofsky, by announcing to that miniſter that he can no longer treat with him, as having in his written memorial offended both the principles of the ſwediſh government, and failed in the reſpect that is due to the perſon of the king.

The attention wherewith the king has honoured this miniſter ever ſince he knew him, ſtrongly marks the regret felt by his majeſty in commanding his departure; and nothing leſs than the powerful reaſons, of his dignity being perſonally offended, and the peace of his dominions rendered liable to be diſturbed by thoſe principles it has not ſcrupled to avow, could have influenced his majeſty to deſire the removal of a perſon who has ſuch claims upon his regard, that, in ſignifying his intentions to the comte de Razumofsky, (whom he no longer acknowledges a public miniſter), his majeſty allows him a week to make the neceſſary preparations. The king has alſo given orders for ſhips, and every other accommodation that can render his paſſage to St Peterſburg convenient, that being the only mark of attention which the preſent circumſtances leave it in his power to ſhew to the comte de Razumofsky.

COPY *of a* CIRCULAR NOTE *delivered by the* COURT *of* SWEDEN *to all the foreign* MINISTERS, *dated* STOCKHOLM, *June* 23, 1788.

WHILE the king, anxious to preſerve a good underſtanding with all his neighbours, neglected nothing in the cultivation of the ſame with the court of Ruſſia; he has been aſtoniſhed to obſerve the little effect which his ſentiments have produced on the miniſter of that power; whoſe language, for ſome months paſt, in his public conduct, ſtill appears to bear the marks of that ſyſtem of diſſenſion which his predeceſſors tranſmitted to him, and which they have perpetually laboured to extend. The king was always willing to deceive himſelf on this point, and wiſhed he could doubt the exiſtence of the efforts made by the ruſſian envoy, to induce the ſwediſh nation to return to thoſe errors which led it aſtray during the time of anarchy, and to diſſeminate anew, in the heart of the ſtate, that antient ſpirit of diſcord, which heaven and his majeſty's paternal care have happily extinguiſhed; till at length count Razumofsky, by his note of the 18th of June, has extinguiſhed all thoſe doubts the king was ſtill deſirous of preſerving on this ſubject. Amidſt the declarations of the empreſs's friendſhip for the king, with which the note is filled, this miniſter has not heſitated to appeal to others beſides the king. He addreſſed himſelf to all the members of adminiſtration, as well as to the nation itſelf, to aſſure them of the ſentiments of his ſovereign, and how much ſhe has their tranquillity at heart. This Sweden, however, derives ſolely from its proper union; and the king could not but ſee, with the greateſt ſurpriſe, a declaration expreſſed in ſuch terms, diſcerning therein but too much of the policy and language uſed by that miniſter's predeceſſors; who, not content with ſowing diviſions among his majeſty's ſubjects, wanted to ſet up other authorities in oppoſition to the legitimate power,

power, and to undermine the fundamental laws of the kingdom, by calling in aid of their aſſertions witneſſes which the form of government cannot recognize. It was in vain that his majeſty ſought to reconcile the aſſurances of the friendſhip of the empreſs of Ruſſia on one ſide, with the appeal to the ſubjects of Sweden on the other. Every miniſter being charged to declare the ſentiments of his maſter, ought not, nor can announce to them any other than the ſovereign by whom his credentials have been accepted. All other authority is unknown to him, and every other witneſs ſuperfluous. Such is the law, ſuch is the conſtant practice in all the courts of Europe, and this rule has never ceaſed to be obſerved, unleſs when by captious inſinuations the only aim has been (as heretofore in Sweden) to embroil matters, to confound every thing, and again to ſet up thoſe barriers which form the diſtinction between the nation and their ſovereign. Thus hurt, in a way moſt nearly affecting his dignity, and no longer hearing from count Razumofsky the language of a miniſter, hitherto charged to convey the friendly ſentiments of the empreſs; but, at the ſame time, unable to conceive, that expreſſions ſo contrary to the fundamental laws of Sweden, and which, by dividing the king and the ſtate, would render every ſubject culpable, were preſcribed to him, the king chooſes rather to attribute them to the private ſentiments of the ruſſian miniſter, of which he has given ſufficient indication, than to the orders of his court. In the mean time, after what has paſſed, after declarations as contrary to the happineſs of the kingdom as to the laws and reſpect due to the king, his majeſty can no longer conſider count Razumofsky in the quality of a miniſter, and finds himſelf obliged to require his departure from Sweden, confiding to his ambaſſador at the court of Ruſſia the anſwer to the other points which have been juſt communicated.

Nothing leſs than ſo direct an attack on the dignity of the king, on the part of count Razumofsky, could induce his majeſty to inſiſt on the departure of one, whom he has

honoured with particular regard. But ſeeing himſelf reduced to ſuch neceſſity with regret, his majeſty in conſequence of his former good-will has endeavoured to ſoften the diſagreeable nature of this event, by the care he takes in regard to count Razumofsky's departure, and by the attention that will be paid to the time, and to his accommodation in his voyage to St. Peterſburg.

His majeſty, wiſhing that the diplomatic body ſhould be acquainted with the foregoing occurrences, the ſenator count Oxenſtiern has the honour of communicating the ſame.

(Signed) OXENSTIERN.

DECLARATION *of the* EMPRESS *of all the* RUSSIAS, *againſt the* KING *of* SWEDEN, *June* 30, 1788.

IT was towards the end of the laſt winter that the armaments by ſea and land began to ſhew themſelves in Sweden.—Whiſpers were purpoſely circulated in the kingdom, as if Ruſſia meditated an attack. In proportion as theſe preparations advanced, and as it was believed they had made an impreſſion on ſome national ſpirits, the cabinet of Stockholm began to extend rumours of the ſame kind, even to foreign courts. The empreſs has the ſatisfaction to learn that theſe inſinuations have every where failed of their aim. In truth, the courts of Europe are too enlightened to believe that Ruſſia, after having for ſo long a time maintained a pacific ſyſtem in regard to Sweden, had choſen to depart from it in the moment when ſhe was engaged in a war ſo ſerious as that in which the ottoman porte had involved her.

In the mean time, the empreſs, attentive to every thing which paſſed in a place ſo adjacent to her territories, judged it neceſſary, on the information and advice which ſhe received, not to neglect to take meaſures of precaution. But, anxious to avoid every thing which might give umbrage or excite alarm, ſhe contented herſelf with ordering to Finland a ſlight reinforcement of troops, and with eſtabliſhing in

this province magazines proportioned to their number, and indiſpenſably neceſſary to their ſubſiſtence. In fine, repoſing on the innocence and rectitude of her intentions, on the religious obſervance of the perpetual treaty ſubſiſting between the empire of Ruſſia and the kingdom of Sweden; and above all, not knowing of any one ſubject of diſcuſſion, open or concealed, between the two courts — the amicable correſpondence, on the contrary, continuing as uſual between them — ſhe had undoubtedly every right to think, that, great as might be the ambition, the uneaſineſs, and the envy of the imperial powers, the true motives that could impel the ſwediſh monarch to make war on her muſt be repreſſed by the reſpect of good faith, which ought to actuate the hearts of ſovereigns even more than of other men; by the impoſſibility of giving any colour of equity to the ſcope which he wiſhed to give to his paſſions; and, in fine, by the obſtacle, equally ſtrong, that of the ſolemn compact he had made with his people, not to undertake any war without aſſembling, conſulting, and obtaining the conſent of his ſubjects.

Nothing could prove more effectually the ſatisfaction which ſhould have been placed in her imperial majeſty's various aſſurances, than the reſolution which ſhe took of detaching from the fleet deſtined for the Archipelago a ſquadron of only three ſhips, which ſhe ſent to ſea in the beginning of this month, notwithſtanding the poſitive advices ſhe had of all the ſwediſh fleet being cruiſing in the Baltic. Theſe ſhips, three days after their departure from the port of Cronſtadt, fell in, off the iſle of Dago, with the ſwediſh fleet, which detached a frigate, the captain of which came aboard of the ſhip of the vice-admiral Vanderſeer, who commanded this little ſquadron. The captain of the frigate announced to the vice-admiral the preſence of the duke of Sudermania, the king's brother, the commander of the ſwediſh fleet, and required the ſalute. The vice-admiral replied, that by the 17th article of the treaty of Abo, no ſalute could take place between the ruſſian and ſwediſh fleets; but that reſpecting, in the

perſon of the duke of Sudermania, the couſin-german of the empreſs and the brother of the king of Sweden, he had no difficulty in rendering to theſe diſtinctions all the honours that were due. He then ordered a ſalute with thirteen guns, and ſent an officer on board the duke's ſhip to pay his compliments, and to announce to him at the ſame time, that it was to his perſon only that the honours were addreſſed. The anſwer of the duke of Sudermania was, that although he was not ignorant of the tenor of the convention made between the courts of Sweden and Ruſſia, in regard to the ſalute, he would not accept of that which was to be rendered, unleſs it was given to the ſwediſh flag, as he had received the moſt preciſe orders from the king his brother to make that flag reſpected in every place, and on every occaſion.

The empreſs had hardly time to make her complaints on the injuſtice and irregularity of this proceeding to the court of Stockholm, when ſhe was informed of that other, ſtill leſs expected, of the diſmiſſion of her miniſter from the ſwediſh court and territories. The pretended reaſons of this meaſure are expoſed in the declaration of the king made to the miniſters of foreign courts. Theſe reaſons are not calculated to impoſe on the moſt unenlightened, and they therefore require no anſwer; one obſervation, however, cannot be avoided, that it is the firſt example of the kind by which a ſovereign aſſured his ſubjects of the pacific and benevolent ſentiments he entertained towards them.

In the mean time the empreſs, reſolved to continue to the laſt in the principle of moderation ſhe had profeſſed, confined her reſentment of this proceeding to the retaliation which ſhe was naturally authoriſed to uſe in regard to the miniſter of the king of Sweden. She ſignified to him to quit her court in the ſame ſpace of time which had been fixed for her miniſter at Stockholm. The only difference in the proceeding was, that all falſe and inſidious imputation was carefully avoided. — This difference has been eſtabliſhed and demonſtrated indeed by the good faith which has

accom-

accompanied the cauſe of the empreſs, and the breach of faith which has marked the whole conduct of the king of Sweden.

Notwithſtanding theſe ſcenes which threatened an almoſt inevitable war, the empreſs was pleaſed to cheriſh hopes that the amicable explanations which the ſwediſh monarch had himſelf promiſed the foreign powers, might yet tend to preſerve the good harmony and neighbourhood, which no one reaſon of ſtate on either ſide had a tendency to interrupt. But this hope is totally vaniſhed. She learns that on the 21ſt or 22d of this month the troops of the king of Sweden, having fallen haſtily on the frontiers of Ruſſia, have carried off the money depoſited in ſeveral cuſtom-houſes, have penetrated to the environs of Nieſlat, and have even opened the ſiege of its caſtle.

It is by a ſeries of violent proceedings (of which every one infringes on the rights the moſt generally received among civilized nations) that the king of Sweden, without having complained of one grievance againſt Ruſſia, has at length puſhed to the uttermoſt the moderation of the empreſs, and has obliged her to have recourſe to the only remedy which is left her, of repelling force by force. It is with regret that ſhe iſſues her orders to the commanders of her forces by land and ſea. In making known this reſolution, as well as the motives that have provoked her to it, to the friendly powers, ſhe proteſts to them, that the king of Sweden is alone reſponſible to God, to the world, and to his own people, for all the calamities to which his ambition and injuſtice may give riſe.

Exhortation *of the* King *of* Sweden *to his* Subjects.

We Guſtavus, by the grace of God king of Sweden, of the Goths and Vandals, to all our faithful ſubjects health! commending them to the care of the Almighty, with our favour and particular good-will.

Seeing ourſelves again attacked by enemies on another ſide of our kingdom, and obliged to arm, in order to defend our ſtates and the independence of our dear country, no leſs than your lives, your property, your liberties, and your welfare, we doubt not that our dear ſubjects will with the arms aſſume the courage of their anceſtors, with firmneſs and unanimity to repulſe the enterpriſes of our enemies — more eſpecially as ourſelf ſhall ſet them the example, like our illuſtrious predeceſſors, to defend, to the very laſt man, the independence of a kingdom, that boaſts ſo remote an antiquity. Nevertheleſs, we muſt not conceal from you, my ſubjects, all the means which the enemy wiſhes to employ, in order to ſubjugate a people, whoſe valour they have often experienced to their detriment.

As they cannot hope to effect our common ruin ſolely by open force, they are ſtriving to excite diſcord, as well among yourſelves, as between you and us, fomenting jealouſies by ſecret intrigues, and provoking quarrels, in the full perſuaſion that a ſwediſh king, united with the ſwediſh nation, could not eaſily be brought under their yoke. We exhort you, then, in the name of the Almighty God, as the true and only defender of kings and ſtates, that you will not liſten to treacherous inſinuations, but that you will conſtantly perſevere in the fidelity which we have a right to expect from you, and which, during ſixteen years of our reign, we have no leſs experienced than deſerved. We have alſo to give you the happy information, that the principal powers in Europe now in alliance with each other, which intereſt themſelves in the independence of the ſwediſh nation, are at this preſent moment endeavouring to accompliſh our wiſhes in the reſtoration of peace; which we hope, with the help of the Almighty, will, by our joint efforts, ſoon be eſtabliſhed. We truſt, that ſo ſoon as that ſalutary end ſhall be attained, we ſhall have the ſatisfaction to meet our ſubjects, united in the ſtricteſt bonds of concord, in a general diet of the ſtates, where we may offer up our thankſgivings to the Supreme Being, for his protection

tection vouchſafed to us, and to our kingdom. In the meanwhile, we recommend you to his all-powerful hand: and we remain in the utmoſt affection towards you all, of whatſoever rank, with all our royal favour and good-will.

(Signed) GUSTAVUS.

Done at Carlſtadt, Sept. 26, 1788.

(and lower)

HERM. VON LAASTBONE.

DECLARATION, *and* COUNTER-DECLARATION, *between* DENMARK *and* SWEDEN.

DECLARATION.

HIS daniſh majeſty has ordered the under-ſigned to declare, that although he complies with the treaty between the courts of Peterſburg and Copenhagen, in furniſhing the former with the number of ſhips and troops ſtipulated by ſeveral treaties, and particularly that of 1781; he yet conſiders himſelf in perfect amity and peace with his ſwediſh majeſty: which friendſhip ſhall not be interrupted, although the ſwediſh arms ſhould prove victorious, either in repulſing, defeating, or taking priſoners the daniſh troops now in the ſwediſh territories, acting as ruſſian auxiliaries under ruſſian flags. Nor does he conceive that his ſwediſh majeſty has the leaſt ground to complain, ſo long as the daniſh ſhips and troops now acting againſt Sweden do not exceed the number ſtipulated by treaty; and it is his earneſt deſire, that all friendly and commercial intercourſe between the two nations, and the good underſtanding between the courts of Stockholm and Copenhagen, remain inviolably as heretofore.

(Signed) COUNT DE BERNSTORF.

Delivered to the baron de Sprengporten, his ſwediſh majeſty's miniſter plenipotentiary at the court of Copenhagen, Sept. 23, 1788.

COUNTER-

COUNTER-DECLARATION.

THE declaratory note delivered by the count Bernſtorf to the under-ſigned, in which his daniſh majeſty conceives that his ſwediſh majeſty cannot have any ground of complaint, as long as the daniſh ſhips and troops merely act as auxiliaries to Ruſſia, is a doctrine which his ſwediſh majeſty cannot altogether reconcile with the law of nations and rights of ſovereigns, and againſt which his majeſty has ordered the under-ſigned to proteſt.

Nevertheleſs, to prevent an effuſion of blood between the ſubjects of the two kingdoms, and particularly at the moment when a negotiation has begun to reſtore perfect peace and tranquillity in the north of Europe, which affords a pleaſing proſpect of a general pacification; his ſwediſh majeſty, from motives of a love of peace, waves entering into a ſpeculative diſcuſſion, whether or not there be a cauſe or ground of complaint, on his ſide, and reſts perfectly ſatisfied with the aſſurances contained in his daniſh majeſty's declaration, that his daniſh majeſty has no hoſtile views againſt Sweden, and that the friendly and commercial intercourſe between the ſubjects of both kingdoms, and the good underſtanding between the two courts, ſhall remain uninterrupted.

His ſwediſh majeſty puts the ſtrongeſt faith and utmoſt confidence in what Mr. Elliot, envoy extraordinary and miniſter plenipotentiary of his britannic majeſty, has repreſented to him on this important occaſion.

His majeſty, therefore, to prevent the horror of war, and the calamities impending over the two nations; anxious to behold peace and union reſtored between them; embraces with ſatisfaction his daniſh majeſty's declaration, and particularly as it will facilitate the negotiation for a general peace which is happily begun through the mediation of Great Britain, France, Holland, and Pruſſia, and the good ſucceſs of which is the greateſt object of his majeſty's ambition, and which his majeſty has fully declared to the aforeſaid Mr. Elliot, provided the defeating of the ruſſian auxiliaries be not conſidered

as

as hoſtilities againſt his daniſh majeſty, agreeably to the declaration delivered by count Bernſtorf.

(Signed) BARON DE SPRENGPORTEN.

Dated Stockholm, October 6, 1788, and delivered to the Count Bernſtorf at Copenhagen.

COPY *of a* DECLARATION *delivered to the Confederated* STATES *of* POLAND *by the Pruſſian Miniſter at* WARSAW, *dated October* 12, 1788, *on the Subject of an intended Alliance between* RUSSIA *and* POLAND.

IF the projected alliance between Ruſſia and Poland has for its firſt object the conſervation of the ſtates of Poland, the king does not ſee the neceſſity or utility of it, becauſe the ſafety of Poland is ſufficiently guaranteed by the laſt treaties. It cannot be ſuppoſed that her majeſty the empreſs of Ruſſia, or her ally the emperor of Germany, would infringe theirs. It muſt then be ſuppoſed the king has ſuch a deſign; and, in conſequence, this alliance is directed againſt him.

Thus the king cannot but object and proteſt ſolemnly againſt the ſaid alliance, as tending to break the good harmony eſtabliſhed between Pruſſia and Poland by the moſt ſolemn treaties.

If, in the ſecond place, this alliance be directed againſt the common enemy, and if under this qualification be included the ottoman porte; the king, out of friendſhip for the republic of Poland, cannot but repreſent, that the porte having always religiouſly obſerved the peace of Carlowitz; and that during the whole courſe of the preſent war they have carefully avoided the ſtates of the republic, there will infallibly reſult the moſt dangerous conſequences, as well for the ſtates of the republic, as for thoſe of his pruſſian majeſty which are next adjoining, if Poland contract alliances which authorize the porte to regard Poland as an enemy. Every loyal and enlightened citizen of Poland will ſee at once how difficult and impoſſible

impoſſible it will be to defend his country againſt an enemy ſo near, ſo formidable, and ſo reſtleſs.

The king cannot then be indifferent to the project of an alliance, which menaces not only the greateſt danger towards the republic, but to his own ſtates, and which will infallibly extend farther the flames of war, already too general.

The king finds nothing to object againſt the republic of Poland's augmenting its army, and putting its forces in a reſpectable ſtate. But he leaves to the conſideration of the good citizens of Poland, if, in each augmentation of the army of Poland, a power is not given to engage the republic in a war which is abſolutely foreign to it, and conſequently leading to grievous conſequences. The king is flattered, that his majeſty the king of Poland, and the ſtates of the ſerene republic aſſembled in the preſent diet, will take into mature deliberation all that his majeſty now repreſents, in the way and through motives of the moſt ſincere friendſhip, and for the true welfare and common intereſt of the two ſtates, ſo cloſely united by the indiſſoluble ties of a perpetual alliance.

His majeſty alſo hopes, that her majeſty the empreſs of Ruſſia will not refuſe her approbation to motives ſo juſt, and ſo conformable to the welfare of the poliſh nation; and he expects alſo with confidence, from one part and the other, that they deſiſt from the project of an alliance ſo little neceſſary, but always ſo dangerous for Poland. It is in this hope, that his majeſty invites all the true patriots and good citizens of Poland to unite with him, to prevent, by their union and wiſe meaſures, the imminent danger with which their country is menaced. And they may depend, that his majeſty will grant them the neceſſary aſſiſtance, and the moſt powerful ſuccours, for maintaining the independence, liberty, and ſecurity of Poland.

Given at Warſaw, the 12th of October 1788.

LOUIS DEBUCKHOLTZ.

ANSWER

ANSWER *of the* DIET *at* WARSAW *to the* KING *of* PRUSSIA'S DECLARATION.

THE under-ſigned, by the expreſs orders of the king and the confederate ſtates of the diet, has the honour to tranſmit to M. de Buckholtz the following anſwer:

The reading of the ſaid declaration of his pruſſian majeſty, in a full council, on the 13th, has impreſſed the ſtates aſſembled with a lively ſenſe of the generous manner in which the king has acted as a friend and neighbour, in aſſuring to Poland the ſafety of its poſſeſſions.

The project of an alliance between Ruſſia and Poland, not having been propoſed either to the permanent council, or to the diet when free, and afterwards confederated, is not therefore an object of the act of union, which leads the buſineſs of the diet, conformably to the general will of the nation; and the propoſitions coming from the throne reſpecting the augmentation of impoſts, and the military of the republic, are not in the ſyſtem of an offenſive force, but ſolely for defending and preſerving its poſſeſſions and its free government.

If in the already determined proceeding the ſtates aſſembled receive a propoſition and a project of an alliance, the republic, being held by the ſame nature of a diet, in ſo public a ſtep will never veil its proceedings, but act conformably to the independence of its ſovereignty, to the rules of prudence, to the ſacred principles of public faith, and to the deference due to the friendly ſentiments of his majeſty the king of Pruſſia.

The general will, ever right and ever public, forming the ſpirit of the deliberations of the preſent diet, the ſtates aſſembled unanimouſly make it their wiſh to fix in the opinion of his

his pruſſian majeſty an advantageous idea of their underſtandings, and their patriotiſm.

(Signed)

STANISLAUS NALZEL MALACHOFSKY,

Referendary of the crown, marſhal of the diet, and of the confederation of the crown.

(Signed) CASIMIR PRINCE SAPIEHA,

General of artillery of Lithuania, marſhal of the confederation of the grand duchy of Lithuania.

Warſaw, Oct. 20th, 1788.

No. V.

ARTICLES *of the* QUADRUPLE ALLIANCE *between* RUSSIA, AUSTRIA, FRANCE, *and* SPAIN.

I. THAT in caſe any of the parties are attacked, by ſea or land, the other three ſhall defend with money, forces, or ſhipping.

II. The treaties of 1748, 1753, 1756, the Bourbon Family Compact in 1761, and the Convention between Auſtria and Ruſſia in 1787, ſhall be in full force.

III. Their moſt chriſtian and catholic majeſties oblige themſelves to obſerve the ſtricteſt neutrality in the preſent war with the Turks. But in caſe the emperor ſhould be attacked by any other power, the french king is to furniſh him thirty thouſand men, or an equivalent in money, on demand. And in caſe the french king is attacked, the emperor is to furniſh the like ſuccours.

IV. The king of Spain agrees, on his part, to the aforeſaid third article, as the emperor alſo does toward the king of Spain.

V. If the empreſs of Ruſſia ſhould be attacked in the preſent war with the Turks, his moſt chriſtian majeſty engages to

to aſſiſt her with eight ſhips of the line and ſix frigates; and his catholic majeſty is to furniſh the like ſuccours; the empreſs of Ruſſia binding herſelf to furniſh either or both powers with an equal aſſiſtance, in caſe any attack be made on them.

VI. The treaty of commerce between France and Ruſſia, made in 1787, ſhall be in full force, and a ſimilar treaty be ſigned by Ruſſia and Spain.

VII. The treaty of 1761, between France and Spain to be in full force.

VIII. Though this treaty is to be purely defenſive, the parties agree, that if any of them are attacked, the other three ſhall not make peace, until the province which is invaded is reſtored back in the ſame ſtate it was before attacked.

IX. Whenever any of the parties ſhall, by their ambaſſadors, demand ſtipulated ſuccours, the ſaid ambaſſadors ſhall be reciprocally admitted into the councils of war, and deliberate upon and ſettle whatever may be moſt advantageous to the four contracting parties; and the auxiliary ſuccours are to be augmented as events may require.

X. The high contracting parties ſhall have liberty to invite ſuch other powers to accede to the preſent treaty as they may think proper.

XI. Denmark, as an ally of Ruſſia, ſhall be ſpecially invited to accede thereto.

No. VI.

TREATY *of* PEACE *concluded between the* KING *of* SWEDEN *and the* EMPRESS *of all the* RUSSIAS.

In the name of the holy and undivided trinity!

HIS majeſty the king of Sweden, and her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, equally deſirous of putting an end to the

the war which had unhappily broke out between them, and to re-eſtabliſh the friendſhip, harmony, and good neighbourhood which have long ſubſiſted between their reſpective ſtates and countries, have reciprocally communicated to each other their pacific intentions; and with a view to realize them, they have appointed and authorized, viz. his majeſty the king of Sweden, the ſieur Guſtavus von Armfeldt, baron of Vorentatha, &c. and her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, the ſieur Otho Henry von Igelſtrœm, lieutenant-general of her armies, &c. who, after having communicated to each other their full powers, and found them duly authorized, and in proper form, and having mutually exchanged them, have agreed on the following articles:

I. There ſhall be henceforward, between his majeſty the king of Sweden and his eſtates, countries, and nations, on one part, and her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, and her eſtates, countries, and nations, on the other, perpetual peace, good neighbourhood, and perfect tranquillity, both by ſea and land; and, conſequently, the moſt ſpeedy orders for the ceſſation of hoſtilities ſhall be given by each party. Whatever is paſt ſhall be forgotten: attention will only be paid to the re-eſtabliſhment of that harmony and mutual good-will which has been interrupted by the preſent war.

II. The limits and frontiers ſhall, on each ſide, continue as they were before the rupture, or the beginning of the preſent war.

III. Therefore all the countries, provinces, or places whatever, which have been taken or occupied by the troops of either of the contracting parties, ſhall be evacuated as ſpeedily as poſſible, or in fourteen days after the exchange of the ratification of the preſent treaty.

IV. All priſoners of war, or others who, not bearing arms, have been taken by either of the belligerent parties during the courſe of hoſtilities, ſhall be ſet at liberty by each party without ranſom; and they ſhall be permitted to return home without any indemnification being required by either party for

for their maintenance; but they ſhall be obliged to pay the debts which they have contracted with individuals of each reſpective ſtate.

V. And, in order to prevent the giving the leaſt occaſion for a miſunderſtanding at ſea between the contracting parties, it is ſtipulated and agreed, that whenever one or more ſwediſh men of war, whether ſmall or great, ſhall paſs by the forts of her imperial majeſty, they ſhall be obliged to give a ſalute in the ſwediſh manner; which ſhall be immediately anſwered by a ſalute in the ruſſian mode. The ſame ſhall be obſerved by ruſſian men of war, whether one or more; they ſhall be obliged to ſalute before the forts of his ſwediſh majeſty, and they ſhall be anſwered by a ſwediſh ſalute.

In the mean time, the high contracting parties ſhall order as ſpeedily as poſſible, a particular convention to be made, in which the mode of ſaluting between ſwediſh and ruſſian ſhips ſhall be eſtabliſhed, whether at ſea, in port, or wherever they may chance to meet.

Till then, in order to prevent miſtakes in the above caſe, ſhips of war belonging to either party ſhall not ſalute each other.

VI. Her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias has alſo agreed, that his ſwediſh majeſty ſhall be at liberty to buy every year corn to the amount of fifty thouſand rubles in the ports of the gulf of Finland and of the Baltic ſea, provided it be proved that it is for the uſe of his ſwediſh majeſty, or for the uſe of ſome of his ſubjects duly authorized by his majeſty, without dues or charges, and to export it freely into Sweden. In this, however, barren years ſhall not be included, nor ſuch years in which, for ſome important reaſons, her imperial majeſty may be induced to forbid the exportation of grain to any nation whatever.

VII. As the eagerneſs of the high contracting parties for the ſpeedy termination of thoſe evils with which their reſpective ſubjects have been afflicted, in conſequence of war, does not allow them time for the regulation of many points, and

objects tending to eſtabliſh firmly a good neighbourhood and perfect tranquillity of the frontiers, they agree, and mutually promiſe to pay attention to thoſe points and objects, and to diſcuſs and regulate them amicably by means of ambaſſadors or plenipotentiary miniſters, whom they ſhall appoint immediately after the concluſion of the preſent treaty of peace.

VIII. The ratifications of the preſent treaty of peace ſhall be exchanged within the ſpace of ſix days, or ſooner if poſſible.

In teſtimony whereof, we have ſigned the preſent treaty of peace, and ſealed it with our arms.

Done in the plain of Vercle, near the river Kymene, between the advanced poſts of each camp, the 11th of Auguſt 1790.

GUSTAVUS MAURE, BARON VON ARMFELDT.
OTHO, BARON VON IGELSTRŒM.

No. VII.

A MEMORIAL *preſented by the* DEPUTIES *of the* GREEK ISLANDS *to the* EMPRESS *of* RUSSIA, *offering the Imperial Grecian Throne to her ſecond grandſon* CONSTANTINE.

Τῇ ὑψολότατῃ ἐνδοξοτάτῃ, καὶ θεοσεβεστάτῃ Αὐτοκρατορισσῃ, καὶ Βασιλίσσῃ πασῶν τῶν Ῥωσιῶν, καὶ τα ἑξ. καὶ τα ἑξ. καὶ τα ἑξ.

ΚΑΙ τέτο ἐ πρὸς ἕτερον τὶ εἰμὴ τὸ διὰ μάκρος χρόνυ, ματέως διηθέντες, τοῖς ὑπηργοῖς τῆς ὑμέτερας Αὐτοκρατορικῆς Μεγαλειότητος πρὸς ἀπόκρισιν, ἀναφορᾶς ἂν προχρόνυ αὐτοῖς προσεφέρομεν. ἐκ ἀπετισάμενοι δὲ, καὶ μάλα, ἐν ἐσχάτῃ ἀπελπιστίᾳ φερόμενοι διανοῦντες τὰς φρικτὰς συμφορὰς, ἃς ἡ ταύτης βραδύτης προξενησίαν τοῖς ἡμετέροις συμπατριότες, οἱ γὰρ ἐλκυσθέντες παρὰ τῶν προδήλων κλίσεων τῆς αὐτῆς

Aut.

Αυτ. Μεγ. ἐφέρον τὰ ὅπλα κατὰ τῦ κοινῦ ἐχθρῦ τῦ Χριστιανικῦ ὀνομάτος, ἀπεστηλὰν ἓν νῦν ἡμᾶς προσφέρειν, τοῖς ποθοῦσι τὰ ὑψηλὰ αὐτῆς θρόνῳ ὡς σημεῖον καὶ δῶρον τῆς ἡμῶν εὐλάβειας, τὴν ζωὴν καὶ περιῤῥίσιαν αὐτῶν.

Ναὶ, Βασιλῆσσα καὶ Κυρία· τῦτο δ' πρὸς τί ἕτερον ἡμὴ ἀπολολύντες πᾶσαν ἐλπίδαν μιᾶς ταχείας ἀποκρίσεως, τολμῶμεν γόνυ κλίνοντες προσφέρειν τὴν ταπινὴν ἡμῶν, αναφορὰν, πρὸς τὰς πόδας τῆς αὐτῆς Αυτ. Μεγ. ὅπως τὰς ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν αἱμάτων ῥυάκας ξηρᾶνειν, οἳ ἤδη ἀναμφιβόλως ῥέυσιν.

Ἕτερον ἐν ἱερὸν ὠφέλημα ἡμῶν τὸ καὶ κύριον εἶδος τῆς ἡμῶν παραγγαιλέας, ὃν καὶ ῥήθησι ἡμᾶς ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ τολμειρᾷ ἐπιχειρήσει, ἐγὶν ὅπως ἐξαπατήσομεν, τὴν αὐτῆς Αυτ. Μεγ. ἐξ ὧν ἐτόλμισαν ἀπατεῖν (ὡς δὲ καὶ οἱ μεγισάνες αὐτῆς) ἔγνωμεν γὰρ, ὅτι ὁ ὑππεὺς Ψάρος ἀνὴρ βδελερότατος ἐκ τῦ ἡμῶν ἔθνῆς, ἕνεκεν τὴς κραιπάλης αὐτῦ, ὰς ἐξήλθεν καὶ εἰς ἂν εὑρίσκεται. Ὁ γὰρ δὲ ἐὰν μὴ πλανῶν, ἀνεπεσχείντως τὰς ὑπεργὲς αὐτῆς ὠισὼν αὐτοῖς ἑαυτὸν, ὡς ἄξιον μεγάλων κατορθιμάτων, ἃ ποτὲ ἐκ ἐποίησε. Ἔτος ἓν καὶ ἐτι ἐγείρεται ὡς ἄρχων καὶ ὁδηγὸς, τῦ ἡμῶν ἔθνῆς, καυχόμενος ὅτι ἐμένομεν τὴν παρῤῥύσιν αὐτῦ ἐπὶ τῆς ἡμῶν γῆς, ἵνα κυρήξομεν ἡμῖν αὐτὸν ἀρχισράτιγον. καυχήσεις ὰς μόνον γράφει καὶ ἐκ ἐργάζεται. Θεωρισείαν ἡ αὐτῆς Αυτ. Μεγ. ἐν τὴ ἡμῶν ἀναφορᾷ· τί ἔτος ἐποίησε ἡμῖν, ἐγνώκαμεν γὰρ ὅτι, αὐτὸς λαβὼν ἀπείρες ποσοτήτας χρημάτων, φημήζει ὅτι ἐδαπάνησε αὐτὰ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν. δύνάμιθα πληροφόρησαι τὴν αὐτῆς Αυτ. Μεγ. ὅτι οὐδὲ αὐτὸς οὐδὲ τὶς ἄλλος ὅπῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς ἀπεσάλθη ἐκ τῶν σῶν ὑπεργῶν δέδωκε ἡμῖν ἐν μόνον βέμπλιον. ἡ μικρᾶ φλοτίγλια, καὶ ἔτερε ναῦς τῦ Λάμπρυ, κατεσκευάσησαν καὶ ὁπλίσθησαν διὰ τῆς τῶν ἡμῶν χρημάτων δαπάνης. εἰς μόνος ἐξ ἡμῶν ἔασας τὴν κρηνικὴν αὐτῦ κοίτην, ἐδαπάνησε δέκα καὶ δύο χιλιάδας χρυσὰ νομήσματα ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων αὐτῦ χρημάτων, ὁπλίσας δύο ναῦς, ἕνεκεν τύτυ οἱ Ὀθωμάιοι ἀπέκτειναν τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτῦ, τῦ ἐλειπλάτησαν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ τῦ ἔφθειραν τὰς ἀγρὲς.

Οὐκ ἐτήσαμεν ποτὲ καὶ ἐκ ἔτεμεν τὰς σὰς θησαύρυς, ἐκ ἐτήσαμεν εἰμὴ πύριον κάνιν καὶ σιδήριυς σφύρας (ἃ δ' δυνάμεθα ὀνῆζειν) καὶ ἐν τῳ ὁδιγεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν μάχην.

Ἐξ ἐναντίας ἀπέσηλαν ἡμᾶς προσφέρειν σοὶ τὴν ζωὴν καὶ τὰ κλήματα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκ ἐτεῖν τὰς σὰς θησαύρυς.

Νεύσον, ὦ κρατεὰ Βασιλῆσσα, δόξα τῆς τῶν Ἑλλήνων αἴσεως. νεύσοι διόμεθα ἀναξειδόσκειν τὴν ταπινὴν ἡμῶν ἀναφοράν. Ὁ Οὐρανὸς

ἐφύλαξεν τὴν ἡμέλεραν ἀπολύτρωσιν πρὸς δόξαν τῆς σῆς Αυτ. Μεγ. ὑπὸ τὴν αὐτῆς προστασίαν, προσδοκῶμεν λυτρόσαι, τὴν αὐτοκρατορίαν ἡμῶν χρωμένην, τὴν πατριαρχίαν κ᾽ ἱερὰν θρησκεῖαν, καταφρονιθίσαν κ᾽ καταπατιθήσαν ἐκ τῶν βεβήλων, κ᾽ βαρβάρων Ὀθωμανῶν· προσδόκωμέν σοι, λυτρόσαι τὲς τῶν Ἀθηναίων, κ᾽ Λακαιδεμονίων ἀπογόνυς, τὲ τυρραννικὲ ζυγὲ, τέτων τῶν ἀγρίων, ὑφ᾽ ὧν γενάζει, ἓν Ἔθνος, ἀ τὸ πνεύμα ἐκ ἀπεσβέση, ἀ ὁ ἵρως ὑπερπολεῖ τῆς ἐλευθέριας, ἐκ ἐδυνήθησαν γὰρ αἱ σιδεραὶ ἁλίσαι τῶν βαρβάρων ἀποσβένειν, ἔχει δὲ προτῶν αὐτὲ ὀμμάτων τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν ἡραϊκῶν πραξεων τῶν αὐτὲ προπατόρων ἕως νῦν.

Αἱ λαμπραὶ ἡμῶν ἠκοδομαὶ ἀναγινόσκειν ἡμῖν τὴν παλεὰν ἡμῶν μεγαλιότητα· οἱ ἄπιροι λίμεναι, ἡ εὐφύνη τῶν ἀγρῶν μὰς, ὁ Οὐρανὸς ὁ ἀένναως γελῶν ἐφ᾽ ἡμὰς, ἡ ἄκρα, θερμότητα τὴν ἡ φύσις ἐμπνέει ἀ μόνον τοῖς νέοις ἀλλὰ, κ᾽ τοῖς πεθαρεμένοις γηραλέοις ἡμῶν, λέγει ἡμῖν ὅτι μὰς ἔστι προέχειση ὡς κ᾽ πρὸς τὲς προγόνυς ἡμῶν.

Νεύσον ἓν Κυρία διδόναι ἡμῖν σὸν εὔγκονα Κονσαντίνον διὰ ἄνακτα ἡμῶν, τὲτο μόνον τὸ γένος ὅλον ἡμῶν ἐτεῖ δεόμενον· (γένος γὰρ τῶν ἡμῶν αὐτοκρατόρων ἀποσβέση) κ᾽ ἔσεται ὡς τὲς προγόνυς αὐτὲ.

Ἡμεῖς ἐκ ἐσμὲν ἐκ τῶν ἀπατιλῶν οἵτινες ἐτόλμησαν ἀπατίσαι τὴν μεγαλοψηχότερην τῶν ἀνάκτων· ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν οἱ ἀπεσαλμένοι τῶν λαῶν τῆς Ἑλλάδος προμηθευμένοι ἀπολύτε δυνάμεως, ὡς δὲ τοιῦτοι προσπιπτόνες τοῖς πόσιν αὐτῆς ἦν μετὰ θεὸν σωῆσα ἐλπιζόμεν ὠμινόμεν δὲ ἴσισθαι μέχρι τελευτέας ἡμῶν ἀναπνοῆς.

Οἱ τῆς ὑμετέρας Αυτοκρατωρικῆς Μεγαλιότητος πιστότατοι δέλοι, κ᾽ τα ἑξ.

Πανος Κίζη,
Χρίσος Λαζοτῖι,
Νικολαος Πάνκαλος.

Πετρεπολη,
Απριλιε, 1790.

ALI *pasha's letter to captain* * BOGIA *and captain* GIAVELLA, *two of the moſt conſiderable of the chiefs of the Greek inhabitants of the mountain of Sulli, praying them to meet*

* The Greeks call their chiefs captains.

him

him with all their ſoldiers or companions, to aſſiſt in his expedition. His letter was in modern Greek, of which the following is a copy, which, as a literary curioſity, is here inſerted.

Φιλοίμε Καπιτὰν Μπόζια κ᾽ Καπιτὰν Τζαβέλλα ἐγὼ ὁ Ἀλὺ Πασίας σὰς χαιρετῶ, κ᾽ σὰς φιλῶ τὰ ματία, ἐπειδὴ κ᾽ ἐγὼ ξεύρω πολλὰ καλὰ τὴν ανδραγαθείαν σὰς κ᾽ παλλικαρίαν σὰς. Μᾶ φαινέται νάχω μεγάλην χρείαν ἀπὸ λογᾶσας, λοιπὸν μὴ κάμετε ἀλλέως παρακαλῶ, ἀλλ᾽ εὐθὺς ὁπὲ λάβετε τὴν γραφὴν μᾶ, νὰ μαζοξέτε ὁγάσας τὰ παλλικάρια κ᾽ νὰ ἔλθετε νὰ μὲ εὕρετε διὰ παγῶ, νὰ πολεμήσω τὲς ἐχθρὲς μᾶ· τᾶτη ἴναι ἡ ὥρα κ᾽ ὁ καιρὸς ὁπᾶ ἔχω χρείαν ἀπὸ λογᾶσας, κ᾽ μένω νὰ εἰδῶ τὴν φιλίαν σὰς κ᾽ τὴν ἀγάπην ὁπὲ ἔχετε διὰ λογᾶ μᾶ· ὁλὲφεσας θέλη ἴναι δυπλὸς ἀπ᾽ ὅσον δίδω εἰς τὲς Ἀλβανιτὰς διὰ τὶ κ᾽ ἡ παλλικαρίασας ξείρω πᾶς ἴναι πολλὰ μεγαλότερη ἀπὸ τὴν εδικὴν τὲς. λοιπὸν ἐγὼ δὲν πάγω νὰ πολεμήσω πρὶν νὰ ἔλθετε ἐσεὶς, κ᾽ σὰς καρτερῶ ὁλλιγοχὰ νὰ ἔλθετε. Ταῦτα, κ᾽ σὰς χαιρετῶ.

Whereof the following is a tranſlation.

My friends, captain Bogia and captain Giavella, I, Ali paſha, ſalute you, and kiſs your eyes, becauſe I well know your courage and heroic minds. It appears to me that I have great need of you, therefore I entreat you immediately, when you receive my letter, to aſſemble all your heroes, and come to meet me, that I my go to fight my enemies. This is the hour and the time that I have need of you. I expect to ſee your friendſhip, and the love which you have for me. Your pay ſhall be double that which I give to the Albanians, becauſe I know that your courage is greater than theirs; therefore I will not go to fight before you come, and I expect that you will come ſoon. This only, and I ſalute you.

No. VIII.

MANIFESTO *of the* EMPRESS *of all the* RUSSIAS *relative to the Partition of* POLAND.

I MICHAEL KRECHETNIKOF, general in chief, ſenator, general-governor of Tula, Kaluga, and the countries newly annexed from the poliſh republic to the ruſſian empire, commander of all the armies there, &c. hereby make known, by the ſupreme will and command of my moſt gracious ſovereign her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias, to all the inhabitants in general of the countries now united for ever to the ruſſian empire from the popiſh republic:

Her imperial majeſty has hitherto taken, in the affairs of Poland, a part that has always been tending to the intereſt of both empires. It has not only been unſucceſsful, but proved a fruitleſs burthen; and her endeavours to maintain peace and freedom among her neighbours have been attended with innumerable loſſes.

Thirty years of experience has evinced it, in the numerous internal diſputes which have diſtracted the poliſh republic. Her imperial majeſty has viewed their ſufferings, in the countries and cities bordering on her empire, with great compaſſion, conſidering them as deſcending from the ſame race, and profeſſing the holy chriſtian religion.

Even at this moment, ſome unworthy Poles, enemies to their country, have not been aſhamed to approve the government of the ungodly rebels in the kingdom of France, and to requeſt their aſſiſtance to involve their country alſo in bloody civil wars.

The true chriſtian religion, and the well-being of the inhabitants of the above-mentioned countries, would ſuffer from the introduction of ſuch deteſtable doctrines, which tend to annihilate all the bonds of ſociety, to overthrow all ſafety, property, and proſperity. Theſe enemies of peace, following the

the deteſtable plan of the mob of rebels in France, propagate their doctrines throughout Poland to the utmoſt of their power, which would deſtroy for ever their own and their neighbours happineſs.

From theſe conſiderations, her imperial majeſty, my moſt gracious miſtreſs, as well to indemnify herſelf for her many loſſes, as for the future ſafety of her empire and the poliſh dominions, and for the cutting off at once, for ever, all future diſturbances and frequent changes of government, has been pleaſed now to take under her ſway, and to unite for ever to her empire, the following tracts of land, with all their inhabitants: namely, a line beginning at the village of Druy, on the left bank of the river Dvina, at the corner of the border of Semigallia: thence extending to Neroch and Dubrova, and following the border of the voivodeſhip of Vilna to Stolptſa, to Nefvij, and then to Pinſk; and thence paſſing Kuniſh, between Viſkero and Novegreble, near the frontier of Gallicia; thence to the river Dnieſtr; and, laſtly, running along the river, till it enters the old border of Ruſſia and Poland at Yergetic: in ſuch manner, that all the cities and countries within this line of demarcation, the new border of Ruſſia and Poland, ſhall henceforward, for ever, come under the ſceptre of the ruſſian empire, and the inhabitants, of all ranks whatever, be ſubjects thereof.

I, being appointed by her imperial majeſty governor-general of theſe countries, by her ſupreme order have to certify, in her ſacred name, and in her own words, to all her imperial majeſty's new ſubjects, and now my beloved countrymen, that her moſt gracious majeſty is pleaſed, not only to confirm and enſure to all the free and public exerciſe of their religion, and full ſecurity of property and poſſeſſion, but to unite and to affiliate them under her government, for the fame and glory of the whole ruſſian empire; an example of which is to be ſeen in her faithful ſubjects, the inhabitants of White Ruſſia, now living in full peace and plenty under her wiſe and gracious dominion. Further, that all and every

one of them ſhall enjoy all the rights and privileges of her old ſubjects; and that from this day, every denomination of the inhabitants enters on the full participation of theſe benefits through the whole extent of the ruſſian empire.

Her imperial majeſty expects, from the gratitude of her new ſubjects, that they, being placed by her bounty on an equality with Ruſſians, ſhall in return transfer the love of their former country to the new one, and live, in future, attached to ſo great and generous an empreſs.

I therefore now inform every perſon, from the higheſt to the loweſt, that, within one month, they muſt take the oath of allegiance before the witneſſes whom I ſhall appoint; and if any of the gentlemen, or other ranks, poſſeſſing real or immovable property, regardleſs of their own intereſt, ſhould refuſe to take the oath preſcribed, three months are allowed for the ſale of their immovables, and their free departure over the borders; after the expiration of which term, all their remaining property ſhall be confiſcated to the crown.

The clergy, both high and low, as paſtors of their flocks, are expected to ſet the example in taking the oath; and in the daily ſervice in their churches they muſt pray for her imperial majeſty, for her ſucceſſor the great duke Paul Petrovitch, and for all the imperial family, according to the form which ſhall be given them.

In the above-mentioned ſolemn aſſurance concerning the free exerciſe of religion and undiſturbed poſſeſſion of property, it is underſtood that the jews living in theſe countries united to the ruſſian empire, ſhall remain on the former footing, protected in their religion and property; for her majeſty's humanity will not permit them alone to be excluded from the benefits of her kindneſs, under the protection of God; ſo long as they continue to live in peace, and purſue their trades like faithful ſubjects, law and juſtice ſhall be adminiſtered, in the name of her imperial majeſty, in the proper places, with the utmoſt ſtrictneſs and equity.

I have further thought it needful to add, by order of her imperial majeſty, that the troops ſhall, as in their own country, be under the ſtricteſt diſcipline. Their taking poſſeſſion, therefore, of the various places, and changing the government, ſhould not in the leaſt alter the courſe of trade or living; for the increaſe of the happineſs of the inhabitants in all parts is the intention of her imperial majeſty.

This manifeſto ſhall be read in all the churches on the 27th of this preſent month of March, regiſtered in all the municipal books, and nailed up in proper places, for the general information; and that full credit may be given to it, I have, in conſequence of the powers entruſted to me, ſigned it with my hand, and affixed to it the ſeal of my arms, at the head-quarters of the army under my command at Polonna.

(Signed) M. KRECHETNIKOF.

MANIFESTO *of his* PRUSSIAN MAJESTY *relative to his Partition of* POLAND, *March* 25.

WE Frederic William, by the grace of God, king of Pruſſia, &c. make known to the reſpective ſtates, biſhops, abbots, voivodes, caſtellans, ſtahroſts, chamberlains, and country judges; the knighthood, vaſſals, and nobles, the magiſtrates and inhabitants of the cities, the countrymen, and all the remainder of the ſpiritual and ſecular inhabitants of the voivodeſhips of Poſen, Gneſen, Kaliſh, Siradia, the city and monaſtery of Chentochova, the province of Vielun; the voivodeſhip of Lentſchitz, the province of Cujavia, the province of Doorzyn, the voivodeſhips of Rava and Plotzk, &c. in the circle of the boundaries, as likewiſe the cities of Dantzic and Thorn, hitherto in the poſſeſſion of the crown of Poland, our gracious will, royal grace, and all ſorts of good, and give them the following moſt gracious notice:

It is univerſally known that the poliſh nation never ceaſed to afford to the neighbouring powers, and chiefly to the pruſſian

ſian ſtate, frequent reaſons of juſt diſcontent. Not ſatisfied (contrary to all rules of good neighbourhood) with injuring the pruſſian territory, by frequent invaſions, with moleſting and ill uſing the ſubjects on this ſide the frontiers, and with almoſt continually refuſing them juſtice and legal ſatisfaction; this nation have, beſides, always buſied themſelves with pernicious plans, which muſt needs attract the attention of the neighbouring powers. Theſe are matters of fact which could not eſcape the eye of an attentive obſerver of the late occurrences in Poland: but what chiefly excited the ſerious conſideration of the neighbouring powers is, the ſpirit of rebellion continually increaſing in Poland, and the viſible influence which was obtained by thoſe abominable exertions, by which all civil, political, and religious ties would have been diſſolved, and the inhabitants of Poland expoſed to all the tremendous conſequences of anarchy, and plunged into miſeries, the end of which could not be foreſeen.

If in every country the adoption and ſpreading of ſuch deſtructive principles be always attended with the loſs of the tranquillity and happineſs of its inhabitants, its deſtructive conſequences are the more to be dreaded in a country like Poland; ſince this nation have always diſtinguiſhed themſelves by diſturbances and party ſpirit, and are powerful enough of themſelves to become dangerous to their neighbours by theſe diſturbances.

It would certainly militate againſt the firſt rules of ſound policy, as well as the duties incumbent on us for the preſervation of tranquillity in our dominions, if, in ſuch a ſtate of things in a neighbouring great kingdom, we remained inactive ſpectators, and ſhould wait for the period when the factions feel themſelves ſtrong enough to appear in public; by which our own neighbouring provinces would be expoſed to ſeveral dangers, by the conſequences of the anarchy on our frontiers.

We

We have, therefore, in conjunction with her majeſty the empreſs of Ruſſia, and with the aſſent of his majeſty the roman emperor, acknowledged, that the ſafety of our ſtates did require to ſet to the republic of Poland ſuch boundaries as are more compatible with her interior ſtrength and ſituation, and may facilitate to her the means of procuring, without prejudice to her liberty, a well-ordered, ſolid, and active form of government; of maintaining herſelf in the undiſturbed enjoyment of the ſame; and preventing, by theſe means, the diſturbances which have ſo often ſhaken her own tranquillity, and endangered the ſafety of her neighbours.

In order to attain this end, and to preſerve the republic of Poland from the dreadful conſequences which muſt be the reſult of her internal diviſions, and to reſcue her from her utter ruin, but chiefly to withdraw her inhabitants from the horrors of the deſtructive doctrines which they are bent to follow; there is, according to our thorough perſuaſion, to which alſo her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias accedes, no other means, except to incorporate her frontier provinces into our ſtates, and for this purpoſe immediately to take poſſeſſion of the ſame, and to prevent, in time, all misfortunes which might ariſe from the continuance of the reciprocal diſturbances.

Wherefore we have reſolved, with the aſſent of her ruſſian majeſty, to take poſſeſſion of the above-mentioned diſtricts of Poland, and alſo of the cities of Dantzic and Thorn, in order to incorporate them into our dominions.

We herewith publicly announce our firm and unſhaken reſolution, and expect that the poliſh nation will ſoon aſſemble in the diet, and adopt the neceſſary meaſures to the end of ſettling things in an amicable manner, and of obtaining the ſalutary end of ſecuring to the republic of Poland an undiſturbed peace, and preſerving her inhabitants from the terrible conſequences of anarchy. At the ſame time, we exhort the ſtates and inhabitants of the diſtricts and towns which we have

have taken poſſeſſion of, as already mentioned, both in a gracious and ſerious manner, not to oppoſe our commanders and troops ordered for that purpoſe; but rather tractably to ſubmit to our government, and acknowledge us, from this day forward, as their lawful king and ſovereign, to behave like loyal and obedient ſubjects, and to renounce all connection with the crown of Poland.

We doubt not that all whom this may concern will attend to it with obedience; but in caſe, and contrary to all expectation, ſome one or other ſtate and inhabitants of the ſaid diſtricts and towns ſhould refuſe to obey the contents of this, and not take the oath of allegiance, nor ſubmit to our government, or even attempt to oppoſe our commanders and troops, ſuch perſon or perſons have unavoidably to expect, that the puniſhment uſual in ſuch caſes ſhall be inflicted upon them without any diſtinction.

In witneſs whereof we have ſubſcribed this patent with our own hand, and cauſed our royal ſeal to be ſet to it, to be publiſhed in due place, and to be publicly printed.

Done at Berlin the 25th of March, 1793.

FREDERIC WILLIAM. (L. S.)

DECLARATION *of the* KING *and* REPUBLIC *of* POLAND, *aſſembled in Diet at* GRODNO, *proteſting againſt the forcible Partition of* POLAND, *Sept.* 24.

SURROUNDED cloſely by foreign troops on the 2d of this month, threatened with further invaſion of the territory of the republic by the pruſſian armies, to its uttermoſt ruin, and oppreſſed by innumerable violences, the ſtates in diet aſſembled were forced to give leave to their deputation for ſigning the impoſed treaty, with addition of a few clauſes, and ſuch only as the dictating power itſelf ſeemed in pity to approve of. But with grief and ſurpriſe we find, by the ſad experience of this

this day, that the court of Berlin is not ſatisfied therewith. We ſee freſh acts of violence forcing a new project upon us: and, in order to ſupport it, the ſame preponderant power, not contented with inveſting the place of our deliberations by an armed foreign force, with addreſſing to us notes full of menaces, ſeizes from among us, and carries off, our members; and, by an unexampled proceeding, keeps us, the king, bent under the weight of age, and under ſuch manifold calamities, and us, the ſtates of the republic, confined and impriſoned in the ſenate.

Thus ſituated, we do declare, in the moſt ſolemn manner that, unable to prevent, even with the riſk of our lives, the effect of the oppreſſive force, we leave to our poſterity, happier perhaps than ourſelves, thoſe means of ſaving our dear country, whereof we are bereft at preſent; and thus the project ſent to us by the ruſſian ambaſſador, though contrary to our laws, wiſhes, and opinions, forced by the above means to accept, we do accept.

Done at Grodno, the 24th of September. Signed and engroſſed in the public records, according to law.

No. IX.

The principal ARTICLES *of the* TREATY *concluded at* YASSY, *the 9th of January, 1792, and ſigned by Prince* REPNIN *and the* GRAND VIZIR.

I. THAT a ſincere amity ſhall henceforth ſubſiſt between the two empires.

II. That the ſtipulations in the treaties that preceded the laſt rupture ſhall reſume their entire force.

III. That

III. That the Dnieſtr ſhall henceforth ſerve as the boundary of the two empires; and that all the territory ſituate on the left bank of the river ſhall be reſtored to the porte.

IV. That the antient rights and privileges of the principal towns of Moldavia and of Valakhia ſhall be confirmed; that the inhabitants of thoſe towns ſhall remain, during two whole years, exempt from all tribute; and that thoſe who would ſell their property, and retire elſewhere, ſhall be at liberty to do ſo without difficulty.

V. That the porte ſhall henceforth guarantee the kingdoms of Gruſinia or Georgia and the adjacent countries.

VI. That it ſhall ſtrive to do the ſame in regard to Caucaſus.

VII. That it ſhall undertake to put a ſtop to the piracies of the barbarian corſairs, and to indemnify the ſubjects of Ruſſia for the loſſes they may ſuſtain by the failure of execution of the three preceding articles.

VIII. That the ruſſian, greek, moldavian, poliſh, and other priſoners ſhall be ſet at liberty.

No. X.

Some PARTICULARS *of the* UKASE *or* EDICT *publiſhed in regard to the* FRENCH *eſtabliſhed in* RUSSIA.

AFTER a preamble againſt the french revolution, the empreſs adds: 1. All the effects of the treaty of commerce concluded the 30th of December 1786, between us and the late king Louis XVI. are ſuſpended, till ſuch time as order ſhall be re-eſtabliſhed, and there ſhall be a legitimate authority in France. 2. We prohibit, till that ſame time, the entrance of french ſhips, whether under their own or under foreign colours, into all our ports ſituate in the ſeveral ſeas; and

and we likewiſe forbid all our merchants and maſters of ſhips to cauſe their veſſels to enter the ports of France. 3. We command the ci-devant conſuls, agents, &c. to withdraw from our two reſidences; and that a term of three weeks ſhall be preſcribed to them for ſettling their affairs, and being without the frontiers of Ruſſia..... 4. We in like manner command all our conſuls, &c. and in general all Ruſſians of both ſexes, to quit, without delay, the kingdom of France.... 5. We command that none tolerate, and that they remove from our empire all the French, of either ſex, without exception..... 6. We except the French who, being ſummoned before the government of the place where they are ſettled, ſhall teſtify a ſincere deſire to abjure the principles that are now in vogue in their country..... It ſhall be clearly repreſented to them, that their abjuration ſhall be inſerted in the ruſſian and foreign gazettes, together with the names of thoſe who ſhall have ſworn and ſubſcribed it.

Form of the abjuration. — " I, the underwritten, ſwear by " Almighty God, and by his holy goſpel, that, as I have " never, wittingly or willingly, given my approbation to the " impious and ſeditious principles that have been introduced " into France, and that I confeſs the government which has " juſt been eſtabliſhed there to be unlawful and uſurped, in " violation of all laws.....That I am convinced in my " conſcience, of the excellence of that religion which has been " tranſmitted to me by my anceſtors..... I promiſe, and " bind myſelf, in conſequence, ſo long as I ſhall enjoy the " ſecure protection which her imperial majeſty of all the " Ruſſias has graciouſly vouchſafed to grant me, to live in the " obſervance of the precepts of the religion in which I was " born; to be ſubmiſſive to the laws and to the government " of her imperial majeſty; to break off all correſpondence in " my native country with the French who acknowledge the " monſtrous form of government now exiſting in France..... " And in caſe I ſhould ever be guilty of a violation of this " oath, I ſubmit myſelf to all the ſeverity of the laws in this " life,

" life, and, for that which is to come, to the tremendous " judgment of God. And in confirmation of this oath, I kiſs " the holy goſpel and the croſs of my Saviour."

No. XI.

ABOLITION *of the* MESSAGES *relative to* FAMILY EVENTS *between* SWEDEN *and* RUSSIA.

THE king of Sweden thought it his duty, on occaſion of the recent reſolution of his marriage, to give a princeſs [the empreſs of Ruſſia], who is his relation and his ally, the ſame mark of attention which he has already given to the pruſſian and daniſh majeſties, to whom he is equally attached by the bands of amity and good neighbourhood. It is therefore with the utmoſt aſtoniſhment, that his majeſty has ſeen that the empreſs of Ruſſia in no reſpect correſponded with this attention. The king has, in conſequence, reſolved in future to receive none of thoſe private miſſions which have relation to family events, and which have hitherto been cuſtomary between the two courts, but which the king has now aboliſhed for ever.

No. XII.

ACT *by which* COURLAND, SEMIGALLIA, *and the* CIRCLE *of* PILTEN, *ſurrendered themſelves to the* EMPRESS *of* RUSSIA.

I. WE ſubmit ourſelves for ourſelves and our poſterity, ourſelves and the duchies of Courland and Semigallia, to her imperial majeſty Catharine II. empreſs of all the Ruſſias, glorioufly reigning, aud to her ſovereign ſceptre.

II. We

II. We know by experience the great inconvenience of the feudal ſyſtem which attached us to the paramount ſovereignty of Poland, and how greatly it oppoſed the general proſperity of the country. We imitate our anceſtors of that part of Livonia beyond the Dvina, who, in 1561, renouncing the ſupremacy of the emperor and of the empire, conſequently the feudal ſyſtem of that time, and the mediate government of the teutonic order, ſubmitted themſelves immediately to Poland. We renounce for ourſelves and our poſterity the feudal ſyſtem which has ſubſiſted hitherto under the poliſh ſupremacy, and the mediate government reſulting from it. We ſubmit ourſelves immediately to her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias and to her ſceptre. We reſign to her, with the more confidence and reſpect, the more particular decliſion of our lot, as her ſaid majeſty has hitherto ſhewn herſelf the generous protectreſs and guarantee of all our rights, of our laws, of our cuſtoms, of our immunities, of our privileges *, and of our poſſeſſions. She will certainly be diſpoſed, according to her magnanimous and benevolent way of thinking, to ameliorate, in her maternal ſolicitude, the future lot of a country which ſubmits itſelf to her with the moſt reſpectful and the moſt unlimited confidence.

III. A deputation of ſix perſons ſhall go to Peterſburg, to ſollicit her imperial majeſty to deign to accept of our entire ſubmiſſion; and in that caſe, to take there to her imperial majeſty the oath of fidelity and obedience.

* Witneſs, when the ruſſian troops re-inſtated Biren by open force.

No. XIII.

FORM *of the* INDIVIDUAL OATH *exacted of the* LITHUANIANS *and the* POLES.

"I *N. N.* promiſe and ſwear to God Almighty, by his "holy goſpel, to be always ready to ſerve, faithfully and "loyally, her imperial majeſty the moſt ſerene empreſs, grand "lady, Catharine Alexievna, autocratrix of all the Ruſſias "and her well-beloved ſon, grand duke Paul Petrovitch, her "lawful ſucceſſor, to go for that purpoſe to yield up my life, "and to ſhed the laſt drop of my blood; to pay due and per-"fect obedience to the commands already iſſued, or hereafter "to iſſue, from the authorities appointed by her; to fulfil and "maintain them all conſcientiouſly to the beſt of my power; "to contribute, with all my ſtrength, to the maintenance of "the peace and quiet which her majeſty has eſtabliſhed in my "country, and to have no communication or intelligence "whatever with the diſturbers of that quiet, either mediately "or immediately, either publicly or privately, either by ac-"tions or by advice, and whatever be the particular occaſion, "circumſtance, or cauſe that may lead to it.

"In caſe, on the contrary, any thing ſhould come to my "knowledge prejudicial to the intereſts of her imperial majeſty, "or to the general welfare, I will not only ſtrive to remove at "the time, but I will oppoſe it with all the means that ſhall "be in my power, to hinder it from coming to paſs. I will ſo "conduct myſelf in all my actions as it behoves me, like a "faithful citizen, to behave towards the authorities which "her majeſty has ſet over me, and as I muſt anſwer for it to "God and to His terrible judgment. So may God help me, as "well in my body as in my ſoul!

"In confirmation of the profeſſion made by this oath, I kiſs "the holy word and the croſs of my Saviour."

No. XIV.

Russian Declaration.

THE intentions which her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias has cauſed to be announced in the declaration delivered on the 7-18th May, laſt year, by her miniſter at Warſaw, upon the occaſion of her troops entering Poland, were without contradiction of a nature for obtaining the ſuffrage, deference, and one might even add, thankfulneſs of the whole poliſh nation. However, all Europe has ſeen in what manner they have been received and appropriated.

To open to the confederation of Targovich the road by which they might attain the exerciſe of their rights and legal power, it was neceſſary to take up arms, and the authors of the revolution of the 3d of May 1791, and their adherents, have not quitted the career by which they have provoked the ruſſian troops, until after they were vanquiſhed by their efforts.

But if open reſiſtance ceaſed, it was only to make room for ſecret machinations, whoſe developed ſprings are the more dangerous, as they often eſcape the moſt attentive vigilance, and even the reach of the law.

The ſpirit of faction and diſturbance has ſhot ſuch deep roots, that thoſe who miſchievouſly foment and propagate them, after having been unſucceſsful in their cabals at foreign courts to render the views of Ruſſia ſuſpicious to them, have endeavoured to delude the multitude, always eaſy to be overtaken, and ſucceeded in making them ſhare in the hatred and animoſity they have conceived againſt this empire, for having fruſtrated them in their criminal expectations.

Without ſpeaking about ſeveral facts of public notoriety, that prove the miſchievous diſpoſition of the greateſt number of the Polanders, let it ſuffice to mention, that they have been

known to abuſe even the principles of humanity and of moderation, to which the generals and officers of the empreſs's army, purſuant to the expreſs orders they had received, conformed their conduct and actions; and to burſt out againſt them in all manner of inſults and bad proceedings, inſomuch that the moſt audacious durſt to make mention of Sicilian Veſpers, and threaten to make them undergo the ſame.

Such is the reward which theſe enemies of tranquillity and of good order, whom her imperial majeſty was willing to reeſtabliſh and ſecure in their native country, reſerved for her generous intentions.

From this, one may gueſs at the ſincerity of the acceſſion of moſt among them to the now exiſting confederation, and alſo at the duration and ſolidity of the peace, both abroad and in the boſom of the republic.

But the empreſs, accuſtomed for theſe thirty years to ſtruggle againſt the continual agitations of this ſtate, and truſting to the means Providence gave her to contain within their bounds the diſſentions which have reigned there until this day, would have perſevered in her diſintereſted exertions, and continued to bury in oblivion all the grievances ſhe has to lay to its charge, and alſo the lawful pretenſions to which they entitle her, if inconveniences of a ſtill more ſerious nature were not to be apprehended. The unnatural delirium of a people, of late ſo flouriſhing, now degraded, diſmembered, and on the brink of an abyſs ready to ſwallow them, inſtead of being an object of horror for thoſe factious perſons, appears to them a pattern for imitation. They endeavour to introduce into the boſom of the republic that infernal doctrine, which a ſect, altogether impious, ſacrilegious, and abſurd, has engendered, to the misfortune and diſſolution of all religious, civil, and political ſocieties.

Clubs, which are connected with the jacobin clubs at Paris, are already eſtabliſhed in the capital, as well as in ſeveral provinces of Poland; they diſtil their poiſon in a ſecret manner, fill the people's minds with it, and cauſe them to ferment.

The

The eſtabliſhment of an axiom ſo dangerous for all powers whoſe ſtates border upon the dominions of the republic, muſt naturally excite their attention. They have in conjunction taken the moſt proper meaſures for ſtifling the evil before it came to maturity, and preventing its contagion from reaching their own frontiers. Her majeſty the empreſs of all the Ruſſias, and his majeſty the king of Pruſſia, with the aſſent of his majeſty the emperor of the Romans, have found no other effectual means for their reſpective ſafety than by confining the republic of Poland within narrower bounds, by awarding to her an exiſtence and propoſitions, which beſt ſuit an intermediatory power, and which facilitate to her the means of ſecuring and preſerving herſelf, without prejudicing her former liberty, with a government that is wiſely regulated, and at the ſame time active enough to prevent and repreſs all diſorders and diſturbances that have ſo often impaired her own tranquillity and that of her neighbours. For this purpoſe, their majeſties the empreſs of all the Ruſſias and the king of Pruſſia, being united in perfect harmony of views and principles, are thoroughly convinced that they cannot better prevent the entire ſubverſion that threatens the republic after the diſcord that has divided it, and eſpecially by thoſe monſtrous and erroneous opinions that began to manifeſt themſelves, than by uniting to their reſpective ſtates thoſe of the provinces which actually border upon the ſame, and by taking an immediate and effectual poſſeſſion of them, in order to ſhelter them in time from the fatal effects of theſe very opinions which are propagated with ſo much zeal.

Their ſaid majeſties, by announcing to the whole poliſh nation in general the firm reſolutions they have taken on this head, invite them to aſſemble as ſoon as poſſible in a diet, for the purpoſe of proceeding to an amicable regulation concerning this object, and to concur with the ſalutary intention they have for ſecuring to her in future a ſtate of undiſturbed peace fixed on a ſtable and ſolid baſis.

Given at Grodno, the 29th of March O. S. 9th April 1793.

JAMES DE SIEVERS,

Ambaſſador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias.

NOTE *delivered on the 28th of April, by the illuſtrious* GENERAL CONFEDERATION, *to his exc. M.* DE SIEVERS, *Ambaſſador Extraordinary of her Majeſty the* EMPRESS *of* RUSSIA, *in* ANSWER *to thoſe of that* MINISTER, *under date of the 18th ult.*

THE general confederation of the two nations having enjoined the under-ſigned to anſwer the notes of his excellency M. de Sievers, the ambaſſad or extraordinaryof her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias, dated the 9th and 18th of the preſent month, they find themſelves charged and conſtrained to confeſs that the confederation never expected a declaration of ſeizing on the provinces of the republic, and that they on the receipt of the firſt note, have of courſe found themſelves in the difficult and arduous ſituation of conciliating the painful ſentiments they experienced reſpecting the regard due to neighbouring and allied powers; a ſituation which alone was the cauſe of a longer deliberation.

The general confederation thought that they might indeed ſuppoſe, by the purport of the notes delivered to them, both on the part of her imperial majeſty of all the Ruſſias, and on the part of his pruſſian majeſty, that the taking of the wealthieſt provinces of the republic of Poland, and whoſe extent exceeds that which is left her, is no longer an object of negotiation ſuſceptible of a mutual arrangement but rather a declaration of what theſe two powers have pleaſed to ſubmit under their dominion; and it has conſequently appeared to the general confederation, that no power whatſoever, not even that of the diet, being able to avert the diſaſter which unexpectedly has befallen the republic, it would have been the duty of the ſaid confederation, who with a ſolemn oath have bound themſelves in the face of the church, to maintain the integrity of the country to the ſmalleſt particle, to withdraw themſelves

themſelves from the leaſt participation of any thing that might render them juſtly perjurers. The deliberations then only run upon proper means of ſaving the honour of a clear and irreproachable conſcience; but ſince the confederation have found themſelves to be unable to ſerve the country in a uſeful manner, and to deſerve by a loyal counter-declaration to ſee themſelves rather pitied than deſpiſed, after an event they can in no ways reproach themſelves with, and of which they hope to be cleared by an equitable and compaſſionate public.

Amidſt a conteſt of ſuch ſenſations as theſe, the ſecond note of his excellency the ambaſſador, dated April the 18th, was handed to the general confederation, who are beſides forced to fear the reproaches of the nation concerning their inaction, eſpecially after having been informed, that whatever was furniſhed to the numerous army of her imperial majeſty, ſhould not be refunded till the univerſals were publiſhed, in order to aſſemble an extraordinary diet.

Finally, they have charged the underwritten to declare in the name of the general confederation, and by their expreſs order, that the ſaid confederation think themſelves fully abſolved in the ſight of the Supreme Being, and the equitable judgments of the neighbouring and allied powers, as of their own impartial countrymen, concerning any participation whatever in the plan of dividing Poland, and relative to the meaſures they adopt, purſuant to the laws guaranteed by thoſe very powers—by recalling the members of the permanent council, who have not given an account yet of their paſt adminiſtration—by replacing with new members thoſe that are lawfully excluded — and to further the complement eſtabliſhed by the law of 1775; by reſtoring beſides to this magiſtracy all the activity given them, to the end of effectually relieving the preſſing exigencies of the republic, and of continuing its government.

The underwritten are in hopes his excellency the ambaſſador extraordinary of her imperial majeſty, will find this preſent anſwer as loyal and juſt as all the actions of the confederation

have always been, and that he will acquaint his court with it, rectifying whatever may have been the effect of a too limited power by an oath of the said confederation taken in a solemn manner.

PUTAVOKI,
Vice-marshal of the confederation of Lithuania.

ZABIELLO,
Marshal of the confederation of the crown.

Warsaw, May 8.

No. XV.

UNIVERSAL, *published in the Name of the* EMPRESS *in the heretofore* POLISH PROVINCES, *now under her Dominion.*

By the grace of God, we Catharine II. empress and sovereign of all the Russias,

TO all the inhabitants of the provinces forming in former times a part of the demesnes of the republic of Poland, and now actually united to our empire, greeting: and we give them notice, assuring them of our imperial good will, of our having united to our states the polish provinces which of old essentially formed part of them, which were separated from them in critical times, that which ever since that epoch did not cease to be exposed to all the destructive effects of domestic disturbances, disorder, and dissentions, and causing the most fatal infringements, not only upon public tranquillity, but also upon the safety and welfare of individuals. On one hand, the records of ancient history; on the other, the events that took place under our eye, present to us on every side the doleful detail of disastrous revolutions; long and murderous wars; in short, disasters of every denomination, which the people established in these provinces must have experienced before they came again under our dominion, and shared the glory

glory and proſperity our empire at preſent enjoys, and which proclaims its fame in all corners of the world. At laſt, however, they are about to taſte this happineſs, which ſpreads itſelf over all our ſubjects; and our views, by taking poſſeſſion again of theſe provinces, have been and will always be, to ſecure in them the tranquillity of the citizens; to eſtabliſh therein a wiſe government, under which each individual may obtain the juſtice he has a right to claim, and to give to this conſtitutional form of government a more laſting baſis; wherefore we think the firſt and the moſt agreeable of our obligations, and as it were a duty impoſed upon us by the Almighty himſelf, is that of anticipating by our imperial good-will all the wiſhes of the citizens of theſe diſtricts, and of leading them all equally to the path of felicity, as much as it lies in our power. Faithful to theſe principles, we have not only guaranteed to each of them the ſafety of their perſons and property, but we moreover intend to indemnify them for the damages they have ſuſtained through the diſturbances and diſorders which took place in theſe provinces, through the marching of troops, and eſpecially in the laſt war, of which this part has been the chief ſeat. Wiſhing moreover to give them the firſt token of our maternal ſollicitude, we have given orders to our general governor of the ſaid provinces, M. Krechetnikof, to cauſe an accurate inventory to be made of thoſe damages; nevertheleſs, we farther prohibit the collecting from any claſs of citizens, of any kind of taxes or contributions whatever, for the benefit of our treaſury, from this day forward to the firſt of January 1795, except, ſuch voluntary gifts as the citizens ſhould offer of their own accord, and which, therefore, cannot be a burden to any body whatever; reſerving our farther diſpoſitions on this head. We permit alſo the collection on the old footing, till we ſhall order it otherwiſe, of all the tolls and duties inwards, according to the already-eſtabliſhed cuſtom-houſe officers, or that are able to be ſo on the new frontiers of the empire of Ruſſia, as being indiſpenſably neceſſary in the preſent juncture, for the eſtabliſhment

ment and maintenance of the government, and the chancery of our imperial Fiſcus.

The firſt action of our authority being a teſtimony of benevolence in favour of ſubjects that are newly come under our dominion, and of ſolicitude for the welfare of the country they inhabit, we are apt to think that they will gratefully receive this mark of favour, and will know how to value, as they ought to do, the deſire we announce here of gaining their hearts by our favours, and to attach them to their ancient mother country, by the hopes of the advantages we offer them inſtead of ſubduing them by dint of arms. We hope that, anſwering our generous views, they will ſend up to Heaven their thankſgivings for their being returned into the boſom of their ancient mother-country, that adopts them for the ſecond time; that the object of their zeal and of their endeavours will be, to corroborate them in the fealty they owe us, and in a conſtant ſubmiſſion to our laws; that they will unite themſelves with heart and ſoul to our faithful ſubjects the Ruſſians; that, in ſhort, they will form, as they did formerly, a reſpectable nation, always tractable, always faithful to their monarchs, always valiant and invincible, whereby they will render themſelves truly worthy of the ſolicitude we ſhew to them, as a tender mother, who only wiſhes for the happineſs of her children.

Given in the city of St. Peterſburg, our imperial reſidence, the 24th of April 1793, of the birth of Jeſus Chriſt; of our dominion over all the Ruſſias the 31ſt, and over Taurida the 10th.

(Signed) CATHARINE.

No. XVI.

REMONSTRANCES *made to the* COUNT DE SIEVERS, *the* RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR, *on the Part of the* KING *and the* STATES *of* POLAND *by the* CHANCELLOR *of the* CROWN, *and of the* GRAND DUCHY *of* LITHUANIA.

THE king, and the confederated ſtates of the republic, having had notice of a ſecond violence committed to-day upon the deputies of the nation, of whom many have been arreſted at their houſes — feeling with ſorrow the injuries which a free and independent nation has ſuffered from a foreign power, and not being able to continue legally our deliberations without the preſence of thoſe members of the diet, we have ordered unanimouſly the chancellor to preſent, in our name, a note to the ruſſian ambaſſador, to repreſent to him the general ſenſation which ſuch a proceeding has occaſioned, and to demand the immediate enlargement of the perſons arreſted.

Having alſo learned, that the ambaſſador had ordered the proviſions deſtined for the uſe of the king to be intercepted, and the eſtates of M. Tyſkievitch, marſhal of the grand duchy of Lithuania, to be ſequeſtrated, which gives us reaſon to apprehend that in future ſuch violences may be increaſed, we reſolved unanimouſly, that the chancellor ſhall make to the ambaſſador ſuitable repreſentations on the ſubject, inſiſting that ſuch orders ſhould be countermanded, as well with regard to the king's domains, as the ſequeſtration of the eſtates of which the violation has not yet come to our knowledge, and that the ambaſſador will henceforth be pleaſed to abſtain from giving ſuch orders.

A copy of this note ſhall be communicated to all the foreign miniſters reſiding near the king's perſon, and the ſtates aſſembled.

Done at Grodno, July 11, 1793.

NOTE *delivered to* M. DE SIEVERS.

THE underſigned have the honour, by the expreſs command of the king and the confederate diet, to diſplay to the ambaſſador-extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the empreſs of Ruſſia the reaſons which plainly militate againſt the ceſſion of the provinces of the republic of Poland, taken poſſeſſion of in the courſe of the preſent year by the Pruſſian troops, and demanded by the court of Berlin.

It is notorious, that the treaties of 1773 and 1790, on the part of the court of Berlin, ſecured not only the poſſeſſion of thoſe provinces, but alſo guaranteed their defence.

No infringement of thoſe treaties on the part of Poland has been adduced, nor can be adduced; whereas, on the contrary, the republic, ſince 1773, has not ceaſed, by various reiterated notes, to complain of open tranſgreſſions reſpecting the non-performance of ſeveral articles of the treaty of 1773, which aſſure to the ſubjects of the republic of Poland a free commerce in all the pruſſian territories, and likewiſe the free paſſage of their productions through the ſame territories into other ſtates.

The event of the 3:ſt of May, 1791, cannot be adduced by the court of Berlin as a motive for ſeizing the provinces of the republic, ſince there are authentic documents, by which the king of Pruſſia expreſſed, in the moſt marked terms, his approbation of that event, and even intimated that he found it much to his advantage.

With regard to the charge of jacobiniſm, we have already ſufficiently evinced, by the many circumſtantial anſwers given, that this pernicious doctrine has never yet infected the boſom of the poliſh nation, and that government has taken the moſt vigorous and moſt energetic meaſures that it ſhould not ſpread in Poland by any foreign emiſſary that might be employed for that purpoſe.

The confederate ſtates of the republic being thus convinced that they have given no reaſon to the king of Pruſſia which can warrant the taking poſſeſſion of the poliſh provinces by his troops, have expreſsly charged the underſigned to have recourſe, by a note, in the moſt urgent manner, to the generoſity and equity of the empreſs of Ruſſia, to induce her to interpoſe in the moſt powerful manner with the king of Pruſſia, in order to avert the misfortunes with which Poland is threatened, and already unfortunately overwhelmed.

The confederate diet apply by this requeſt, and with the more hope to the empreſs of Ruſſia, as they have recently given the moſt convincing proofs to that great princeſs, of the confidence they repoſe in her, and the reverence they feel for her authority.

Of this charge the underſigned acquit themſelves, in virtue of the expreſs orders of the king and the confederate ſtates, in diet aſſembled.

(Signed) PRINCE SULKOFSKY,
Grand chancellor of the crown.
CASIMIR PLATER,
Vice-chancellor of Lithuania.

Grodno, July 27, 1793.

Answer *of the* Russian Ambassador.

THE underſigned, however flattering he finds the new proofs of confidence which the ſtates of the republic repoſe in her imperial majeſty, his miſtreſs, can as little agree to the leaſt delay reſpecting the overture of the negotiations with the pruſſian ambaſſador. The ſtates are immediately to furniſh the delegation with the deſired inſtructions and powers. The readineſs which will be ſhewn for that purpoſe, will ſerve as the meaſure of the interference which her imperial majeſty will make, in order to complete thoſe affairs which lie ſo near

to

to the heart of the republic. This readineſs will likewiſe induce the king of Pruſſia to make favourable commercial arrangements, and to regulate other important objects.

The underſigned is ready to interpoſe his mediation whenever he ſhall be called upon in the ſaid negotiation, the ſpeedy concluſion of which has been recently preſcribed to him by the empreſs his ſovereign.

(Signed) JAMES DE SIEVERS.

For three ſucceſſive days the diet was aſſailed with official notes from the ruſſian ambaſſador and the pruſſian miniſter, full of threats and menaces, preſſing the ſignature of the treaty. The ſtates, however, perſiſted in their refuſal. At laſt M. de Sievers, the ruſſian ambaſſador, ſent in his *ultimatum* in a note, which ended with the following expreſſions:

"The underwritten muſt beſides inform the ſtates of the republic aſſembled in the confederate diet, that he thought it of abſolute neceſſity, in order to prevent every diſorder, to order *two battalions of grenadiers, with four pieces of cannon, to ſurround the caſtle,* under the command of major-general Rautenfeldt, who is to concert meaſures with the grand marſhal of Lithuania for ſecuring the tranquillity of their deliberations. The under-written expects that the ſitting will not terminate until the demanded ſignature of the treaty is decided."

Done at Grodno, the 2d of September, 1793.

DECREE *of the* DIET, *paſſed on the* 2d *of September, at* GRODNO, *empowering the* DEPUTATION *to treat with the* PRUSSIAN MINISTER.

WE the king, together with the confederate ſtates of the republic aſſembled in diet, having heard the report of the deputation

putation appointed to negotiate with the minister of the king of Prussia, and seen the plan of the proposed treaty—Whereas it appears, that, notwithstanding the mediation of the russian ambassador, the court of Berlin persists in measures detrimental to the republic, and that hardly a modification of some of the articles in that treaty was obtained, whereby we find ourselves in the highest degree oppressed: Therefore, far from acknowledging the pretended legality of right whereby the court of Berlin endeavours to justify its violence exerted towards the republic, but, on the contrary, adhering most strictly to our former declaration by the note given in answer to those of the two allied courts — Declare before all Europe, to whom we have repeatedly appealed, That, founded on the faith of treaties most sacredly observed on our part, as well as on that of the treaty recently entered into with his majesty the king of Prussia, and *at his own desire*, in the year 1790, (whereby the independence and the integrity of Poland were guaranteed in the most solemn manner,) being deprived of free-will, surrounded at this very moment of the present act by an armed foreign force, and threatened with a further invasion of the prussian troops, to the end of ruining our remaining territories, we are forced to commission and authorise the said deputation to sign the treaty, such as it was planned and amended under the mediation of the russian ambassador, containing in particular this clause—"That it shall be guaranteed by her majesty the empress of Russia, his sovereign, with all separate articles relating thereto, especially in regard to commerce, clergy, security of the republic, and of the inhabitants, either wholly comprised under foreign dominion, or possessing property in both countries; namely, that the present prince primate of Poland might reside constantly within the republic, for attending to his high office, and enjoy his entire revenues; also, that in case of the family of the princes Radzivil being extinct, the house of Brandenburg should not form any pretension to their succession, which shall belong to the

the republic." With the following alteration, however, of the laſt article in the ſaid treaty; "That we the king will not ratify ſuch treaty of ceſſion, both in our and in the republic's name, unleſs the treaty of commerce, and all ſeparate articles mutually agreed on, under the accepted mediation and guarantee of the court of Ruſſia, by both parties, ſhall be finally ſettled and ſigned by the contracting powers."

END OF THE APPENDIX.

INDEX.

Aa, a river of Courland, iii. 364.
Abolition of the meſſages between Sweden and Ruſſia, iii. 496.
Abaza-paſha, ſtrangled, ii. 65.
Abdul Achmed IV. death and character of, iii. 270, 271.
Abdulhamet, janiſſaries diſſatisfied with, ii. 150.
Abeldyl, ſent to Copenhagen, iii. 251. goes off to the coaſts of Scania, 252.
Abilities of the empreſs, extraordinary, i. 311.
Abo, treaty of, iii. 222.
Academicians, ſent to travel through the empire, i. 454.
Academy, of arts, founded by empreſs Elizabeth, ii. 324. the number of its pupils increaſed, i. 461. of Stockholm, princeſs Daſhkof made a member of, iii. 43.
Achmetſched, iii. 23.
Ackerman, the white town, ii. 37. ſubmits to prince Potemkin, iii. 278.
Acre, country of, to the plains of Eſdraelon, excited, ii. 44.
Act of ſurrender of Courland, Semigallia, &c. iii. 496.
Adair, Mr. his reception at St. Peterſburg, iii. 317.
Adrianople, diſturbances at, ii. 149.
Advancement, means of obtaining, iii. 4.
Ægypt, frontiers of, ii. 44. revolution in, 50. the granary of Conſtantinople, 51. correſpondences formed in, iii. 166. the capudan-paſha returns from, 174. produces great quantities of good ſugar, 186.
Æpinus, ſome account of, iii. 123.
Aga-Mahmed, the moſt powerful of the tyrants of Perſia, iii. 59.
Aiguillon, duke of, ſome account of, ii. 95.
Ainſlie, ſir Robert, the ſuppoſed author of the ſpirited and elegant manifeſto from the porte, iii. 40.
Alanes expelled from the Krim by the Goths, iii. 25.
Albanians, antient, the Leſghis, iii. 53.
Albert, of Auſtria, renounces his claim to Bavaria, iii. 383. of Brandenburg, perfidy of, ii. 106.
Alembert, invited to Peterſburg, i. 288. refuſes the offer of being preceptor to the grand-duke, i. 405. letter from the empreſs to, i. 994.
Aleppo, ruſſian veſſels trade at, iii. 20.
Alexander Nefsky, St. order of, ii. 372.

Alexander the Great, desirous of being talked of, ii. 230.
Alexander, grand-duke, iii. 290. marries, 375.
Alexandra, grand-duchess, attracts the attention of the king of Sweden, iii. 362.
Alexanaria, the pharos of, iii. 187.
Aleyutan isles, discovered, i. 454.
Ali-bey, most serviceable to Russia, ii. 44. lays claim to Syria, Palestine, and Arabia, 52. connected with the Russians in the Mediterranean, 134. his death, 135.
Alliance, an uninterrupted, subsisting two or three centuries, between France and the porte, iii. 209. between Russia and Denmark, 235. triple between England, Austria and Russia, 377.
Almann, Dr. his reason for not attending in his office, ii. 312.
Altesti, gets acquainted with Bulgakof, iii. 354.
Ambition, of the polish nobles consummates the ruin of their country, i. 358. works strange metamorphoses, ii. 283. love is silent in the presence of, 309. an instance of, in the springing up of a new prophet, iii. 64. and vanity seldom grow old, 94.
Ambrose, St. how his song got into the russian liturgy, ii. 286.
Ambrosius, archbishop of Mosco, strives to quell a commotion, and is murdered, ii. 74, 75.
Amoor, river, preparations for taking possession of the, iii. 307.
Amurath and Ibrahim, rebellious beys, the same that were routed by general Bonaparte, iii. 174.
Anadyr, a voyage of discovery departs from the, iii. 133.
Anapa, taken by general Gudovitch, iii. 315.
Andréof, Peter I. sails on the Caspian to the town of, iii. 53.
Andrew, St. order of, ii. 372.
Anecdote of a lady in a dangerous situation, ii. 240. of a young german nobleman, 254. of a man that sells a ring, 256. of a german lady and a rasnoschtschik, 258.
Anhalt-Bernberg, a relation of the empress, iii. 248. killed at Pardakofsky, 257.
Anthony Ulrik, duke, rejects the offer of liberty, ii. 171.
Apothecaries, precautions concerning their medicines, ii. 265.
Ankarstrœm, the assassin, wears the white handkerchief, ii. 349. the king's wound received from, declared mortal, iii. 357.
Anne, St. order of, ii. 374, 375.
Anne, proclaimed regent during the minority of Ivan III. i. 373.
Antizof, the confidant of Pugatshef, ii. 212.
Apollo, the, a famous room in the palace, ii. 375.
Apraxin, marshal, takes Memel and gains a victory over the Prussians at Gross Yægerstorf, i. 112. is removed from the command, 113. distinguishes himself against the Tartars, iii. 126.
Arbitrary power, uncertain tenure of, ii 303.
Archangel, dockyards of, ii. 28. 421. english vessels arrive in greater numbers at, 366. harbour made, iii. 101.
Archbishop of Kazan submissively brings a bag of gold to Pugatshef, ii. 215.
Arcletti, nuncio at Warsaw, sent to Petersburg, iii. 7
Arches, triumphal, erected at Mosco, ii. 281.

Archimandrite, i. 481.
Archipelago, a ruſſian fleet in the, ii. 30. 35. peſtilence extends even there, ii. 158. northern, travelled over by Catharine's orders, iii. 130.
Architects, at St. Peterſburg, iii. 440.
Archives, reduced to order by the learned Muller, ii. 407.
Argonauts, iii. 25.
Arguments, uſed by the king of Pruſſia to eſtabliſh his claims on Poland, ii. 107, 108. for opening and ſhutting the Scheldt, iii. 75.
Armfeldt, baron, negotiates a peace, iii. 265. appointed miniſter to Naples, 358.
Armed neutrality, ii. 465. to 478.
Armies, vaſt, preparing for the field, iii. 245.
Arms, the din of, firſt heard at Peterſburg, iii. 203.
Army of Ruſſia, iii. 386, 387, 388.
Arſhine, ruſſian meaſure, i. 47.
Artelſchiki, or porters, i. 29.
Article, ſecret, in the treaty with the king of Pruſſia, i. 361.
Artificers, foreign, i. 34. fare better than the ruſſian, i. 39. diſproportion between them, ib.
Artiſt, german, ſuperlative production of, i. 45.
Artiſts of Paris, bounties to the, i. 405.
Aſchberg, count Ranzau, envoy from Copenhagen, i. 290.
Aſia, the moſt deſert provinces of, have been repeatedly the ſeats of arts, arms, commerce, and literature, ii. 125. and Europe opens a wide field for the ambition of Ruſſia, 428.
Aſiatic troops, great bodies of, drawn into Europe, iii. 33.
Aſtrakhan, lands proper for cultivation in the government of, i. 221. a prey to revolt, ii. 158. the environs of, furniſh no oak timber, iii. 59.
Atlas, geographical, of uncommon ſize, iii. 423.
Attaman, what that title imports, ii. 193.
Auguſtus III. declining in his health, i. 354.
Auguſtus, Sigiſmond, of Poland, i. 35. his wife act of toleration, 409. on his death the poliſh conſtitution changed, 412.
Auſtraſia, a new kingdom to be conſtituted under the revived denomination of, iii. 94.
Auſtria, number of people it got by the partition of Poland, ii. 115. Catharine irritated againſt, 382. the ſelfiſh policy and known duplicity of, iii. 207.
Auteroche, the abbé Chappe d', his book anſwered by the empreſs, i. 288.
Autocrator, its ſignification, iii. 398.
Azof and Taganrok, Ruſſians maſters of, ii. 8. retained, 154.
Azof, ſea of, a channel of conveyance for the products of Ruſſia to the Mediterranean, ii. 365.
Azof, ſea of, or the Palus Mœotis, iii. 21. 23.

B.

BABADA, the Turks beaten at, iii. 315.
Bachmeiſter, profeſſor of geography and hiſtory, iii. 125.
Bachiſchiſarai, the empreſs makes her pompous entry into, iii. 153.
Bakunin, miniſter for foreign affairs, iii. 162.
Balmaine, general, takes the town of Keffa by ſurpriſe, iii. 30.
Baltic, ruſſian marine in the, ii. 422. united with the Caſpian, by means of a canal, iii. 134.
Banc, a Frenchman, diſtils excellent brandy at Aſtrakhan, iii. 24.
Baptiſm into the greek faith, ii. 137.
Bar, confederation of, ii. 8. harraſſed by the ruſſian troops, 80. Joſeph II. ſeems diſpoſed to ſuccour, 96.
Baratinſky, prince, one of the aſſaſſins of Peter III. i. 274. ii. 88. acts as chief mourner by the coffin of that monarch, iii. 380.
Baſhkakof, captain, loſes his ſhip at the iſles d'Hieres, ii. 420.
Baſhkirs prefer their old idolatry to a religion of greedy oppreſſors, ii. 302.
Βασιλευς των Ελληνων, iii. 290. [there miſprinted; α κ for a λ.]
Baſtards, how they derive their names in Ruſſia. iii. 2.
Bath, order of the, conferred by Catharine on ſir James Harris, ii. 367.
Battogues, a puniſhment, how inflicted, ii. 163.
Bavaria, Charles Theodore ſucceeds Maximilian Joſeph, as elector of, ii. 383. Catharine demands the immediate dereliction of, 384. Auſtria obtains a part of, 386. to be exchanged for the auſtrian Netherlands, iii 94.
Beauſſet, marquis de, ſent from Lewis XV. to Peterſburg, i. 404.
Beck, general, wounded at Otchakof, iii. 186.
Belbek, river, iii. 24.
Behring's iſland, a factory ſettled at, i. 454.
Bender unſucceſsfully beſieged, ii. 34. ſurrenders to Panin, 36. ſurrenders at diſcretion to prince Potemkin, iii. 278.
Benediction of the waters, ceremony of, i. 179.
Beniſlauſsky appointed coadjutor to Shezronchevitch, iii. 5.
Benoit, the pruſſian miniſter at Warſaw, ii. 277.
Benzelſtierna, lieutenant colonel, iii 250.
Bercanikof, governour of Schluſſelburg caſtle, i. 382.
Berenger, chargé des affaires of France, i. 403.
Bergen, in Norway, i. 392.
Berlin, Frederic II. invites the grand-duke to, ii. 316. public entry of the grand-duke into, deſcribed, 318. preſents at leaving, 322.
Bernſtorf, count, removed from his place of miniſter at Copenhagen, ii. 333. his death and character, 335. the bounty of the court extended to his family, 338. a prudent miniſter, 392. mediates an accommodation, iii. 318.
Beſſarabia, deputies from, ii. 37. furniſhed with ſalt from the Krim, iii. 22. deſigned to form part of a ſovereignty for prince Potemkin, 274. general Kamenſkoï commands in, 279. 336.

Beſtuchef, his origin, i. 57. inimical to the grand duke Peter, 76. Purloins the will of Catharine I. 78. Becomes the ſycophant of Soltikof in order to his undoing, 98. removed from his office, 113. ſentenced to baniſhment, 116. recalled from exile, 281. publiſhes a book of devotion, 283. attends the empreſs to Moſco, 291. his prudent advice to Catharine, 335. counſels Orlof to obtain a ſhare in the throne, 336. adviſes Catharine to take a conſort, i. 337. declaration publiſhed by the empreſs on his recall from Siberia, 497, 498.

Betzkoï, a natural ſon of prince Trubetzkoï, iii. 2.

Beys of Egypt, revenues of the, iii. 187. the French have it always in their power to make an alliance with, 188.

Bezborodko, admitted into the council, ii. 402. miniſter, iii. 41. 128. 162. makes a declaration on the part of the empreſs, 320. deputed to the congreſs at Yaſſy, 334. loſes much of his influence, 335.

Bibikof, engaged in a conſpiracy, i. 205. recalled from the frontiers of Turkey, ii. 206. forces Pugatſchef to raiſe the ſiege of Orenburg, 208. killed, 209.

Bielgorod, ſubmits to prince Potemkin, iii. 278.

Billings, an Engliſhman, proceeds from the Kovima for the purpoſe of doubling the Tchuktſchi promontory, iii. 134.

Biren, Erneſt John, account of, i. 160. Biren and Munich contraſted, 276. his ſervile addreſs to Catharine, 284. declaration in favour of, 328. baniſhed to Yaroſlaf, 373. dies at a great age, ii. 140. Peter, his ſon, iii. 368. character of, iii. 370.

Biſhopric, in the latin ritual, erected by the empreſs at Mohilef, ii. 276.

Biſhops, regular ſucceſſion of, interrupted by Nikon, ii. 191.

Black-eagle, order of, given to Catharine, i. 329.

Blaumayer, lieutenant-colonel, charged with a voyage of diſcovery, iii. 132.

Bobrinſky, brought up by the empreſs, ii. 85. whom the empreſs had by Gregory Orlof, finiſhed his ſtudies at Leipſick and Lauſann, iii. 2. called from Reval to Peterſburg by Paul I. 4

Bogue, a vaſt ruſſian army appears on the banks of the river, iii. 246.

Bohemia, pruſſian army on the frontiers of, iii. 292.

Boreſund, taken by captain Trevenen, iii. 261.

Boryſthenes, four turkiſh ſhips of the line come and anchor there, while the empreſs is at Kherſon, iii. 157.

Boſphorus founded by Mithridates, iii. 25.

Boſton and Philadelphia, bloody war to prevent their independence, ii. 389.

Brabant, Joſeph II. hears of the rebellion there while at Kherſon, iii. 158.

Brandy and beer diſtributed among the ſoldiers, i 266. and money, great effects of, 291.

Branicka, counteſs, the favourite niece of prince Potemkin, iii 324.

Branitchky, count, takes arms againſt the Ruſſians in Poland, i. 364. defeated by a body of Ruſſians, 368.

Breſſan, inſtance of gratitude in, i. 239.

Breteuil, applied to for a ſupply, i. 222. ſets out for Vienna, 223. how he was of ſervice to the conſpiracy, 224. his vanity, 303. Catharine's converſation with, 326. at Teſchen, ii. 386. favoured her ſchemes, iii. 103.
Brocktorf, ſecretary, his ſentiments of Catharine, i. 300.
Bronze manufactory, i. 32, 33.
Brown, general, i. 114. honeſt ſimplicity of, 387.
Bruce, count, made governour of Moſco, i. 291. counteſs, married to Mouſſin Pouſhkin, iii. 310.
Bruhl, count, i. 104.
Brummer, inſtructs the young Sophia, i. 69.
Bruſſels, negotiations at, broken up, iii. 81.
Byzantium, iii. 155.
Budberg, baron, agent at Stockholm, iii. 360.
Buildings raiſed in Ruſſia with greater celerity than elſewhere, ii. 147.
Bukharieſt, negotiations there reſumed, ii. 93.
Bulgakof [miſprinted *Bulgazof*] a treaty ſigned with, iii. 40. 43. forms correſpondences in Ægypt, 165. brings Alteſti to Warſaw, 354.
Bull, papal, aboliſhing the order of jeſuits, iii. 7. annulled at the inſtance of Catharine by Pius VI. 6.
Bulof, colonel, ſent againſt Pugatſhef, and inhumanly put to the ſword, ii. 201.
Buſt of the empreſs, marble, made by mademoiſelle Collot, iii. 16.
Butterlin, counteſs, i. 430. count, nephew to princeſs Daſhkof, iii. 92.

C.

CABOT, Sebaſtian, propoſes a voyage of diſcovery, iii. 101.
Cadiz, ruſſian ſhips in the port of, i. 353.
Cairo, Ali-bey removed from, ii. 44.
Cairo, a garriſon of janiſſaries at, ii. 51.
Cameron, Charles, an engliſh architect employed at Tzarſkoe-ſelo, iii. 89.
Canal and docks of Cronſtadt, i. 252.
Canals and rivers of Peterſburg embanked with granite, ii. 175.
Candia, the ſugar-cane thrives well there, iii. 186.
Caps, party of, ſupported by Ruſſia, is continually making uſurpations on the royal prerogatives, ii. 341.
Captain of a ruſſian ſhip, bold exploit of a, ii. 304.
Captains, ſerving under admiral Greig, puniſhed for not doing their duty, iii. 221.
Capudan paſha, his uncommon merits, ii. 431, 432. man of extraordinary patriotiſm and great abilities, iii. 33. is appointed grand-admiral of the fleet and generaliſſimo of the armies in the Euxine, 173.
Caravans, to China, ii. 301.
Caravans, when firſt ſet up by the Bukharians and Siberians, to Pekin, iii. 68.
Caravan-trade to China, i. 349.

Carbury, count, invents the mechaniſm for tranſporting a huge rock, iii. 13.
Cardinalate, Archetti promoted to the, at the inſtance of Catharine, iii. 7.
Carleſcrona, a fleet fitting out at, iii. 198.
Carlton, major Thomas, comes to Ruſſia, ii. 39.
Carouzel, grand, held at Peterſburg, i. 429.
Carriages, great number of, kept at St. Peterſburg, ii. 263.
Carteret, lord, conceives the project of making Sweden a republic, ii. 340.
Caſimir III. of Poland, ſurnamed the Great, i. 355.
Caſpian, kozaks on the borders of the, a credulous and ignorant race, ii. 195. union of with the frozen ocean, ii. 305. ſerves Ruſſia as a communication with Perſia and India, 365. beſt chart of, made by Elton and Woodroſe, iii. 55. the Ruſſians almoſt the only people who derive advantage from the commerce of, 56. its fiſh of ſuperior delicacy, ib.
Catharine, St. order of, 372, 373.
Cathcart, lady, the medallion on her monument, the work of mademoiſelle Collot, iii. 16.
Catholics, roman, give ſcope to their fiery zeal, i. 411.
Caucaſus, mount, iii. 25. 35. learned perſons ſent to travel there, iii. 131.
Caviar, how made, iii. 57, 58.
Cederſtrœhm, baron, is committed to priſon, ii. 347.
Chance only favourable to great undertakings, iii. 10.
Chancellor, Richard, wrecked near Archangel, iii. 101.
Character of prince Potemkin, iii. 325.
Charles Peter Ulric, afterwards Peter III. i. 60.
Charles XII. the time of, no plan ever thought of for reducing the power of Ruſſia, ſince, i. 309.
Chartorinſky, prince Adam, the generous courage of, i. 365.
Chartorinſky, prince, ii. 81.
Cheating, arts of, no where better underſtood than at Peterſburg, ii. 258.
Chernichef, count Ivan, recalled from London and put at the head of the admiralty, ii. 46. a curious blunder of his, 47. diſpute between him and the duc de Chatelet at the court of London, i. 304. attends the empreſs in a yacht, iii. 41.
Chernichef, count, ordered to march into Poland, i. 189.
Chernichef, Zakhar, ii. 87. 90. diminiſhes the pay of the Kozaks, 194. delivers in his reſignation, ii. 278.
Chernichef, an impoſtor at Kopenka, has his head cut off, ii. 185.
Chernichef, general, taken and put to death by Pugatſhef, ii. 201.
Chetardie, ambaſſador from France, i. 59. aſſiſted the empreſs Elizabeth in obtaining the crown, iii. 103.
Chevalier-guards, deſcription of that corps, ii. 401.
China, application made to, to deliver up the fugitive Kalmuks, ii. 166. ſhort anſwer from, to the empreſs, 167. the Ruſſians denied acceſs to, iii. 69.

China, Catharine plants villages in the road to, ii. 305. prince Potemkin meditates an attack upon, iii. 307.
Chlor, tales of the tzarevitch, written by Catharine, iii. 9.
Choiſeul, duc de, diſliked by the empreſs, i. 288. projects a war with the Turks, 422. a letter of his, 451.
Chriſtians, a ſmall fugitive race of, found ſecluded from the world in a moſt ſequeſtered part of the wilds of Caucaſus, iii. 132.
Chriſtin, an emigrant, appears at Stockholm under a feigned character, iii. 361.
Churches and chapels, Catharine diſtributes ſaints among, ii. 281.
Circular note from the court of Sweden, iii. 466.
Cities of the empire, riſing in riches and ſplendour under the forming hand of Catharine, ii. 176.
Claſſes of ruſſian traders or merchants, ii. 299.
Clearance of ſhips, i. 28.
Clemency diſplayed by the empreſs, ii. 224.
Clergy, ſecretly brought over to Catharine's meaſures, i. 293. paſtoral letter from the archbp. of Triers to his, iii. 445.
Clergymen, of all religions, live at Peterſburg in the greateſt harmony, iii. 117.
Climate of Ruſſia, i. 7.
Clinker, Humphrey, tranſlated into ruſs, iii. 437.
Cuſtom in Ruſſia of giving honourable ſurnames, ii. 65.
Cuſtom-houſes at Cronſtadt and Peterſburg, i. 24, 25. 29.
Cyprus and Candia, Ruſſians make deſcents on, ii. 135.
Coachmakers, i. 40.
Coachmen, Ruſſians excellent, ii. 263.
Cobentzel, count, attends the congreſs at Teſchen, ii. 386. account of, iii. 105.
Coburg, prince, the auſtrian commander, iii. 246.
Cold, greateſt degree of, at Peterſburg, i. 14. why countries in the ſame parallel experience different degrees of cold, 15, 16, 17, 18. thermometrical obſervations on, 14.
Coffin borne through the ſtreets on the day of the revolution, i. 241.
Coin, ruſſian, i. 48.
Coinage frequently altered, i. 350.
Coins, britiſh and ſaxon, a fine collection loſt, iii. 89.
Colleges and hoſpitals founded by the empreſs, i. 345.
Collot, mademoiſelle, models the head of Peter the Great, iii. 14.
Colonel, the empreſs appoints herſelf of the life guards, i. 293.
Coloniſts invited into Ruſſia, i. 320.
Colonies about Saratof, Kief, and Tzaritzin, ii. 302.
Comedies compoſed by the empreſs, ii. 379.
Commerce of Ruſſia, i. 19. in products, 21. how carried on, 27. encouraged by Catharine, 346. ii. 297.
Commerce on the Euxine making freſh progreſs, iii. 19. of Ruſſia with England, brief ſtatement of, 100. of Archangel, 101.
Commerce, treaty of, with England, iii. 355.

Commiſſaries, appointed to ſettle the limits between the republic of Poland and thoſe of the partitioning powers, ii. 275. can neither agree among themſelves, nor with the Poles, 313.
Commodities, engliſh, prejudice in favour of, i. 42.
Communion, roman catholic, Abdul Achmed's reaſon for giving it the preference, iii. 273.
Confederacies, poliſh, formed, i. 366.
Confederates, poliſh, apply to the Turks, ii. 3. elect Pulauſky for their general, ii. 80.
Conqueſts, nearly as fatal to the victors as to the vanquiſhed, iii. 250.
Contadini, two beautiful ſtatues by, ii. 369.
Conſcience, court of, ii. 236.
Conſpirators, different ſentiments of, i. 216.
Conſtantine, grand-duke, the empreſs entertains the idea of placing, on the throne of the greek emperors, iii. 274. Catharine's grandſon, has a greek education, iii. 142. intended for the throne of Conſtantinople, 149. marries a princeſs of Saxe-Coburg, iii. 376.
Conſtantinople, plague at, ii. 48. return of the capudan-paſha, diffuſes great joy at, iii. 172. the people of, call loud for war, ii. 361. ravages of the plague at, 415. filled with conſternation, iii. 286. the inefficient government of, could never, like that of Peterſburg, threaten to diſarrange the equiliebrium of Europe, iii. 188.
Conſtitution formed for Ruſſia, ii. 235. 239.
Conſtitution of the empreſs, ii. 182.
Conſuls, ruſſian, diſputes concerning admitting, in Moldavia, Vallakhia, and Beſſarabia, ii. 432.
Converſation, Catharine's, with the king of Sweden, ii. 355. with Joſeph II. ii. 404.
Copenhagen, differences with, i. 329. Catharine always kept up correſpondence with, ii. 328.
Copenhagen, court of, diſpoſed to wiſh for and to accelerate a revolution in Sweden, iii. 231.
Corinth, Ruſſians laying ſiege to, ii. 31.
Corn-trade, free, i. 348.
Corpſe of Peter III. its appearances, i. 270.
Country beſt improved by humane and gentle regulations, i. 323.
Country, happy where the monarch is on the ſide of reaſon. ii. 379.
Courage, national pride can inſpire even in the breaſt of ſlaves, iii. 244. of Potemkin, 247.
Courland, duke of, out of favour at court, iii. 141. a feudatory province to Ruſſia, iii. 225.
Courland deſcribed, iii. 363.
Courlanders, their morals, education, laws, religion, and language, iii. 369.
Court of Catharine, the moſt brilliant in Europe, i. 352. ii. 176. deſcribed, 181. 370, 371.
Courtiers, characterized under ſarcaſtic names, ii. 409.
Coxe, Mr. quoted, i. 268.
Cronſtot, i. 252.

Cronſtadt, iſland, deſcribed, i. 251. viſited by Catharine, i. 372. and Archangel, dockyards of, ii. 421.
Crown, the gallant captain and his lady, iii. 320.
Crozat, his cabinet bought by the empreſs, ii. 21.
Cruelties, thoſe committed by Pugatſhef impoſſible to be deſcribed, ii. 199.
Cruſoe, Robinſon, tranſlated into ruſs, iii. 437.

D.

Daghеſtan-ali paſha ſurpriſes the Ruſſians as they attempted to paſs the Danube, ii. 129.
Dalailama, images of the, placed in the chapels of the popes, ii. 302.
Delecarlians, three thouſand, at once follow the king, iii. 240.
Dancing-maſter unfortunately miſtaken for a doctor, ii. 76.
Daniilofſkoi monaſtery attacked by a mob, ii. 75.
Dantzik falls to Pruſſia, ii. 115. treaty concluded with, 116. Frederic daily making encroachments on its privileges, iii. 72.
Dantzik and Thorn, taken poſſeſſion of by Pruſſia, iii. 315.
Danube, a formidable army advances to the ſhores of the, iii. 171.
Dardanelles, fortified, ii. 49. the paſſage of, allowed to Ruſſia by the Turks as a right, iii. 44. veſſels coming to Ruſſia, ſearched at, ii. 297.
Daſhkof, princeſs, i. 203. forms an intimacy with Catharine, 207. wooed by count Panin, 220. puts on man's apparel and joins count Orlof, 231. ſends a note to haſten the departure of Catharine from Monplaiſir, 233. the empreſs rides through the ranks with her on the day of the revolution, 243. at Kraſnoë-kabak, 258. her addreſs to Catharine on the revolution, 264. charges Catharine with ingratitude, 297. ordered to retire to Moſco, ib. recalled to court, 304. ſuſpected of plotting, 343. her ſpirited anſwer to the empreſs, 344. baniſhed a ſecond time to Moſco, 426. receives a preſent from the empreſs, and is appointed director of the academy, ii. 178. apparently regains the friendſhip of Catharine, iii. 41. deſirous that her ſon ſhould ſupply the place of Lanſkoï, 91. ſuſpected of inſtigating Radiſchef to compoſe a libel, 268.
Dealers, ruſſian, the unknowing eaſily impoſed on by, ii. 255.
Death, mode of announcing in Ruſſia, i. 147. ſentence of, very rare in Catharine's reign, 317.
Death of Lanſkoi, the empreſs much affected at, iii. 89. of the empreſs, ii. 323. of Caroline Matilda, queen of Denmark, 334. of Abdul Achmed IV. 269.
Declaration, from the empreſs, concerning the title of Imperial, i. 500, 501, 502. humiliating, ſigned by Peter III. 261. on the part of the empreſs concerning the death of Peter III. 278. declaration of Catharine to the king of Pruſſia's miniſters, 287. that there ſhould be no more reverſals, 304. in favour of Biren, 328. delivered by Mr. Wroughton in behalf of the diſſidents, ii. 444, 445. and counter-declaration between Denmark and Sweden, iii. 473. to the ſtates of Poland, 475. anſwer, 477.

Decla-

Declaration, prince Repnin's, in Poland, i. 418. complaining of the king of Sweden, iii. 202.
Delmenhorſt and Oldenburg exchanged againſt Catharine's claims upon Holſtein, ii. 338.
Deniſon, a gallant Engliſhman, killed, iii. 259.
Denizof, general of the kozaks, carries off the king of Sweden's baggage, iii. 256.
Denkievitch, Gabriel, vicar-general of the jeſuits in Ruſſia, iii. 5.
Denmark, a fleet to act againſt, i. 225. peace ratified with, 308. influence of Ruſſia over, recovered by Catharine, ii. 329. king of Sweden meditates a revolution in, iii. 232. the german dominions of, 235.
Denmark, Vlaſſief and Tſchekin, after the murder of prince Ivan, ſail for, i. 386. exchange of territory with, ii. 231. ſtrict alliance between Ruſſia and, iii. 235. Guſtavus aſſiduouſly cultivates the friendſhip of, 236. faithful to her engagements, 238. prince of, ſtruck with the ſpirited menaces of Mr. Hugh Elliot, 242.
Derbent, or Iron-gate, capital of the Dagheſtan, iii. 54.
Deſætine, ruſſian meaſure, i. 47.
Deſcartes, his vortices never exiſted any where but in Poland, ii. 144.
Deſcorches, the french miniſter, convinces the porte of its true intereſts, iii. 356.
Deſcription of the empreſs, ii. 179.
Deux-ponts, a letter from the empreſs to the duke of, iii. 97.
Dexterity, political, prince Potemkin's, iii. 308.
Diamond of prodigious value, ii. 129.
Diamonds, profuſion of, at the court of Peterſburg, ii. 371. prodigious quantity of, poſſeſſed by prince Potemkin, iii. 294. weight of, 304.
Diderot, the empreſs purchaſes his library, i. 405. ii. 170. at the court of Peterſburg, ii. 142.
Dimidof, Nikita, famous for his wealth, iii. 354.
Dimidof, Prokopi, founder of a commercial ſchool at Moſco, iii. 354.
Dimſdale, Dr. Thomas, ſent for to inoculate the empreſs, i. 463. with his ſon preſented, 466. converſes with the empreſs, 467. departs from Ruſſia, 471.
Dinners, public, of the empreſs, ii. 371.
Diocletian, in the time of, the Sarmates gets poſſeſſion of the Krim, iii. 25.
Diſaſter, a ſad, happens at Peterſburg, ii. 377, 378.
Diſcoveries made by the Ruſſians at ſea, i. 460.
Diſcovery, ſingular, iii. 11.
Diſcourſe of the king of Poland, in the cathedral of Warſaw, ii. 441, 442, 443, 444.
Diſeaſes, contagious, regulations for the prevention of, 266.
Diſpute, grounds of, between Ruſſia and the porte, ii. 412.
Diſputes extremely rare in the Krim, iii. 24.
Diſquietudes, ſecret, prey upon Catharine, ii. 170.
Diſſidents, origin of the, in Poland, i. 409, 410.
Divan, incenſed at the pretenſions of Catharine, iii. 29.

Diviſion of the ruſſian empire, i. 3.
Dmitrieſsk, baſely ſurrendered to Pugatſhef, ii. 211.
Dnieper, rocks in that river broken that the empreſs may paſs, iii. 152. its navigation at all times difficult, 206.
Dolgo uky, prince, commands an army, ii. 33. ſets up a new khan of the Krim, ii. 65 receives the ſurname of Krimſky, ib. ii. 185. 305.
Dominion, a ſovereign, intended for Potemkin, iii. 245.
Domogirof, captain, loſes his ſhip ii. 420.
Donauddaſchi applies to Ruſſia for the appointment of his ſucceſſor, ii. 159.
Dorigny, a french officer, propoſes to raiſe the kozaks, &c. ii. 189.
Doulet-Gheray, ſent among the various Tartars, ii. 151. devoted to the Turks, 305 reſtored in the Krim, 409.
Drevitch, general, author of an execrable act of inhumanity, ii. 9.
Dungeon of prince Ivan deſcribed, i. 379.
Durnof, captain, ſent to quell the kozaks of the Yaïk, ii. 193.
Dutch oppoſe the opening of the Scheldt, iii. 73. their conduct in regard to that meaſure put to the teſt, 79.
Duties and diſtinctions of the imperial favourites, ii. 272.

E.

Eccleſiaſtics of all denominations invited to Catharine's dinner of toleration, iii. 118.
Edinburgh, prince Daſhkof educated at, iii. 91.
Education, houſes of, eſtabliſhed in ſeveral towns, ii. 335. iii. 121.
Effect, no human invention can hinder an, where the cauſe is natural, ii. 259.
Effendi, a title of honour, ii. 434.
Elizabeth, empreſs, i. 55. pardons the grand duke and ducheſs, 142. her death and character, 147. curious anecdote of, 275.
Ellers, ſecretary, ii. 348.
Elliot does wonders at Georgeſn, ii. 130.
Elliot, Hugh, miniſter at Denmark, his magnanimous conduct the ſalvation of Sweden, iii. 242.
Elocution, Guſtavus III. eminently diſtinguiſhed for the powers of, iii. 227.
Elphinſton, admiral, joined by Spiridof, ii. 40 in the Archipelago, 311.
Elton, captain, conſtructs ſhips of war for Kouli-khan, iii. 55.
Emigrants, in the diſtant provinces, almoſt ruined by the rapacity of the governours, ii. 301.
Emigration, remarkable, ii. 158.
Empire, the ruſſian, men begin to grow ſcarce in, iii. 250.
England, the commerce of Ruſſia of immenſe advantage to, iii. 102. as eſſential to Ruſſia as to her, 111 had full leiſure to ruminate upon, and ſufficient cauſe to reprobate, her abſurd and blind policy, 208.
Engliſh, what detached the empreſs from the, ii. 366.
Engravers at Peterſburg, iii. 439.

Entertainments, magnificence of thoſe given by Catharine, ii. 20. at Sans-ſouci, ii. 321. at Tzarſko-ſelo, 354. ſuperb, at the Taurian palace, 303.
Enthuſiaſm, fanaticiſm, and ſuperſtition, attacked by the empreſs, ii. 379.
Envy itſelf muſt confeſs that Catharine performed her part in the great drama of the world with a dignity never ſeen before, ii. 228.
Ephraïmof, the ataman, Pugatſhef becomes adjutant to, ii. 189.
Epiſtle, poetical, from Suvarof, iii. 278. laconic, on the capture of Iſmaïl, 282.
Equity, tender regard to the forms of, in the partitioning powers, ii. 112.
Eton's ſurvey, extract from, i. 276.
Euler invited from Berlin, i. 460.
Europe aſtoniſhed at the conduct of the court of Ruſſia, i. 421. Catharine's great authority among the powers of, ii. 391. plan to drive the Turks out of, iii. 291. none of the ſovereigns of make any heſitation at acknowledging the title of Catharine, i. 287. its equipoiſe broken, ii. 123. the influence and glory of the empreſs extending throughout, 157. reſounds with the munificence of Catharine, 323. would exhibit a curious picture if all its powers were now obliged to recur to original principles, iii. 75. ſurpriſed at the forbearance of the porte, 171. the unaccountable ſupineneſs of, at that atrocious act of fraud, perfidy, and violence, the diſmemberment of Poland, 207.
Euxine, trade encouraged there, ii. 303. 365. 410. fleet of the, iii. 393. a ruſſian fleet equipped there, 177. a naval armament prepared for, 205.
Examples, illuſtrious, emulated by Catharine, i. 305.
Exclamation, ſpirited, of Catharine, iii. 223.
Exchange and courſe of trade, i. 27.
Executioner of Pugatſhef has his tongue cut out, ii. 219.
Expenditure of the ruſſian government, iii. 394.
Exports from Ruſſia, i. 19. and imports, 26.
Extent of the ruſſian empire, i. 1.
Exhortation of the king of Sweden to his ſubjects, iii. 471.

F.

Factors, i. 28.
Falconet, Stephen, engaged to execute the famous ſtatue of Peter the Great, iii. 10.
Falkenſtein, count, title aſſumed by Joſeph II. iii. 154.
Families, principal, in Courland, iii. 371.
Family, Catharine eminently reſpectable in the circle of her, iii. 5.
Famine in the revolted provinces, ii. 229.
Fathom, ruſſian, or ſajéne, i. 47.
Favourite, poſt of, peculiar to Ruſſia, ii. 271. a property to the magnificence of the court, 272. munificently recompenſed at his diſmiſſion, 274. never employed in ſtate affairs till Plato Zubof, iii. 335.

Favourites, Catharine's, of very little ſignificance with her, ii. 177. preſents received by the, iii. 383.
Fawkener, Mr. comes to Peterſburg, iii. 316.
Fayence manufactory, i. 32.
Feaſts and entertainments at Charlottenburg, Potſdam, and Sansſouci, ii. 321.
Feodoſia and Eupatoria in Taurida, declared free ports, iii. 138.
Ferabat, the reſidence of Aga-Mahmed, iii. 61.
Ferdinand loſes the dukedom of Courland, iii. 368.
Fermer, general, having ſucceeded Apraxin, takes Kœnigſberg, beſieges Kuſtrin, defeats the pruſſian army, and enters the city, then lays down his command, i. 122.
Ferney, the philoſopher of, declines coming to the court of Peterſburg, ii. 141.
Ferrieri, Peter, conſul at Smyrna, iii. 166.
Ferſen, count Axel, eloquent and attached to the old form of government, ii. 342.
Finances of the empreſs in a dilapidated ſtate. ii, 157.
Finkenſtein, count, extract of a letter from the king of Pruſſia to, i. 289. died at Berlin, Jan. 3, 1800, after being miniſter of the cabinet from 1749, full fifty years.
Finland and Karelia, part of, reſtored to Sweden, iii. 222.
Finland, the deſigns and attempts of Ruſſia upon, laid open, iii. 225. the king of Sweden obliged to abandon his army in, 229.
Finns ſend a deputation to Peterſburg, iii. 197.
Fires, depredation by, not ſo great as formerly, ii. 262. at Moſcu and at Peterſburg, 419.
Fitzherbert, Alleyne, now lord St. Helen's, iii. 100.
Fleet, the empreſs goes on board the, ii. 376.
Flight of the Kalmuks, kept ſecret, ii. 165.
Fogs at Peterſburg, i. 18.
Fokſhiani, a congreſs appointed at, ii. 84. opened, 92.
Foma, or Thomas, remarkable fanaticiſm of, ii. 196, 197.
Fontanka, the river, ii. 174.
Foot, ruſſian meaſure, i. 46.
Force, ruſſian naval, increaſed and improved, ii. 304.
Fortune, diſtance and difference between the circumſtances of, rouze the paſſions, and urge the human intellect to every ſpecies of induſtry, ii. 259.
Fortune of Laniſkoï bequeathed to the empreſs, iii. 89.
Fortune, the favoured children of, are often greatly ſerved by her in ſpite of themſelves, iii. 215. ſeems totally adverſe to the king of Sweden, 240.
Fortunes rapidly made, i. 30.
Fount of the ſtatue of Peter the Great, iii. 15.
Fox, Mr. Charles James, his buſt in marble in the Hermitage, ii. 22.
France, ambaſſador of, ſollicits a reverſal, i. 303. the expoſtulations and remonſtrances of, incapable of ſubduing the inflexibility of the emperor on the ſubject of the Scheldt, iii. 83. commercial treaty

treaty with, 108. Catharine offers the poſſeſſion of Ægypt to, 186. detached from Turkey by prince Potemkin, 307.
Fratres Enſiferi, or knights of the ſword, iii. 367.
Frederic-Adolphus ſucceeded by Guſtavus III. ii. 340.
Frederic II. the ally of England, loſes a battle at Groſs-Yægerſdorf, i. 112. Suddenly extricated from the gloomy ſtate of his affairs, 153. attachment of Peter III. to him, 171. adviſes Peter to go and be crowned at Moſco, 178. his friendſhip for Peter, III. 307. Catharine's emotion at peruſing his letters, 308. carries off 12,000 families from Poland, ii. 119. becomes the diſtinguiſhed and ſucceſsful guardian of the rights of the german princes, and the liberties of the germanic body, iii. 93. 99. his character, 312.
Frederic-William, ſigns a treaty with the Turks, iii. 314.
Frederikſhall, Charles XII. aſſaſſinated at, iii. 239. Guſtavus reſolves to march againſt, 199.
Frederickſham, appointed for an interview with the king of Sweden, iii. 41. diſgrace and misfortune of Guſtavus at the ſiege of, 228.
Froſt and its effects at Peterſburg, i. 10.
Frozen-ocean, union of the Caſpian with the, ii. 305.
Fugitives, poliſh, find refuge where Charles XII. had not ſought it in vain, i. 368.
Funeral, admiral Greig's, by expreſs orders of the empreſs, celebrated with the greateſt pomp, iii. 222.

G.

GABRIEL, archbiſhop of Peterſburg, performs the marriage-ceremony of the grand duke with Natalia Alexievna, ii. 138. with Maria Feodorovna, ii. 322.
Galatſha, reduced by Kamenſkoi, iii. 278. preliminaries ſigned at, 319.
Gallies, ruſſian and ſwediſh fleets of, engage near Rogenſalm, iii. 255.
Gallipoli, city of, to have been burnt, ii. 49.
Gallitzin, prince, tranquillity reſtored by, i. 389. appointed governour of Peterſburg, ii. 403. paſſes the Dnieſtr, 8. valiantly attacks Pugatſhef, ii. 209.
Galvez, miniſter from Spain, mediates a peace, iii. 264.
Gaming, the ſpirit of, much curbed at St. Peterſburg, ii. 247.
Gatchina, Orlof's country-ſeat, ii. 89. bought by the empreſs, 177. the grand-duke's palace, iii. 87.
Garden, ſummer, deſcribed, ii. 368.
Gardener, Mr. Buſh, the engliſh, converts his houſe into an inn for the accommodation of Joſeph II. ii. 406.
Gardening, iii. 441.
Garnofsky, ſteward of the ducheſs of Kingſton's eſtate at Fockenhof, near Narva, ii. 358.
Gazi-Haſſan, capudan-paſha, commands the fleet of the Euxine, iii. 174. his dexterity in preventing the iſſuing of a barbarous decree, 284.

Genealogical tables of the imperial houſe, i. 50, 51, 52.
Generals, able, Pugatſhef aſſiſted by, ii. 209. recompenſed for their conduct againſt the Turks, ii. 286. civil, not known at Berlin, 321.
Generoſity, count Panin's, iii. 49.
Genie, de St. conceives a project for driving the Engliſh out of India, iii. 321.
Genoeſe poſſeſſed and were driven out of the Krim, iii. 21. ſtill keep poſſeſſion of its ports, 26.
Geography in Ruſſia, ſtate of, iii. 419.
George, duke of Couriand, diſplaced, i. 281.
Germans abound in the empire, i. 35. flock to Ruſſia as coloniſts, 322.
Germany, emperor of, pulls off the maſk, iii. 17. Catharine renews the alliance with, 73. arguments in ſupport of his claim to open the Scheldt, 74. treaty of commerce concluded with, 107. the nurſe of war and inexhauſtible breeder of armies, 82. a new ſource of jealouſy and diſcord, 93.
George, St. order of, ii. 374.
Georgia, prince of, inſtigated by Ruſſia to rebellion, iii. 169.
Glaſs-houſes, i. 34
Glebof, agent in Holſtein, i. 158. diſmiſſed from the war department, 159. his ingratitude, 214.
Gibraltar, ſtraits of, paſſed by a ruſſian fleet, ii. 30. attack of France and Spain on the fortreſs of, iii. 206.
Giurgevo, magnificent repreſentation of the taking of, ii. 147.
Godoi, ſince become duke of la Alcudia, iii 353.
Gods hired, borrowed and ſold in Ruſſia, ii. 73.
Gœrtz, count, prevented from accepting the offer of a poſt in Denmark, ii. 333.
Gold and ſilver manufactories, i. 33.
Golofkin, madame, ridiculouſly nick-named at court, i. 426.
Golovtzin, viceroy of Archangel, i. 390.
Goltz, baron, ſingular anecdote concerning, i. 225. remonſtrates with Peter III. 228.
Gothemburg, after Stockholm, the moſt conſiderable city of Sweden, iii. 239 preſerved by the reſolute behaviour of the britiſh miniſter, 243.
Goths expelled from the Krim by the grecian kings, iii. 25.
Gotoftzif, director of the bank at Tobolſk, ii. 297.
Government, lenity of, ii. 245.
Gouffier, Choiſeul, iii. 156. 170. 273
Grabofsky, ſecretary to Plato Zubof, iii. 355.
Grace, acts of, on occaſion of completing the grand monument in honour of Peter the Great, iii. 16.
Grand-duke, inoculated by baron Dimſdale, i. 470. his public entry into Berlin, ii. 318. ſollicits to go againſt the Turks, iii. 201.
Gratification, empty, of leaving a name enrolled in the mouldering catalogues of forgotten kings, iii. 95.
Grave of Peter III. i. 280.
Gravity and ridicule, both happily employed by Catharine, ii. 379.
Great-Britain's policy, the wiſdom of, much queſtioned, iii. 110.
Ruſſia for ſeveral years heaped one diſobligation on another in her tranſactions

tranſaction with, iii. 212. determined to maintain the ſtricteſt neutrality during the war, iii. 214.
Greece, the empreſs reſolves to attack the Turks in the iſles of, ii. 28. Ruſſians on the continent of, 31. Catharine reſolves to be the founder of liberty there, 39. Orlof's plan to conquer, 47. how it fell to decay, 125.
Greek chriſtians of Moldavia and Valakhia, ii. 362.
Greek church, members of the, in Poland, i 407. aſk protection of the court of Peterſburg, 413.
Greeks, the antient, poſſeſſed the Krim, iii. 21.
Greeks, and jews taken into ruſſian pay, ii 45. defeat the paſha of Yanina, iii. 285. ſend a deputation to Peterſburg, 286. their petition to the empreſs, 287. deſire to have prince Conſtantine for their ſovereign, 289. their plan for making themſelves maſters of Conſtantinople, 291.
Green, a favourite colour with the Ruſſians, iii. 382.
Greig, admiral, directs the works at Cronſtadt, i. 253. with Elphinſton and Dugdale, burns the turkiſh fleet at Tſcheſmè, ii. 42, 43. enters the harbour of Leghorn, 60. prepares a fleet at Cronſtadt, iii. 177. ſails with a ſtrong fleet from Cronſtadt, 204. roſe merely by his ſuperior merit, 205. comes to an action with the Swedes off Hohgland, 219, 220.
Grief and indignation excited by the inhuman murder of prince Ivan, i. 385.
Grimm, the literary correſpondent of Catharine at Paris, iii. 130.
Grinef, colonel, gains a firſt advantage over Pugatſhef, ii. 208.
Gripſholm, Erick XIV. confined at, ii. 353.
Gudovitch, the faithful adherent of the grand-duke Peter, i. 80. 165. his honeſt remonſtrance to Peter III. 166. ſent into Germany, 185. returns to Peterſburg, 188. viſits prince Ivan, 225. brings dreadful tidings to Peter III. on the day of the revolution, 245. boldly faces the rebels, 260. impriſoned, 267. liberated, 330. appears at court, iii. 113. his brother defeats the prophet Manſhour, 315.
Guibald, mademoiſelle, a ſingular ſtratagem of, ii. 397, 398.
Guldenſtædt and other academicians travel through the empire, i. 459.
Gurief, three brothers, i. 302.
Guſetnikof, a ruſſian merchant, has the uſe of ſhips, freight-free, ii. 303.
Guſtafſchœld, name conferred on general Hellechius, ſignifies Guſtavus's ſhield, iii. 343.
Guſtavus III. reſolves to free himſelf from the double yoke of Ruſſia and the ſenate, ii. 340. uſually ſpoke the ſwediſh language, 346. excelled in making harangues, 349. arrives at Peterſburg, 354. ſigns the armed neutrality, 393. the empreſs reſolves on having an interview with, iii. 41. conſents to keep the neutrality of the north in arms, 42. ſuddenly reſolves to declare war againſt the empreſs, 190. offers propoſals of accommodation to the empreſs, 222. the empreſs not miſtaken in reckoning on the defection of his officers, 224. his viſit to the court of Copenhagen occaſions much political ſurmiſe, 237. indebted for the preſervation of Gothemberg to the ſpirit and activity of the britiſh miniſter, 243.

employed in forming ſchemes of revenge, 250. forced to evacuate ruſſian Finland, 256. captures thirty veſſels from the prince of Naſſau, 257. his ſeveral teſtaments, 357. Guſtavus Adolphus, gallant anſwer of, to the empreſs, 362. quits Peterſburg, 363.
Gymnaſium, academical, founded by Peter I. ii. 324.

H.

Haga, count von, the travelling title of the king of Sweden, iii. 361.
Hague, Great-Britain's influence at the, added to the black catalogue of her political ſins, iii. 214.
Hanhoud, taken by captain Trevenen, iii. 261.
Hanikof, admiral, commands a naval ſquadron, iii. 375.
Hanover, elector of, gives umbrage to the empreſs and Potemkin, iii. 99.
Hanſon, captain, frees Guſtavus III. from an inconvenient ſituation, ii. 346.
Harangue of the capudan-paſha to the officers of his fleet, iii. 174.
Haſſan-bey, a name ever entitled to reſpect, ii. 431, 432. falls a victim to the cruel maxims of the turkiſh policy, iii. 184. dies of vexation, 283.
Hats and Caps, two factions in Sweden, known under the denominations of, ii. 339.
Haughtineſs of the empreſs diſdained to ſtoop to temporizing meaſures or to conciliatory expreſſions, iii. 211.
Head never waits for the tail, a maxim of Suvarof's, iii. 244.
Heads, four ſacks full of ruſſian, ii. 135.
Health of the ſubjects a national concern, i. 326.
Heat, greateſt degree of, at Peterſburg, i. 14.
Heideſtam, ſwediſh miniſter at Conſtantinople, forms a treaty of alliance, iii. 197.
Hemp-warehouſes at Peterſburg, burnt, ii. 419.
Hemp and flax, excellent, produced in Ægypt, iii. 187.
Henry, prince of Pruſſia, charged with a commiſſion to Peterſburg, ii. 10. enters that city, 11. preſent at a maſquerade, 12. addreſſed there by Herbſt, the jeweller, in the figure of a parrot, 13. viſits Moſco, 23. diſmemberment of Poland reſolved on with him, 24. comes a ſecond time to Peterſburg, 313. grand-duke travels with, to Berlin, 316.
Heraclius, prince of Georgia, tranſactions with, iii. 35.
Heretics, lenity of the empreſs towards, iii. 114.
Herbert, baron, internuncio of Vienna, iii. 170.
Herodotus, concerning Courland, iii. 366.
Hermanſon, ſenator, frames a new conſtitution for Sweden, ii. 342.
Hermitage, deſcription of, ii. 10.
Hermits, Pugatſhef conforts with, ii. 187. declares that he means to go and finiſh his days with thoſe pious recluſes, 204.
Hertzberg, baron, attends the congreſs at Teſchen, ii. 386.
Heſſe-Darmſtadt, hereditary prince of, ii. 315. his compliance with the wiſhes of Frederic II. ſecured, 316. withdraws his army from Sweden into Norway, iii. 243. daughters of the landgrave of, brought to court, ii. 136.

Heſſenſtein,

Heſſenſtein, duke of, refuſes to take the oath as regent, ii. 348.
Heſteko, colonel, his regiment lay down their arms, iii. 230.
Hierta, proper name, ſignifies *heart*, ii. 348.
Hiſtory, i. 229. modern, a ſingular circumſtance in, iii. 133. ruſſian productions in, 414.
Hœyer, a daniſh painter, executes a picture for the empreſs, iii. 42.
Hohgland, ſea-fight off, iii. 219.
Holland, and England, peace with, ii. 419. the open mart of all nations, whether friends or enemies, iii. 210. Ruſſia applies to, for the hire of tranſports, 214.
Holſtein, Peter III. petitions the empreſs for leave to retire to, i. 259. ſoldiers, unhappy fate of, 280. ceded by Sweden to Denmark, 329. by Ruſſia, ii. 338.
Holſtein-Gottorp has no longer a ſeat among the princes of the german empire, ii. 231.
Holſtein-guards, affectionate behaviour of, i. 257.
Honour, punctilios of, operating in the face of command, unheard of in the ruſſian ſervice, iii. 217.
Horace, paſſage from, applied to Joſeph II. ii. 407.
Hordt, count, account of, i. 170.
Hoſtilities prepared for, on all ſides, iii. 32.
Hoven, baron, gained over by Ruſſia, iii. 371. a curious challenge ſent to, 373.
Houghton collection of pictures, ii. 21.
Houſe of correction at Peterſburg, ii. 250.
Houſes, mercantile, eſtabliſhed by the Engliſh in ruſſian towns, iii. 102.
Howard, Mr. John, his reply to the requeſt of the empreſs to diſcourſe with him, ii. 252.
Hubertſburg, peace of, i. 326.
Humanity and piety, expreſſions of, i. 388.
Hungary viſited by the emperor, iii. 32.
Huns ſubdue the Krim, iii. 25.
Hurra, an acclamation common to all the northern nations, i. 238.
Huſs, madame, an enchanting and incomparable actreſs, iii. 165.

I. J.

Jail of the police, ii. 253.
James III. duke of Courland, acquires great conſequence in Europe, iii. 368.
Japijoſſy, a medical buffoon, iii. 50.
Ibrahim and Amurath, the rebellious boys, ſubdued by Gazi-Haſſan, iii. 174.
Ibraïlof taken, ii. 34.
Ice, and cold, in what ways ſerviceable, i. 12. Palace conſtructed of ice, 13. ice-hills, ii. 264. facilitates acceſs to Otchakof, iii. 247.
Idleneſs and indigence are without excuſe at Peterſburg, ii. 248.
Jealouſy more watchful than ambition, i. 268.
Jeremiah and Nikon, the prophecies of thoſe patriarchs diſperſed, iii. 179.

Jeſuits, a ſeminary of, eſtabliſhed, iii. 5.
Jews in Poland, conduct of the, ii. 275.
Igelſtræm, general, bravery of the Ruſſians under, at Pardakofsky, iii, 257 negotiates the peace of Varela, 265.
Iliad read with enthuſiaſm in the greek iſlands, ii 31.
Immeretia and Georgia, Solomon ſultan of, his character, iii. 45.
Imperator and Imperatritza, iii. 398.
Imperturbable, a name familiarly given the empreſs by the prince de Ligne, iii. 201.
Imports, arrival, at Peterſburg, i. 23.
Impoſture, religious, among the Kalmuks, ii. 164.
Improvements, inchanting, at Peterſburg, ii. 175.
Inſcription on Pugatſhef's rubles, ii. 207. on the ſtatue of Peter the great, iii. 15
India, eaſy to proſecute a commerce there by Perſia, iii. 52.
Ingenuity, german, curious ſpecimens of, i. 43, 44.
Inland trade of Ruſſia, i. 23, 24.
Inoculation, thankſgiving appointed for, i. 471. hoſpitals for, inſtituted, ii. 183.
Inquiſition, ſecret, aboliſhed, i. 314. deſcribed, i. 316.
Inſtruction, religious, ſpecimen of that ordained by the empreſs, iii. 424.
Inſtructions for framing a new code of laws, i. 435. ſeveral articles from, i. 441. evince much ſagacity and benevolence, i. 445. written by the empreſs, ii. 378.
Inſurance-office at Peterſburg, ii. 262.
Intrigues, political, Natalia Alexievna ſuſpected of, ii. 312.
Inundations, Peterſburg liable to, ii. 260. 357.
Intrepidity, inſtance of, in a ruſſian ſailor, iii. 244.
Johanna, her ſpirited expoſtulation with Elizabeth, i. 75.
Joinery practiſed well by the Ruſſians, i. 42.
Jones, Paul, an engliſh pirate and renegado, appointed to a high command in the grand fleet at Cronſtadt, iii. 216. his appointment revoked, 218.
Joſeph II. emperor of Germany, ii. 26. his interview with Frederic II. 95. forms the deſign of opening the Scheldt, iii. 73. ſupports the empreſs, 177. the empreſs requeſts him to join her in Poland, ii. 403. his humourous method of traveling, 404. takes leave of Ruſſia, 407. dies, iii. 312.
Journey, the empreſs ſets on a magnificent, iii. 151.
Irkutſk, a priſoner there, pretends to be Peter III. and is executed, ii. 187. profeſſor Laxmann at, iii. 71.
Iſmaïl, beſieged by prince Potemkin, iii. 282. young Sprengporten wounded at the aſſault of, iii. 224. french officers at the capture of, iii. 283.
Iſmaïlof, chamberlain, ſent to inform Peter of Catharine's eſcape, i. 245. returns to Oranienbaum, 259.
Iſmaïlof taken by prince Repnin, ii. 36.
Iſmaïlofskoi guards ſeduced, i. 222. chaplain of that regiment adminiſters the oath to the troops, i. 235.

Ivan Antonovitch, or Ivan III. when born, i. 372. cloſeneſs of his impriſonment, 374. brought in a covered cart to Peterſburg, 375. cruelly murdered, after a ſtout reſiſtance, 384. his body expoſed in a ſailor's dreſs, 385. his perſon deſcribed, 386. the public much divided in opinion concerning the murder of, 388.

Ivan III. ſucceeded Anne, i. 54. ſhut up in Schluſſelburg, 194. carried to the fortreſs of Riga, 195. viſited by Peter III. 196. conveyed back to Schluſſelburg, 205. manifeſto publiſhed on occaſion of his death, 504, 505, 506, 507.

Jubilation, juſt cauſes for exciting the ruſſian patriots to, ii. 147.

Judges, ſalaries of, augmented, i 434.

Juigné, marquis de, his inſignificant mediocrity diſguſting to Catharine, iii. 103.

Julia Maria holds the reigns of government in Denmark, ii. 335.

Juſtice, uniform adminiſtration of, ii. 293.

K.

Kabaks, common kind of public houſes, i. 299.

Kagul, unfortunate battle of, ii. 36.

Kainardgi, peace of, ii. 427. iii. 25. 30. 149. 169. 178. 223. 284. 316.

Kalinka bridge, i. 239.

Kalmuks or Œlœts, ii. 158. Kalmuks prepare a ſpirituous liquor from mare's milk, 160. theſe aſiatic ſavages ſtill recollected with horror in Germany, 161. injuries received by them, 162. their prieſts and elders hold a conſultation, 163. begin their emigration, 165. news of it arrives at Peterſburg, 166.

Kaluga, Sahim-Gueray ſent to, iii. 161.

Kamenſkoï, general, ii. 153. acts under the command of prince Potemkin in the Kuban, iii. 176. on the banks of the Bogue, 246. reduces the town of Galatſha, 278. his cruelties, 278.

Kaminiek to Balta, the whole country from, covered with ruſſian troops, iii, 176.

Kamtſhatka, diſcoveries of the trading company of, i. 453. offers the Ruſſians a way to America, ii. 365. to China and Japan, 366. ſeveral expeditions to, iii. 71.

Kaplan-Gueray, a warlike prince, ii. 33.

Karaſu, river, iii. 23.

Karaſubazar, iii. 22, 23.

Kargapol, biſhop of, iii. 116.

Kavikin, lieutenant, marries a daughter of the duke of Brunſwick, i. 392.

Karr, general, ſent againſt Pugatſhef, ii. 199.

Kartalinia and Kakhetti, Heraclius ſovereign of, iii. 44.

Kartalinia, tzar of, iii. 400.

Kauſchen, prince Anhalt-Bernberg routs the Turks at, iii. 279.

Kaunitz, prince, his declaration, i. 189. ii. 26. applauds the partition of Poland, 96.

Kayal, repreſentation of the bloody battle of, ii. 322.

Kayſerling, count, the empreſs writes to, i. 363. ambaſſador at Warſaw, ſends a letter from the empreſs to the election-diet, 366

Kazan, a prey to revolt, ii. 158. the governor of, neglects to profecute Pugatſhef, 190. nobleſſe there convoked, 207. applauded by Catharine, 208. the ſuburbs of, ſet on fire by Pugatſhef, 219. fleet conſtructed of oaks from, iii. 59.
Kazansky-church, the empreſs crowned at, i. 238.
Keffa, ſtraights of, ii. 94. 145. iii. 23. the Theodoſia of the antients, 26. taken by general Balmaine, iii. 30.
Keith, Mr. britiſh ambaſſador, i. 171. ſerviceable to the king of Pruſſia, 189. renews the treaty, 290.
Kerim-Gueray ſucceeded by his nephew, ii. 33.
Kertſch and Yenikaly ceded to the Ruſſians, ii. 94. a fort conſtructed between, 306.
Kettler, Gotthard, duke of Courland, iii. 367.
Kexholm, prince Ivan conveyed to the fortreſs of, i. 201.
Khan of the Krimea of the race of Tſchinghis, iii. 26. latterly elective, 27. abdicates his throne, 36.
Khedſebey, ſubmits to prince Potemkin, iii. 278.
Kherſon, foundation of, iii. 20. antient, built by the Greeks, 25. the empreſs iſſues a proclamation inviting foreigners to come and ſettle there, 137.
Kherſoneſus taurica, the preſent Krim, iii. 25.
Khitaigorod, great part of, burnt, ii. 419.
Khotyim, unſucceſsfully attacked, ii. 27. regiments there reduced, 68. preparations for the ſiege of, iii. 246.
Kiachta, the common rendezvous of the ruſſian and chineſe merchants, iii. 70.
Kief, reinforcements advancing towards, i. 366. coloniſts at, ii. 302. biſhop of, his inſolence and fury, i. 414, 415. aſſiſtance ſent thither againſt the plague, ii. 69. the empreſs makes her entrance in, iii. 151.
Kiel quitted by the daniſh commiſſaries, i. 330. treaty of exchange of territory ſigned at, ii. 338.
Kien-Long, emperor of China, ii. 167. an author and a poet, ii. 168.
Kinburn, ii. 154. fortreſs of, guards the entrance of the Liman, iii. 20. the porte much intereſted in the recovery of, 183.
King, french, a ſignificant letter to him, ii. 218.
Kingſton, the ducheſs of, her famous yacht, ii. 261. 358.
Kingſbergen, captain, enters the ruſſian ſervice, ii. 39. ſails to Keffa, 94.
Kirghiſes, ii. 152. attack the Kalmuks on their emigration, 165. and Baſhkirs unite with Pugatſhef, 202. omitted in the imperial title, iii. 401.
Kiſchenſkoi, lieutenant, his rapacity towards the peaceful Kalmuks, ii. 162. his example followed, 302. not properly rewarded, 168.
Kluge, an honeſt ſurgeon, ii. 67.
Knights of the ſeveral orders, number of, ii. 375.
Knoot given to the murderers of Ambroſius, ii. 75.
Knowledge of mankind, Catharine's, i. 326.
Knowles, admiral ſir Charles, much improves the ruſſian navy, ii. 29. ſails to Keffa, 94. 421.
Knutſen's houſe the rendezvous of the conſpirators, i. 216.

Kœnig, a merchant of Copenhagen, a great ſhip-owner, ii. 390.
Kolmogor, the family of Ivan tranſported to, i. 195. Anne dies there, ib. Ivan ſent thither, 338. where ſituate, 390.
Kolomiſki, the empreſs goes to meet marſhal Romantzof, ii. 285.
Kondia, in the imperial title, iii. 400.
Kopeek, its value, i. 48.
Kopenka, an impoſtor in the village of, ii. 185.
Koran, diſputes decided on the ſpot by the authority of the, iii. 24. printed at Peterſburg, for the uſe of the inhabitants of Taurida, 176.
Koraſſan, iii. 59.
Korf, baron, intereſting reply of prince Ivan concerning, i. 197. falls under ſuſpicion, 374.
Korzakof, Rimſky, character of, ii. 381. loaded with benefits, 400. preſents beſtowed on, iii. 384.
Koſinſky, a conſpirator againſt the king of Poland, ii. 81, 82. is pardoned, 83.
Koſlof, iii. 23.
Kotloi-oſtrof, former name of Cronſtadt, i. 251.
Kovima, diſcoveries of the trading company of, i. 453.
Kouli-khan, Thamas, iii. 44. takes umbrage at the engliſh flag, 54.
Kozaks, of the Don, give a ſignal of revolt, ii. 84. and Tartars very eaſily incited to revolt, 189. extremely bigoted to pure orthodoxy, 193.
Kozares ſubdue the Krim, iii. 25.
Kraſnoë-kabak, i. 258.
Kraſnogorſk, garriſon of, valiantly relieves Orenburg, ii. 201.
Krementſhuk, the empreſs at, iii. 152, 153.
Kreutz, count, iii. 41. the empreſs gives her portrait to, 43.
Krimea gives powerful ſuccours to the Turks, ii. 33. khan of, commands an army of Turks, 34. fights valiantly for the Turks, 64. Dolgoruky makes himſelf maſter of, 64. declares itſelf independent, 94. diſturbances in the, continually increaſing, 359. the Ruſſians make themſelves maſters of, 361. cannot be really independent between ſuch powers as Turkey and Ruſſia, 412. ſhips loſt on the rocks there, 420. new troubles breaking out on the ſide of the, 434. 152. independence of, 154. that peninſula deſcribed, 155. favours the Ruſſians, 305. farther particulars of, iii. 21. nakedneſs of, not attributable to any defect of fertility, 22. diviſion of, 23. emancipated from the Turks by the Ruſſians, 26. the empreſs finds pretexts for marching an army into, 29. tranſactions on the ſide of the, 34. taking it juſtified, 36. troubles of, to what aſcribed, 37. the empreſs retains the ſovereignty of, 43. larger than the kingdom of Pruſſia, 44. expences of the journey to, 155. unſucceſsful attempts of the Turks againſt, 183. independence of, 223. forts on the frontiers of, taken, 315.
Kronenburg, caſtle of, iii. 242.
Krudener, miniſter at Copenhagen, iii. 356.
Kruſe, admiral, iii. 177.
Kuban, the, a vaſt and arid deſert, iii. 25. and the iſle of Taman

for ever annexed to Ruſſia, 37. Tartars of, defeated in ſeveral rencounters, 244. forts taken in the, 315.
Kumiſh, or kumiſs, a liquor, how prepared by the Kalmuks, ii. 160.
Kurakin, the patron of Panin, i. 133. princeſs, miſtreſs to Gregory Orlof, 204. prince, attends the grand-duke to Berlin, ii. 316. ſarcaſtic letters addreſſed to, 409.
Kur-khan, Cyrus ſo called by the Perſians and Tartars, iii. 53.
Kutler, a ruſſian captain, murders major Saint-Clair, iii. 253.
Kutſhuk-Kaïnardgi, plenipotentiaries, meet at, ii 154.
Kutuzof, general, beats the Turks at Babada, iii. 315. ſent ambaſſador to Conſtantinople, 356.
Kylia Nova, on the Danube, taken by the Ruſſians, 281.
Kymene-gorod, the laſt ruſſian fortreſs on the ſide of Sweden, iii. 41. Guſtavus retreats to, 231.

L.

Lachta, a village in Karelia, a rock found there fit for the pedeſtal of the intended ſtatue, iii. 11.
Ladoga-canal, deſcribed, i. 201.
Lambro Canziani, particulars concerning, iii. 285. obtains ſuccours from the empreſs, 290. ſaves himſelf in his boat, 293.
Lampeduſa and Linoſa, iſlands of, Potemkin forms the deſign of purchaſing, iii. 294.
Land-cadet-corps, founded by the empreſs Anne, ii. 324.
Langeron, colonel, his reply to Potemkin, iii. 283.
Language, national, culture of the, iii. 426.
Laſkarof, acknowledged by the porte as conſul-general of Ruſſia, ii. 434.
Lanſkoi, taken into favour, ii. 401. iii. 41. dies, 88. demeanor of the empreſs on his death, 334. preſents made to him, 385.
Lavka, or ſhop, i. 30.
Lauſanne, prince Orlof loſes his wife at, iii. 50.
Law, iii. 407.
Laws, new code of, intended, i. 434. promulgation of, ii. 267.
Laxmann obtains permiſſion for the Ruſſians to ſend every year a veſſel to Japan, iii. 72.
Ledyard, John, an American, undertakes a ſurpriſing journey on foot, iii. 136.
Leghorn, ruſſian ſhips at, i. 353.
Legiſlatrix, the empreſs the firſt, i. 439.
Lehwald, marſhal, defeats marſhal Apraxin, i. 112.
Lemos Ruſſians retire from, ii. 41.
Leopold II. the empreſs not ſatisfied with, iii. 266. concludes a ſeparate peace with the Turks, 312.
Lepekhin and other academicians travel through the country, i. 459.
Leroux ſuſpected as a ſpy, iii. 156.
Leſko, a race of kings whoſe power was nearly abſolute, i. 355.
Leſtocq favours the ſtratagem of the grand-ducheſs, i. 87. account of him, 54. baniſhed, 59.

Letter, remarkable, from Frederic II. to the king of Poland, i. 370. of thanks from the dowager queen of Denmark, 391. from the empreſs to prince Henry of Pruſſia, ii. 317. anonymous, of Frederic II. 320. from the king of Pruſſia to the empreſs, 446, 447. from the empreſs to count Vladimir Orlof, 448. from M. Ramofsky to Mr. Short of London, 448. from Mr. Fox to M. Simolin, 484. paſtoral, from the archbp. of Triers to his clergy, iii. 445, 446. from the empreſs to M. d'Alembert, i. 449. from Catharine to the roman pontif, iii. 5. to madame Denis, 129. to admiral Greig, 222. from the empreſs to the king of Pruſſia, 454. from Ali paſha to captains Bogia and Giavella, 485.

Letters, intercepted, iii. 231.

Levant, ruſſian operations in the, ii. 132.

Levaſhef, uncle of Yermolof, iii. 128.

Levenhaupt, count, ii. 346. his rough anſwer to baron Rudbek, ii. 347.

Levitſki, lieutenant, guards Couturier while his companion is murdered, iii. 253.

Lewis of Hungary, ſucceſſor of Caſimir, i. 355.

Lewis XIV. the annexations of, a trifle compared with what Catharine performed in regard to Poland, i. 399.

Liberty of conſcience granted to the Tartars, iii. 38.

Liberty, civil, the glorious jealouſy of, the admiration and envy of all ages, ii. 126.

Liberum veto, created in the reign of John Caſimir, i. 357.

Libraries of d'Alembert and Voltaire, purchaſed by the empreſs, iii. 129.

Library of the grand-dukes, a book of that name, iii. 8.

L'Harpe, tutor to the grand-dukes, iii. 10.

Lieven, madame, educates the young princeſſes, iii. 10.

Lievers, ſent to take the command of Cronſtadt for Peter, i. 251. put into priſon, i. 253.

Life, Catharine's ordinary mode of, ii. 180. Sahim-Gueray's, iii. 27.

Ligne, prince de, Catharine writes familiarly to, iii. 200.

Lilienhorn, the ſwediſh admiral, engages with admiral Chitſhagof off Gothland, iii. 253. tried and degraded by a courtmarſhal, 254.

Liman ſea, bloody and deſperate engagements there, iii. 218. Otchakof open to attack on the ſide of, iii. 247.

Liquors, ſpirituous, immenſe conſumption of, ii. 377.

Literature, arts, and ſciences, ſtate of, iii. 402.

Lithuania entered by 12,000 Ruſſians, i. 366. Poniatofsky proclaimed grand-duke of, 369. annexed to the kingdom of Poland, 407.

Litta, chevalier de, vice-admiral of the galley fleet, iii. 255.

Livadia, divided from Negropont by a narrow ſtraight, iii 292.

Livonia, the empreſs declares her intention of viſiting, i. 371.

Lloyd, general, comes to Ruſſia, ii. 39.

Loans, conſiderable, procured at Leghorn, Genoa, Lucca, and Amſterdam, ii. 32.

Lœvenhielm, counteſs of, beloved by Panin, ii. 340.

Lombard, or loan-bank, account of the, iii. 121.

Lomonoſof's antient ruſſian hiſtory, iii. 396. greek and roman, 429. antient, 428.
London, Catharine ſeeks an alliance with the court of, i. 425. inſtruments procured from for obſerving the tranſit of Venus, 449. Cabinet of declares war againſt the Dutch, ii. 418. ſome merchants of, agreed for the hire of ſhips, as tenders to the ruſſian fleet, iii. 213. court of, vexed with Ruſſia, 43. 292. treaty of commerce renewed with, 56.
Lote, a ruſſian weight, i. 48.
Lotteries, none permitted in the ruſſian empire, ii. 247.
Louiſa, princeſs of Baden-Durlach, married to the grand-duke Alexander, iii. 375.
Lovitch, the aſtronomer, barbarouſly murdered by Pugatſhef, ii. 212.
Low-countries held by a precarious tenure, iii. 95.
Lubeck, a ſhip from, wafted into a wood, ii. 261. count Andrew Razumofsky fetches the grand-ducheſs from, 311.
Lubomirſky, princeſs, the grandfather of Poniatofsy had been ſteward of a ſmall eſtate belonging to, i. 366.

M.

Magazines of hemp, i. 29.
Majeſty, how expreſſed in ruſs, iii. 401.
Mainots and Montenegrins, ii. 32. deſcended from the Lacedemonians, 40.
Malekofska, Pugatſhef ſeized at, ii. 189.
Malakofsky, count, appointed marſhal of the diet of Warſaw, i. 365.
Manifeſto of the empreſs on her acceſſion to the throne, i. 489. declaratory of her motives for taking the reins of government, 490. concerning the death of prince Ivan, i. 504, 505, 506, 507. ſcurrilous, 386. Pugatſhef's, ii. 198. king of Sweden's, iii. 224. declaring the Krimea, the Kuban, and the iſle of Taman, to be annexed to the ruſſian dominions, 449, 450—453. of the Turks againſt Ruſſia, 455. reply to it by Ruſſia, 458. relating to the partition of Poland, ii. 99. king of Pruſſia's on the ſame ſubject, 103.
Manifeſtoes, edifying, i. 263.
Manifeſtoes, relative to the partition of Poland, iii. 486, &c.
Manſhour, the ſheik or bey, pretends that he was predoomed by the eternal and immutable decrees of heaven, to fill up the meaſure of divine revelation to mankind, iii. 65. diſappointed in the ſuccours expected from heaven, finds that fanaticiſm is not proof againſt the bayonet, 126. his family, 179. poſſeſſed a large natural ſtock of courage, 180. taken priſoner by general Gudovitch, 315.
Manufactories, i. 31, 32. number of at Peterſburg, 33. eſtabliſhed by direction and encouragement of the empreſs, ii. 300.
Mardi, the antient country of the, iii. 61.
Maria-Thereſa, ii. 25. deceived in Catharine, i. 288. Catharine mediates with, 328.

Mari-

Maritime treaty between the empreſs and the king of Denmark, ii. 478, 479, 480.
Markof, Arcadius, ſucceeds Bakunin, iii. 163. combines with Plato Zubof, 335.
Marriage of Catharine with prince Potemkin, difficult to be proved, iii. 90.
Martineſti, prince of Coburg and Suvarof, defeat the Turks near, with horrid ſlaughter, iii. 280, 281.
Maruzzi, marquis, banker at Corfu, appointed miniſter to Venice, ii. 32.
Maſquerades, at court, ii. 375.
Mataphan, the antient Tenaros, ii. 40.
Materials of manufacture, i. 33.
Mathematical ſciences, iii. 414.
Mathonius aſſiſts the empreſs in compiling her inſtructions for a new code of laws, i. 435.
Matilda, Caroline, queen of Denmark, ii. 332. much beloved by the people of Zell, ii. 334.
Matzin, the Turks entirely routed at, iii. 315.
Mauro-Cordato, hoſpodar of Moldavia, ſuſpected of treachery, iii. 167.
Mauſoleum, raiſed to Lanſkoï at Tzarſkoeſelo, iii. 89. for prince Potemkin, 324.
Maxims, one of Catharine's, ii. 225.
Mazanderan and Ghilan, commerce with, iii. 52. Aga-Mahmed renders himſelf maſter of, iii. 60.
Mazeppa, hetman of the kozaks, iii. 274.
Mechaniſm for conveying a huge rock to Peterſburg, iii. 13.
Mecklenburg, princeſs of, declared future queen of Sweden, iii. 359.
Medals ſtruck to perpetuate the ſucceſſes of the turkiſh war, ii. 147.
Medicine, college of, grants licences to phyſicians, ſurgeons, and midwives, ii. 266. iii. 408.
Mediterranean, commerce with the ports of encouraged, ii. 29. 418. expedition to the, conſidered as the moſt effective arm of the war, iii. 212.
Mednoi-oſtrof, a japaneſe bark ſtranded on, iii. 71.
Melgunof, governor-general of Archangel, i. 390. impriſoned, 267. liberated, 330.
Mellin, counteſs of, her accounts of the early life of Catharine, i. 67, 68.
Memorial, curious, preſented in Poland, ii. 117. amicable, of the porte, 440. to the poliſh reſident at Peterſburg, i. 502, 503. from the empreſs to the ſtates general, 482. another, 483.
Men, learned and literary, correſpondents of Catharine, ii. 141.
Mercantile-houſes, i. 29.
Merchants, engliſh, ſet the faſhions, i. 41.
Meſſvin, laſt duke of Dantzic, ii. 105.
Metal, compoſition of the, for the ſtatue of Peter the Great, iii. 15.
Metropolitan of Peterſburg baptizes Wilhelmina of Heſſe-Darmſtadt into the Greek communion, ii. 137.
Metropolitans, archbiſhops, and biſhops, i. 481.

Mikel-

Mikelſon, general, defeats Pugatſhef, ii. 210. to his indefatigable exertions the extinction of the rebellion owing, 214. recalled from fighting againſt the Turks and put at the head of the army in Finland, iii. 223.
Mikhailovitch, Alexèy, i. 373. his code, 432. prepared the way for Peter the Great, iii. 52.
Mille, french conſul at Rhodes, iii. 161.
Milleners, moſtly french, i. 40.
Miller, a brave engliſh captain, killed, iii. 260.
Mind, Catharine's, comprehenſive, i. 352. greatneſs of, diſplayed by the empreſs, ii. 224.
Mingrelia, Solomon prince of, becomes a vaſſal to Ruſſia, iii. 35.
Miniſters, cabinet, iii. 162.
Miranda, from the Havannah, the empreſs refuſes to give him up, iii. 155.
Mirovitch, Vaſſilly, lieutenant, flattered with the hope of recovering his forfeited eſtates, i. 379. aſks to be on guard for one week longer, 381. marches towards the priſon of Ivan, 382. reads to his followers a forged decree of the ſenate, 383. ſurrenders his ſword to governor Berednikof, 385. condemned to death and publicly executed, 387. the ſlanderous manifeſto found upon him produced, 388. and his accomplices privately examined, 393. their ſentences, 394, 395.
Miſcellaneous pieces, written by the empreſs, iii. 8.
Misfortunes have powerful effects on the manners and tempers of men, iii. 33.
Miſtra, the antient Sparta, ii. 31.
Mithridates expels the Scythians from the Krim, iii. 25.
Mittau, the grand-duke received at, by the duke of Courland, ii. 318.
Mogan, the plains of, Thamas Kouli-khan aſſaſſinated in, iii. 55.
Mohammed, the diſciples of, arming for popery, i. 420. prayer to, in behalf of the chriſtians, ii. 69.
Mohilef, the empreſs arrives at, ii. 404. catholic archbiſhop of, iii. 5.
Moïka, river, i. 217. bridges over the Moïka, 231.
Mokranofsky, nuncio of Cracow, bravely addreſſes the Ruſſians, i. 365.
Moldavangi, ali-paſha, recalled from exile, ii. 49.
Moldavia, deputies ſent from, ii. 37. intended to be erected into a monarchy for prince Potemkin, iii. 245. ſhort deſcription of, 298.
Momonof, ſucceeds Yermolof, iii. 129. complaiſance of the empreſs towards him, 160. 309. ſmitten by the charms of princeſs Scherbatof, 309. preſents to him, 385.
Monarchs, great and ambitious, conferences of, dangerous to their equals in power, and terrible to their inferiors, iii. 144.
Monaſtery of St. Sergius, i. 258. of St. Alexander Nefsky, body of Peter III. expoſed there, 279.
Monplaiſir, where Catharine was lodged, deſcribed, i. 232.
Morand, the famous ſurgeon, preſents to, i. 405.

Moſco, when the rivers freeze, i. 13. peſtilence appears at, ii. 66. three fourths of the inhabitants die of the plague, ii. 70. merchants and factors, i. 28. greatly alarmed, 263. plague ceaſes at, ii. 71. meaſures taken there concerning the plague, 78. a triumphal arch erected to Gregory Orlof for his exertions on that occaſion, 79. governor of, vainly attempts to animate the populace, i. 271. foundling-hoſpital at, 325. indignities ſhewn there to Catharine, 342. deputies from all the provinces ſent to, 434. the ſpirit of rebellion ſpreads to, ii. 205. corn ſent from, 226. the empreſs viſits, 281. Peter I. made the journey to in forty-ſix hours, 284. viſited by the empreſs, iii. 113. Joſeph II. takes leave of the empreſs at, 160. the empreſs reported to be on the point of ſetting out for, 200. the younger branches of the imperial family removed to, 204.

Mukabedladzy ſigns an armiſtice, ii. 84.

Muley Iſmail, Suvarof ſo nicknamed from his barbarity, iii. 282.

Munich, count, account of, i. 161. his ſalutary advice to Peter, 250. more generous counſel of, 256. preſides at the grand carouzel, 429. arreſts the regent Biren, 373. furniſhes the idea of getting poſſeſſion of Conſtantinople, ii. 39. his noble behaviour to Peter III. i. 257. his ſpirited and loyal reply to Catharine, 264. contraſted with Biren, 276. dies at Riga, 277. forced the lines of Perekop, ii. 155.

Muſicians, iii. 441.

Muſſoum Oglou, commands on the Danube, ii. 84. treats with marſhal Romantzof, 93.

Muſtapha III. his death and character, ii. 148, 149.

Myſtagogues and religious or political ſectaries, find little encouragement in Peterſburg, ii. 246.

Mytelene, now called Navarino, ii. 31.

N.

Nagel, colonel, gives the firſt defeat to the new prophet, iii. 126.

Names, antient, reſtored to the Krimea and the Kuban, iii. 44.

Naples, queen of, and count Andrèy Razumofsky, ii. 313.

Nariſhkin, Leof, Alexandrovitch, accompanies Peter III. on his viſit to prince Ivan, i. 195. his family receives preſents from Denmark, ii. 329.

Naſſau, prince of, known by the attempt on the iſle of Jerſey, iii. 206. warm ſervice between him and the capudan-paſha, 218. ii. 423. with admiral Chitſchagof, ſaves the ſwediſh fleet, iii. 258. his letter to the empreſs, 262. anſwer, 263. his project of marching an army through Bokhara to Kaſhmir, and thence to Bengal, 320.

Natalia Alexievna, grand-ducheſs, dies, ii. 314.

Nations that have no treaty of commerce with Ruſſia, pay duties in dollars, iii. 104.

Natural hiſtory, iii. 412.

Naturaliſts, an object of intereſting inquiry to, iii. 12.
Nature, the reſults of the grand, eternal, and beneficent laws, by which ſhe acts upon the whole are often deſtructive to the parts, ii. 260.
Naval architecture, Peter the Great's firſt attempts in, ii. 420.
Navigation and commerce improved by Catharine, i. 346.
Navy, ruſſian, a want of native officers of ſufficient ability and experience to conduct its operations with judgment and effect, ii. 420. iii. 215. 393.
Negotiating better than fighting, iii. 43.
Negotiation, remarkable ſecrecy of that, concerning the barter of Bavaria, iii. 96.
Negropont, one of the fineſt of the greek iſlands, iii. 291.
Nertſchinſk, gold and ſilver mines at, iii. 307.
Neſtor and the other annaliſts, iii. 403.
Neva, river, manner of its freezing, &c. i. 11. how its beautiful ſtream divides, ii. 174. the riſing of its waters notified by cannon, 261.
Neuſtadt, treaty of, iii. 222.
Neutrality, armed, baſis of the, ii. 393, 394, 395. diſplays its flag in all the northern ſeas, 418. formed on principles unfriendly to the intereſts of England, iii. 109.
Nicolayef, prince Potemkin dies on the way to, iii. 324.
Nikon, the patriarch, introduces alterations in the rights and ceremonies of the church, ii. 191.
Nobles permitted to travel, i. 164. of Poland, the more they increaſed their power, abuſed it the more, i. 357.
Normelin, an old and brave enſign, ii. 352.
Norway, ruled by Denmark with a harſh and unfeeling hand, iii. 233. a ſimple and generous nation, 238.
Note from the ruſſian ambaſſador to the ſwediſh miniſtry, iii. 462. anſwer by the court of Stockholm, 464. circular, delivered by Sweden, 466.
Novgorod, archbiſhop of, brought over by the conſpirators, i. 213. one of the principal inſtruments in the revolution, i. 298.
Nuniſen, general, gains a complete victory over the Swedes, iii. 256.

O.

Oak, the whole army crowned with wreaths of, i. 265. ruſſian, not good for ſhip-building, ii. 422.
Obeliſk, that tranſported from Alexandria to Rome, iii. 14.
Obrien, captain, a native of Ireland, iii. 251. ſent to the gallies, iii. 252.
Obrok, or yearly tribute, i. 31.
Obſtacles that oppoſe the farther progreſs of the ruſſian navy, ii. 424.
Occupations, various, of the empreſs, ii. 307.
Ocean, eaſtern, Billings ſails about the iſlands of the, iii. 135.
Odart, attached to princeſs Daſhkof, i. 208. betrays her, 297. ſent off, 304.
Oeconomy, rural, iii. 411.

Oelæt, tribes of the, ſurpriſed by Pugatſhef, ii. 200.
Oelæts, improperly called Eleuts, ii. 159.
Officers, engliſh, arrive in Ruſſia, ii. 29. foreign, offer themſelves to Catharine, 39. general promotion of, 367. french, great numbers procured by the Turks, iii. 33. young engliſh, the concluſion of the american war afforded a conſiderable ſupply of, 215. go in a body to lay down their commiſſions, 217. a general diſaffection ſpread among the ſwediſh, 228. declare they will never attack a neighbour who had not provoked them, 230. are ſent to Stockholm and put under arreſt, 231.
Offices of religion performed in fourteen different languages at St. Peterſburg, iii. 121.
Oldenburg, difference between the houſe of, and that of Holſtein-Gottorp, ii. 329. and Delmenhorſt relinquiſhed to the biſhop of Lubeck, 338. the miſerable country of, iii. 235.
Olivia, by the treaty of, no new port to be made in Courland, iii. 364.
Olſufief, colonel, marches his regiment to Catharine, i. 240. Adam Vaſſillievitch, ii. 283. penſioned by the court of Copenhagen, ii. 329.
Opera, the firſt in the ſwediſh language, ii. 345. opera-houſe at Moſco burnt down, 419.
Oral court, ii. 247.
Oranienbaum given to the grand-duke, i. 83. That palace deſcribed, i. 84. Peter's amuſements there, 227.
Oranienburg, Ivan carried off by a monk from, i. 195.
Ordinances, Catharine's, uncommonly confidential and open, i. 311.
Orenburg a prey to revolt, ii. 158. extremities to which that town was reduced, ii. 202.
Organization and vigilance of the police at Peterſburg, ii. 244.
Orlof, Gregory, account of him and his brothers, i. 204. marches the regiment of artillery to the empreſs, 236. ſent to Moſco to check the progreſs of the plague, ii. 70. his laudable conduct there, ii. 78, 79. his great preſents and uncommon magnificence, 90. his ſplendid appearance at Fokſhiani, 92. appointed lieutenant general of the ruſſian armies, i. 266. accompanies the empreſs to Moſco, 291. his arrogant behaviour, 299. Catharine attached to him more from policy than affection, 300. conſults with Beſtuchef, 334. near upon being emperor of all the Ruſſias, 339. accompanies the empreſs to Livonia, 372. his want of diſcretion, 401. travels into foreign parts, ii. 169. ſuddenly returns, and is well received at court, 172. his coarſe manner of life, 173. requeſts the removal of Potemkin, 270. aſks permiſſion to retire from court and is refuſed, 279. ſets out in diſguſt for Moſco, 309. marries the counteſs Zinovief, iii. 1. dies at Moſco, 49.
Orlof, Alexius, one of the three perſons to whom the cuſtody of Peter III. was committed, i. 274. promoted, with his brothers, 293. 204. ſeizes a country-cart for Catharine's conveyance to town, 234. his execrable treatment of the emperor at Ropſcha, 274. raiſed all at once from a ſimple ſoldier to the rank of general, ii. 30. neglects to profit by his victories, 45. ſtops at Vienna on his way

way to the Archipelago, 53. comes to Rome, 57. offers marriage to princeſs Tarrakanof, 58. his brutal behaviour, 63. quarrels with Potemkin, which coſts the latter an eye, 270. his daughter marries the ſon of general Panin, iii. 2. declines taking the command of an expedition to the Mediterranean, 205. acts as chief mourner by the coffin of Peter, 380.

Orlof, Vladimir, reſtores the decorations of his deceaſed brother to the empreſs, iii. 51.

Orlofs, brothers, ſuddenly make their appearance at court, iii. 1. preſents they received, 383.

Orthodoxy, pure, the hordes of Kozaks extremely bigoted to, ii. 193.

Oſſian, Norwegians celebrated in the ſtrains of, iii. 239.

Oſſipovna, Sophia, a young poliſh widow attempts the heart of the grand-duke Paul, ii. 136.

Oſtermann, count, imitates Panin at Stockholm, ii. 340. 351. 353. vice-chancellor, 403. entirely devoted to the Engliſh, iii. 106. a man not above the ordinary ſtamp, 162.

Oſtrogothia, duke of, ii. 352. iii. 229.

Otchakof, about ten leagues from Kherſon, iii. 20. Turks march to cover, 170. its vicinity to Kinburne, 183. conflict near, fatal to the Turks, 243. vaſt preparations for the ſiege of, 246. pillage and ſlaughter at, laſts three whole days, 249. the conquerors of, rewarded, 276, 277.

Ottoman empire, all ſeems to announce the approaching overthrow of, iii. 177.

P.

Pacta conventa, the charter ſo called, i. 356.

Padiſha, title of, granted by the porte to the empreſs, ii. 156.

Painters at Peterſburg, iii. 439.

Palenka ſubmits to Prince Potemkin, iii. 278.

Palace, magnificent marble, at Peterſburg, ii. 175.

Palatines, poliſh, account of, i. 358.

Pallas, profeſſor, and other academicians ſent to make obſervations in various parts of the empire, i. 459. Catharine buys his collection of natural curioſities, iii. 129.

Pamphilief, Ivan, the clergy of the ſeveral communions in Peterſburg dine with him annually on twelfth-day, iii. 119.

Panin, count Nikita Ivanovitch, account of, i. 132. governor to Paul Petrovitch; his character, 133. fond of an ariſtocratic conſtitution, 134. addreſſes himſelf to Elizabeth's confeſſor, 141. adviſes Peter III. to have himſelf elected by the ſenate, 143. engages in the plot againſt him, 212. his bold ſpeech to Catharine, 217. obtains a renunciation of the ſovereignty from Peter III. 262. made prime miniſter, 266. his addreſs to Dr. Dimſdale, 464. his reaſon why the empreſs neglected to invite him to accompany her on her pilgrimage, ii. 282. Potemkin ſtands in awe of him, 283. his indolence increaſes, 309. his artful conduct when at Stockholm, 340. retires from buſineſs, 402. delivers to Catharine a plan of government, i. 333. had conſiderable imperfections,

factions, but was the only one of Catharine's miniſters who had a true notion of buſineſs, 420. ordered to quit his apartments in the palace, 138. Catharine refuſes to conſent to his baniſhment, 173. his character drawn by a courtier, 174. held together the moſt important places, 178. dies at Peterſburg, iii. 49.

Paper manufactories, i. 33.

Papers relative to the re-eſtabliſhment of peace, i. 486.. with eraſures might be preſented without fear of offending the empreſs, iii. 138.

Pardakofsky taken by the king of Sweden, iii. 257.

Pardon, general, granted, ii. 225. 290.

Paros, Ruſſians landing at, ii. 31. anchor there, 43. famous for wine and marble, 133.

Partition of Poland, acquiſitions from, by the three powers, ii. 115.

Party, Catharine's, of whom compoſed, i. 226.

Paſſick, lieutenant, his baſe propoſal, i. 216. adviſes to haſten the execution of the plot, 230.

Paſtukof, private ſecretary, iii. 123.

Patriarchs of Ruſſia, i. 478.

Patronymics, ruſſian, i. 64.

Paul Petrovitch declared ſucceſſor, i. 238. Catharine ſhews him to the populace, 241. reprimands a courtier for his advice, ii. 282. accompanies the empreſs to Moſco, i. 292. unſettled ſtate of his health, 301. his cold conſtitution, 135. intercedes for Panin, ii. 139. his diſcretion and filial reverence, 310. his addreſs to Frederic II. at Berlin, 319. marries the princeſs of Wirtemberg, 322. ſingular circumſtances relating to, 403. travels, 408.

Paul I. orders the tomb of Peter III. to be opened, iii. 379.

Paulmy, marquis de, ambaſſador from France at Warſaw, i. 360.

Pavlofsk, palace, built by Paul Petrovitch, ii. 177.

Peace with foreign powers, i. 308. rejoicings on account of, ii. 157. Catharine employed in cultivating the arts of, 277.

Peaſants, the barbarous lot to which they are doomed in Poland, i. 355.

Peil, the only banker in Stockholm who lends money to the king, ii. 351.

Pekin, the ſupreme tribunal of, ſends an abrupt anſwer to the ruſſian ſenate, ii. 166. the caravans take three years in going to, ſtopping there and returning to Tobolſk, iii. 68.

Peliſſier, a ſwiſs officer, iii. 258.

Perekop, famous lines of, ſubmitted to Munich, ii. 64. called by the Tartars Or-kapi, iii. 22.

Perfection not to be looked for in any thing that we are capable of underſtanding, ii. 127.

Perſia, the Caſpian favourable to the Ruſſians in their trade with, iii. 52.

Perſonal regards never governed Catharine, ii. 177.

Peſchlin, general, as venal as Wilkes, ii. 343. arreſted, 352.

Peſtilence appears in Moſco, ii. 66. rages at Yaſſy, 67. peſt-houſes at Moſco, 71. infects the ruſſian and ottoman armies on the banks of the Danube, 79. furniſhes the king of Pruſſia with a pretext for marching his troops into Poland, 96.

Peter, grand-duke, attacked by the ſmall-pox, i. 72. His nuptials ſolemnized, 73. Reciprocal diſlikes ariſe, 74. His irregular conduct at Oranienbaum, 86. a great admirer of the king of Pruſſia, 110. not agreeable at court, 131.
Peter I. ſome account of, 435, 436. made a law concerning the ſucceſſion, i. 61.
Peter II. reigned only three years, i. 54.
Peter III his name become dear to the Ruſſians, i. 451. ſudden and ſurpriſing change in his behaviour, 158. his reign at firſt popular and auſpicious, 159. recalls the exiles from Siberia, 160. corrects numerous abuſes in the adminiſtration of juſtice, 168. diminiſhes the wealth of the monks, 173. arts of his enemies, 174. his anſwer to the king of Pruſſia, 178. rude behaviour to the empreſs, 182. other acts of imprudence, 183. afraid of looking like the king of France, 184. cauſes the peace to be celebrated with magnificence, 196. intends to repudiate Catharine, 192. determines to adopt prince Ivan, 194. ſtrange ſpeech imputed to him, 226. his reply to the remonſtrances of Goltz and Schverin, 228. his amazing ſecurity on the very eve of the revolution, 244. plunged in diſtreſs, 250. preſents himſelf before the harbour of Cronſtadt, 254. his weakneſs and irreſolution, 256. baſely murdered at Ropſcha, 274. his character, 275. impoſtors under his name, ii. 184.
Peterhof, palace of, i. 93. deſcribed, 215.
Peterſburg, climate of, 10, 11. iſland, 29.
Peterſon, colonel, complains to the Porte of a violation of treaty, ii. 298.
Philoſophical literature, iii. 410.
Philoſophof, inſtance of his inquiſitorial authority, ii. 332. aids the deſigns of Bernſtorf, 337.
Philoſophy, Catharine had learnt patience and lenity from the leſſons of, ii. 225. Peter II reſolves to devote himſelf to, i. 273.
Piaſt, whence that denomination is derived, i. 355.
Piccolo, Stefano, incites the Montenegrins againſt the Turks, ii. 185.
Pictures, purchaſes of, ii. 176.
Pilgrimage performed by the empreſs, ii. 282.
Pilot-boats engaged in England to wait in proper ſtations for the arrival of the ruſſian fleet, iii. 213.
Piratical war, Greeks and Albanians fit for no other than a, ii. 133.
Piſhkof, Jacob, admitted into the confidence of Mirovitch, i. 381.
Plague, one cruel, reſtrains another, iii. 17.
Pleſchtſcheyef, omiſſion in his account of his expedition in Ægypt, ii. 45. favourably received by the bey, 46.
Plotniki, or carpenters, i 36.
Plots, ſeveral ineffectual, againſt Catharine, i. 341.
Ployart, captain, takes a Homer on ſhore at Naxos, ii. 31.
Podolia, propoſals made by the nobility of, ii. 7.
Poetry, ruſſian, ſtate of, iii. 430.
Poland, loſt by the defects of its government, a part of the advantages it had received from nature, i. 353. kings of, not two inſtances of free election of, 359. ſeveral of the provinces of, have

have recourſe to arms, 366. popery introduced into, 406. chriſtian harmony in, 408. parties in, 415. king of, calls a diet, 416. conduct of the empreſs towards, infinitely more juſt, moderate, and temperate, than that of the other powers, ii. 274. an indemnity granted to the king of, for the loſs of his revenues, 276. his intereſts particularly ſupported by the partitioning powers, 277. cabinet of Peterſburg directs all the affairs of, 298. the annihilation of, decreed, 314. the theatre of cruel wars, 2. the empreſs ſends reinforcements thither, 3. to be conſidered no otherwiſe than as a province of Ruſſia, 6. its diſmemberment reſolved on, 24. king of, ſhot at, 81. foreign armies extend from one end to the other of, 97. king of, a ſort of honourable priſoner, 111. thought ſecretly to favour the partition, 114. ſpirited ſpeech of, 115. a new diet aſſembled, 117. king of, uncivilly treated by Stackelberg, 118 Poland cruelly dealt with by the king of Pruſſia, 119. ſcarcely poſſible for it ever to emerge from its diſtreſsful ſituation, 123. ruſſian forces advancing through, iii. 32. Potemkin acquires rich domains in, 45. in repoſe equal in value with the activity of any other ally, 140. king of, his reply to Catharine, 153. Bulgakof ordered to declare war againſt, 336. prince Joſeph Poniatofsky commands an army in, 336.

Poles, as uſual, defeated by the Ruſſians, i. 368. exiled, add to the force of Pugatſhef, ii. 203. never could be brought to unite their forces, iii. 336.

Police, benefits ariſing from a well regulated, ii. 232. mechaniſm of that at Peterſburg, 242.

Polowtzes ſubdued the Krim, iii. 25. driven out by the Mongoles and Tartars, 26. preſents received by, 383.

Popes, ruſſian, i. 169. encourage an impoſtor, ii. 185. held in extreme veneration 280.

Popof, and prince Potemkin, curious underſtanding between, iii. 297.

Populace, fickleneſs of the, i. 270.

Population of Ruſſia, i. 2, 3. increaſe of, 6.

Porcelain, manufactory, i. 32.

Porte, ottoman, blameleſs in regard to Poland, ii. 5. prepares vigorouſly for war, iii. 34. maſterly manifeſto of, 39. 147.

Poſnania obliged to furniſh fifty marriageable girls to general Belling, ii. 122.

Poſpolite, account of that military inſtitution, i. 359.

Poniatofsky, count Staniſlaus, his origin, i. 101. obtains the favour of Catharine, 103. ordered by Elizabeth to quit Ruſſia, 103. appointed miniſter from Poland, 105. his intimacy with the grand-ducheſs increaſes, 109. is diſgracefully arreſted at Oranienbaum, 119. the empreſs correſponds with him, 259. renews his ſolicitations to come to Peterſburg, 351. joins the empreſs at Kanief, iii. 152. made choice of by Catharine to fill the throne of Poland, i. 354. his character, 363. viſits the nuncios ſeparately, 368. proclaimed king of Poland, 369. begins to reign in as much tranquillity as if his election had not been effected by violence, 370. motives in crowning, 405.

Potemkin rides up to the empreſs on the day of the revolution, i. 243. fixes the attention of the empreſs, ii. 269. ſome account of the family of, 270. looked to as the diſpenſer of all bounty, and the ſource of all honours, 277. reconciled with the Orlofs, 278. his curious reaſon for not going to the council, 279. bids adieu to good cheer, and lives upon roots, 283. unboſoms to his confeſſor all his tranſgreſſions, 284. ceaſes to be the object of Catharine's affection, 307. more jealous of abſolute power than love, 326. works the downfall of Zavadofsky, 327. with him Catharine balanced the fate of Europe, 328. writes a letter of thanks to M. de Saint-Prieſt, 365. Zoritch complains to, 379. his nieces, 396. his prodigious influence, 398. reſolves to take poſſeſſion of the Krimea, 402. expeditious in travelling, iii. 20. haſtens to Taganrok, 28. receives the oath of allegiance of ſultan Baaty-Gueray, 30. aſſembles an army on the frontiers of the Krim, 43. not unmindful of his perſonal intereſts while extending the empire of his ſovereign, 45. diſmiſſes Voïnovitch with diſgrace, 60. always knew how to appreciate real merit, 103. plays high, 128. joins the empreſs at Kief, 151. retains Sahim-Gueray with him at Kherſon, 160. commander in chief of all the forces in the Kuban, 176. the empreſs ſends him a plan of the meaſures taken againſt Sweden, 201. te deum ſung in his army, 219. has the whole empire at his command, 245. beſieges Otchakof, 247. always in extremes, 248. appointed hetman of the kozaks, 274. takes the iſle of Berezan, 277. beſieges Iſmaïl, 282. joyfully received at Peterſburg, 293. his exceſſive pomp, 294. particulars of, 295. his manner of living, 305. ſtudies Plutarch, 307. has a preſentiment of his death, 308. puns on the name of Zubof, 312. his manner of living at Yaſſy, 323. his titles, death, and character, 324, 325, 326. was not with the aſſaſſins of Peter III. i. 274. fitted for a prime miniſter, ii. 177.

Potemkin, Paul, cauſes 30,000 Tartars to be ſlaughtered in cold blood, iii. 39.

Pound, ruſſian, i. 41.

Powers, partitioning, remarks on their proceedings, ii. 111.

Preachers, reformed and lutheran, hold weekly meetings, iii. 117.

Premiſlaus has the territory of Pomerellia, ii. 105.

Préobajenſkoï guards declare for the empreſs, i. 236.

Preſton, captain, an intrepid Engliſhman, iii. 254.

Pretenders to the crown of Ruſſia, i. 373.

Prieſtman, an engliſh officer, iii. 244.

Princes of Germany who make it a cuſtom to barter mankind for money, iii. 82.

Printing, at St. Peterſburg, iii. 443.

Proclamation prohibiting britiſh ſeamen from entering into any foreign ſervice, iii. 213.

Products, natural, well for mankind that but few are confined to any one country, iii. 112.

Progeny, imperial, ii. 322, 323.

Proteſt againſt the poliſh diet, ii. 440.

Proteſtants,

Proteſtants, of Poland, implore the interceſſion of the courts of London, Copenhagen, and Berlin, i. 413.
Provinces, diviſion of, completed, iii 8.
Prozorofsky, prince, noble anſwer of, iii. 38.
Pruſſia, king of, concludes a treaty with the empreſs, i. 361. his anſwer to the addreſs of the grand-duke, ii. 320. hereditary prince of, arrives at Peterſburg, ii. 408. acquires 860,000 ſouls by the partition of Poland, 115. king of, the curious intereſt he takes in the diſtreſſes of the inhabitants of Poland, 277.
Pruth, battle fought near that river, ii. 34. Peter the great's diſgrace at the, effaced by Catharine, 223.
Pſaro, ſent by the empreſs into Sicily, iii. 286.
Pugatſhef, Ikhelman, his origin and rebellion, ii. 187. aſſociates with hermits, 188. viſited by the popes while in priſon at Kazan, 190. not wanting in diſcernment, 191. his plauſible pretences, 195. commits depredations on all ſides, 203. wears an epiſcopal robe, 204. a reward ſet upon his head, 207. general Panin ſent againſt him, 212. approaching faſt to Europe, 215. unexpectedly ſees his wife, 216. conveyed to Moſco in an iron cage, 218. the butchering ſentence paſſed on him not executed, 219. meets his fate with the moſt undaunted reſolution, 220. rebellion of, betrayed ſome defect in the conſtitution, 416.
Pulauſsky, general, goes to America, where he dies, ii. 444.
Pultava, the battle of, repreſented to Catharine on the ſpot, iii. 159.
Puſhkin, lieutenant, arreſted, i. 236.
Pylos conquered by Ruſſians, ii. 31.

Q.

Quarrels in the ſtreet or in public houſes ſeldom happen at Peterſburg, ii. 247. between the uſurper Mahmood and the feeble ſhah Huſſein, iii. 53. with the Chineſe bring on a ſuſpenſion of that trade, 69.
Queſtions ſur l'Encyclopedie, ii. 144. cloſe, put by the porte to the court of Peterſburg, iii. 39. a harſh queſtion put by Potemkin to a dying officer, 248.
Quiſtrum, the Norwegians at, force part of a regiment to capitulate, iii. 239.

R.

Radiſchef, prince, gains a complete victory over the tartar prophet, iii. 183.
Radiſchef, a ſatirical author, iii. 267.
Radzivil, princeſs, and her ſiſter-in-law fight on horſeback with ſabres, i. 368.
Radzivil, prince, takes arms againſt the Ruſſians in Poland, i. 364. 416. leaves princeſs Tarrakanof at Rome, ii. 56. his famous library carried off, 80.
Raguzinſky pacifies the Chineſe, iii. 69.
Ramſay, general, devoted to the court of Stockholm, ii. 341.

Ranzau Aſchberg, count, miniſter from Denmark, ii. 330. diſmiſſed, 335.
Raphael's gallery at Peterſburg, ii. 21.
Raſchid Mehemet effendi, ſent to Peterſburg, iii. 356. ſupports the ruſſian cauſe at Conſtantinople, 376.
Raſkolniki, or old believers, ii. 191. Siberia abounds with them, 192. account of, 196.
Raſnoſchik, or ſtreet-pedlar, i. 30. ii. 258.
Ratſbon, Catharine kept an ambaſſador at the diet of, ii. 231.
Razin or Radzin, Stenka, author of a dreadful rebellion among the hordes of the Volga and of the Yaïk, ii. 194.
Razumoſſky, Alexèy, a broad hint to him, i. 158. adheres to the empreſs, 235.
Razumoſſky, Cyril, arrives from the Ukraine, i. 79. inſinuates himſelf into the favour of the grand-duke, 80. offered the command of the army, 177. engages in the plot, 210. reply of the king of Pruſſia to, ii. 321. appointed field-marſhal, iii. 276.
Razumoſſky, count Andrey, ſerves under admiral Elphinſton in the Archipelago, ii. 311. ſent envoy extraordinary to Venice, 313. goes from Denmark to Sweden, iii. 163. his behaviour at the court of Stockholm, 196. the king of Sweden requires that he ſhall be exemplarily puniſhed, 222.
Razumoſſky and others, intrepid reply of Catharine to, i. 301. Gregory, marries the widow Chartorynſka, ii. 136.
Rebellion, Pugatſhef's, imputed to the Turks, and to the French, ii. 190. reflexions on, 221.
Rebinder, colonel, attacks the tartarian prophet, iii. 181.
Recruiting, method of, iii. 388.
Regiſter-offices for ſervants, ii. 249.
Reindeer, immenſe herds of, come annually from the american to the aſiatic coaſt, 136.
Religion, catholic, flies for protection to the ſtandard of Mohammed, i. 425.
Religious coercion the occaſion of horrible wars with the Kozaks, ii. 192.
Renunciation of the imperial dignity by Peter III. i. 496.
Reply of Catharine to the grand-duke, iii. 202.
Repnin, prince, undue influence of, in Poland, i. 419. appears at the congreſs of Teſchen, ii. 386. exacts a new oath of allegiance in Poland and Lithuania, iii. 374. demands toleration, i. 415. recalled from Warſaw, ii. 9. young, taken priſoner by the Turks, 129. calms the reſentment of the divan, 307. at the head of an army near the Krim, iii. 43. acts under the command of Potemkin in the Kuban, 176. aſſiſts Potemkin and Romantzof in frequently beating the Turks, 246. drives the Turks from the borders of the Soſika, 277. entirely routs them at Matzin, 315.
Reval, its harbour and fort, i. 256.
Revenue of Ruſſia, i. 3, 4.
Revenues of the empire, iii. 395.

Reuterholm, baron, appointed prime-minister of Sweden, iii. 358.
Revolution in favour of Catharine, i. 242, &c. counter, in Sweden, the grand and determined object of Russia, iii. 226. in Denmark, remark of Frederic II. on the, ii. 334. in Sweden, 350. sudden and unforeseen, in the government of Sweden, iii. 193. only effected in Russia by the soldiery, 297.
Rhodes, Sahim-Gueray transported to, iii. 161.
Ribas, a Neapolitan, some account of, ii. 56. tutor to Bobrinsky, some account of, iii. 2.
Richardson, professor, extract from a letter of, ii. 24.
Riga, the empress uneasy at, i. 387.
Rimniksky, Suvarof surnamed, iii. 278.
Robberies and murder seldom heard of at Petersburg, ii. 239.
Robertson, principal, Catharine wishes to engage him to undertake her history, i. 298.
Rock, an enormous, transported to Petersburg, iii. 11.
Rogerson, Dr. the empress's chief physician, assists her majesty in her last illness, iii. 378.
Romanzof, count, succeeded in the Ukraine by general Panin, ii. 33. crosses the Danube, and forced to repass it, 130. sharp letter from Catharine to, 132. encamps at the gates of Silistria, 153. a dispatch of his left unanswered by Panin for four months, 283. the empress goes to meet him at Kolomiski, 285. raises an army on the banks of the Borysthenes, 307. attends the grand-duke to Berlin, 316. views the garrison of Potsdam, 321. has an interview with the famous Hassan-Gazy, 361 has his head-quarters at Kief, iii. 43. meets the empress, 151. declines acting under the command of prince Potemkin, 177. acts with prince Potemkin, 246.
Ropscha, horrid transactions there, i. 273.
Rosetti, Carlo, an artful Italian, ii. 45.
Rozenstein, lieutenant-colonel, iii. 231.
Rozetsky assists Catharine in drawing up her instructions for framing a code of laws, i. 435.
Ruble, its value, i. 48.
Rubles struck by Pugatshef, ii. 207.
Ruby, the largest known to be in the world, was brought from China to prince Gargarin, iii. 69.
Rudbek, baron, governor of Stockholm, ii. 343.
Rules, cautionary, concerning travellers quitting the town, ii. 245.
Rumour, not always unfounded, especially in despotic governments, iii. 227
Russia, growing in substantial power, i. 300. her friendship much sought, and generally paid for, 310. an asylum to the learned and ingenious, 448. number of people it got by the partition of Poland, ii. 115. great power of, and magnificence of its empress, 128. enjoys her power, influence, and glory, with a noble and splendid magnificence, 227. should, as little as possible, take any concern in the foreign transactions and commerce of the monarchs of Europe, 229. the monarchs of, have always had favourites officially for a series of seventy years, 271. excites the admiration

of the world, 303. exorbitant demands of, iii. 31. the inſupportable haughtineſs and arrogance of, 207 an overgrown empire, whoſe coloſſal power renders the independence and liberties of all the nations of the north extremely precarious, 210. ſuddenly involved in a new and unexpected war, 190. the ſtar of, ſtill predominant, while that of Sweden ſeemed on the point of ſetting to riſe no more, 226. conſequences of her ambitious deſign of overthrowing and partitioning the ottoman empire, 237. Courland formally ſurrendered to, 373.

Ruſſian ambaſſador ſhut up in the caſtle of ſeven towers, ii. 4. armies extend from the Danube to the Kuban, 7. hiſtory, ſketch of, compiled by the empreſs, iii. 8.

Ruſſians much addicted to trade, i. 30. Catharine wiſhes to inſpire them with ſome dread of infamy, 303. ſurpriſingly cunning and of quick parts, ii. 256. ſituate as they are in Europe and Aſia, may eaſily trade with all the world, 365. harmony ſubſiſts between them and the Turks, 409. young, ſent to Pekin to ſtudy the chineſe language, iii. 70. take ſhips from the Swedes, 259.

S.

Sahim-Gueray ſends a deputation to Peterſburg, ii. 306. worſted in the Krimea, ii. 436. views of the empreſs in making him khan of the Krim, iii. 26. his ſpeech to the tartar chiefs, 28. imprudently demands the ceſſion of Otchakof, 29.

Sailor, a turkiſh, runs acroſs the flames of a ſhip on fire to ſave the flag, iii. 244.

Saint-Clair, major, the aſſaſſination of, iii. 252.

Saints, prayers to the pictures of, univerſal in Ruſſia, ii. 72.

Saldern, count, ſome account of, ii. 330. determines the king of Denmark to travel into England and France, 331.

Saldern, a ſwediſh officer, degraded, iii. 259.

Saleh-bey murders Thamas Kouli-khan, iii. 55.

Samoderjetz, its etymology, iii. 398.

Samogitia belongs to Ruſſia by the partition of Poland, iii. 364.

Samoyede, the little, a tale written by Catharine, iii. 9.

Samoyedes, frank declaration of the, i. 437.

Sarmates conquer the Krim, iii. 25.

Savolax, ruſſian Guſtavus III. opens an entrance into the, iii. 257.

Saxe-Coburg, prince of, relieved by the intrepid Suvarof, iii. 277.

Scanians, their murmurs ſtopped, ii 343.

Schamachy, Peter I eſtabliſhes a compting-houſe at, iii. 53.

Scheffer and Salza, counts, act in concert with Vergennes at Stockholm, ii. 341. 345.

Scheldt, magnificently repreſented as the fineſt river in Europe, iii. 75.

Scherbatof, princeſs, beloved by Momonof, iii. 309. ſhamefully chaſtiſed, 311.

Scheremetof, count, his fortune, i. 438.

Schezronchevitch, appointed catholic archbiſhop of Mohilef, iii. 4. 116.
Schiſchkofsky, Stepan Ivanovitch, head of the ſecret commiſſion, iii 266.
Schleſvig, duchy, conteſts concerning, i. 176. pretenſions to, compromiſed, 187. ii. 329. 337.
Schluſſelburg, caſtle, its ſituation, i. 199. church of deſcribed, 385.
Schverin, count, i. 188. Peter's reply to his remonſtrances, 228.
Schuvalof, count Peter, i. 57. his affectionate addreſs to the grand-duke, 138. reconciled to him, 140. raiſed to the rank of field-marſhal, 158. the family of, receive preſents from Denmark, ii. 329.
Schuvalof, count Ivan, miſtaken in his views, i. 295.
Schuvalof, Ivan, i. 57 129. alarmed at finding himſelf at the head of a party, 135. harangued by Panin, 136.
Selavonian, the church language, iii. 425.
Scythians inhabit the Krim, iii. 25.
Sea-fight maintained with uncommon fury and obſtinacy in a thick fog, iii. 220. off Gothland, 253.
Secret ſervice money laid out by France in Sweden, ii. 353.
Security, perſonal, ii. 235.
Ségur, count, ambaſſador at Peterſburg, ſhort account of, iii. 103. repairs the miſchiefs occaſioned by his aukward predeceſſors, 104. his character of prince Potemkin, 326.
Selentſchik, or green-ſeller, anecdote of, i. 37.
Selim III. aſcends the throne of Conſtantinople, his character, iii. 269, 270.
Semigallia deſcribed, iii. 363.
Senate-houſe, the empreſs in the balcony of, to view the public diſcloſure of the ſtatue of Peter the Great, as repreſented in the central compartment of the third plate in this work, iii. 16.
Senate reformed, i. 351.
Separatiſts, religious. ii. 191.
Sergius, major, ſent to Conſtantinople, iii. 157.
Seſtrabek, i. 252.
Settlements in Ruſſia, i. 324, 325.
Sevaſtopol, ſouth-weſt of the antient Cherſon, iii. 20. fleet retires under the cannon of, 244.
Shah, ſchah, or ſchach, ſignifies ſovereign, iii. 53.
Shakofskoï, prince, the only perſon removed from his employment on the acceſſion of Peter III. i. 158.
Sheik Manſhour appears again, pretending that he had ſeen an angel in the midſt of a wood, iii. 180.
Ship of ſixty guns taken from the Swedes and burnt by the Ruſſians, iii. 221.
Ships, turkiſh, burnt, ii. 41.
Shiſlove, a congreſs at, iii. 319.
Shopa, the booth of election, i. 369.
Siberia, rich in minerals, i. 21. noblemen recalled from their baniſhment in, ii. 287. commerce of, regains its former activity, 297. the wilds of, ranſacked for recruits, iii. 250.

Sicily,

Sicily, the ſugar-cane thrives well in, iii. 186.
Siegeroth, general, ordered to embark the ſwediſh troops on-board the gallies, iii. 229.
Sigiſmund, emperor, ſold the marquiſate of Brandenburg to the préſent royal family of Pruſſia, ii. 105.
Simolin, envoy of Ruſſia to Mittau, i. 328.
Simoveïſk, Pugatſchef a native of, ii. 187.
Sledge-party to Tzarſko-ſelo, ii. 18.
Slovo i delo, cruel practice of exclaiming, aboliſhed, i. 318.
Smith, Sir Sidney, iii. 259.
Smiths, german, ſucceed very well, i. 38.
Smolenſk, Ivan III. conveyed by a monk to, i. 374.
Soldiers at Oranienbaum, Peter's, moſtly Germans, i. 85. their concern for the empreſs, 242. repent of having acted againſt PeterIII. 268.
Solms, count, his note to Panin, i. 440.
Solomon, the chriſtian prince of Mingrelia, iii. 35. his character, 45.
Solotnik, a ruſſian weight, i. 28.
Soltikof, count, his character, i. 88, 89. his aſſiduities with the grand-ducheſs, 90. in great favour with her, 92. threatened with baniſhment, 94. exculpated by the grand-duke, and reſtored to the court, 95, 96. flattered by Beſtuchef as an inſtrument to the ruin of the grand-duke, 98. ſent to Stockholm, and thence to Hamburgh, 100. ſucceeded in favour by count Poniatofsky, 101. ſucceeds Fermer in the command of the army, 122. gains the battle of Kunerſdorf, 123. his remarkable reply to marſhal Daun, ib recalled from Hamburgh, 193. goes with reinforcements into Poland, ii. 3. croſſes the Danube, 153.
Soltikof, Nicolaï, miniſter at war, iii. 335.
Soltyk, biſhop of Cracow, a haughty and fanatical prelate, i. 414.
Sophi, the name of a family deſcended from Tamerlane, iii. 53.
Soliri, a Greek, ſent to foment inſurrections in Epire, iii. 285.
Sovereigns of Ruſſia, ſucceſſion of, i. 475.
Sovereigns, the ſcolding of, affords no more pleaſure or edification than that of common people, iii. 225.
Spain and the porte, a treaty between, iii. 34.
Speech, or ſilence, mercenary bargains made for, ii. 337. truly martial, of the capudan-paſha to the ſultan, iii. 173. to the principal officers of his fleet, 174. eloquent, effects of, depend in all things on time, place, and circumſtances, 238.
Spittler, quotation from, concerning the empreſs, i 397.
Spiridof, admiral, commands a fleet in the Archipelago, ii. 30.
Sprengporten, general, ſtrives to raiſe an inſurrection in Finland, iii. 197. his gallant reply to Mikhelſon, 223. dangerouſly wounded, 224.
St. Prieſt, M. de, prevents the Turks from engaging in a war, ii. 360. receives magnificent preſents from the empreſs, 364. prime miniſter to Louis XVIII. at Mittau, ii. 365.
Stackelberg at Warſaw, ii. 118. artfully invites the magiſtrates of Dantzick to implore the protection of Catharine, iii. 73. preſſes Sweden to break the neutrality with France, 356.

Stanchio, four ſacks full of ruſſian heads ſent from, ii. 135.
Staroovertzi, a religious ſect, ii. 191.
Staſchief, the ruſſian miniſter, attacked on the road by turkiſh ſailors, ii. 362. obtains a large eſtate, 364. reſident at Conſtantinople, receives a valuable preſent, 418.
States, reflections on the mutual intereſts of, ii. 126—128.
Statuaries, at St. Peterſburg, iii. 440.
Statue of Peter the Great truly a maſter-piece of art, iii. 14. deſcription of the, 14, 15. expences attending it, 16.
Stettin, the birth-place of Catharine, i. 66.
Stockholm, alarm raiſed at, ii. 353.
Stofeln, lieutenant-general, his curious order, ii. 67.
Stone, immenſe, drawn by windlaſſes towards Peterſburg, iii. 13.
Strabo, what he ſays of Spain applicable to the Krim, iii. 21.
Streets at Peterſburg broad and ſpacious, ii. 263.
Strekalof, private ſecretary, reprimanded, iii. 309.
Stroganof, baron, i. 182.
Struenſee, extract from his account of the commerce of the ſtates of Europe, ii. 229.
Struenſee, count, from phyſician become admirer of queen Caroline Matilda and prime miniſter, is brought to the Scaffold, ii. 324.
Subjects, regulations for the ſecurity, advantage, and happineſs of the, ii. 225. new, a million and an half of, acquired by the empreſs, without going to war, iii. 44. that word to be ſubſtituted for ſlaves in all addreſſes to the empreſs, 138.
Sudak, excellent wine made in the borders of, iii. 24.
Sudebnik, an antient code of laws, i. 432.
Sudermania, duke of, on a viſit in France, ii. 11. ſerves the royal cauſe, 352. commands the ſwediſh fleet, 258. attempts to deprive him of the regency, iii. 356.
Sweaborg, a detachment from, goes to the king, ii. 352. the Swedes ſhut up in the harbour of, iii. 221.
Sugar-works, i. 33.
Sunday the court-day at Peterſburg, ii. 181.
Superſtitious propenſity of the multitude, Catharine always attentive to flatter the, ii. 314.
Suvarof, general, with Kamenſkoï, gains an advantage over the reis effendi, ii. 153. puts Pugatſhef under a guard, 217. ſubdues the kubanian and budziak Tartars, iii. 30. his modeſt reply to the empreſs, 154. acts under the command of Potemkin in the Kuban, 176. ſeverely wounded at Otchakof, 186. his ſtratagem at Kinburne, 243. aſſiſts Potemkin and Romantzof in frequently beating the Turks, 246. magnificent preſents made to, on the taking of Otchakof, 276. beats the Turks at Fokſhani, and afterwards relieves the Auſtrians, 277. his poetical epiſtle, 278. his bloody conqueſt of Iſmaïl, 282.
Sweden, the only court that went in mourning for Peter III. i. 280. king of, cannot go to war without the conſent of the ſenate, iii. 199. idea of reviving the title of the grand-duke to the crown of, entertained, 227. affairs of, apparently hopeleſs, 240. preſſed by Stackelberg not to keep the neutrality with France, 356. kept in

a ſort of vaſſalage by count Oſterman, ii. 340. revolution in, 349. king of, ſuddenly departs from Peterſburg, iii. 195. prince royal of, ii. 11. king of, breaks his arm by a fall, iii. 4. Ruſſia conſtantly found means to keep a ſtrong and numerous party in, 192. and Ruſſia, miſunderſtanding between, 360.

Swedes, a fault committed by them on the day of Pultava pointed out by Catharine, iii. 159. ſhut up in the harbour of Sveaberg, 221. defection of, more than a victory to Catharine, iii. 238.

T.

Table of confidence at the palace, ii. 22.

Taganrok, Potemkin hurries thither, iii. 28.

Talieſin, admiral, goes to take Cronſtadt for Peter, i. 253.

Taman, iſle of, depopulated by war, iii. 24. taken poſſeſſion of by a turkiſh paſha, 29.

Tamara makes himſelf maſter of Georgia, iii. 244. ſent to command the grecian army, 292.

Tapeſtry manufactory, i. 32.

Tarrakanof, counts, i. 56.

Tarrakanof, princeſs, the unfortunate daughter of Elizabeth, ii. 55. left at Rome by prince Radzivil, 56. her inexperience and candour, 57. her fate compared with that of the daughter of Sejanus, 59. is paid peculiar honours on-board the fleet, 62. ſhut up in the fortreſs of Peterſburg, where it is ſuppoſed ſhe died, ib.

Tartar-khan and his family brought priſoners to Peterſburg, iii. 126.

Tartars, of the Krimea, ii. 7. excited to increaſe the internal diſturbances, 151. no longer ſo formidable as formerly, ib. unable to withſtand the Ruſſians, 436. if they would but till the ground, the labour of one would ſupply the wants of a hundred, iii. 23. the empreſs eſcorted by a thouſand, 158. caucaſean, in all ages among the fierceſt, braveſt, and moſt independent of mankind, 68.

Tatiſcheva, the rebels retreat to, ii. 208.

Taurian palace, that ſuperb edifice deſcribed, iii. 46, 47, 48, 49. has lately been converted into barracks by Paul I. 301.

Taurida, deſcription of, i. 9. a magnificent progreſs to, iii. 139.

Tavritſcheſkoi palace, prince Potemkin gives a feſtival of extraordinary magnificence at the, iii. 299.

Tax, capitation, augmented, ii. 145.

Taxes a number of, aboliſhed, ii. 225, 288.

Taylors, wealthy, i. 37, 38.

Tchien-Long, emperor, Catharine could not forgive, for wiſhing that heaven would grant her more wiſdom, iii. 70.

Tekely, general, defeats the Tartars of the Kuban, iii. 244.

Teplof, account of him, i. 228. at Ropſcha, 273.

Teſchen, treaty of, ii. 387. few treaties more equitable, 388. the congreſs of, iii. 164.

Teſtament of Catharine I. fabricated, i. 78.

Text of the preacher at the opening of the election-diet at Warſaw, i. 366.

Theological

Theological controverſies among a half-ſavage people, ii. 192.
Theology, iii. 405.
Theſiger, Frederic, a gallant engliſh captain, iii. 254.
Thorne harſhly treated by Frederic II. ii 121.
Throne of Catharine ſeems to be tottering under her, i. 371.
Tibet, original country of the Kalmuks, ii. 164
Tichſina, the body of Ivan removed in ſecrecy to the monaſtery of, i. 389.
Tiſdale, captain, driven into the canal of Conſtantinople, iii. 319.
Title of the empreſs, iii. 395—399.
Titles, honourable, decreed by acclamation to the empreſs, i. 438. title of Imperial not acknowledged, 450. of prince Potemkin, iii. 324.
Tobacco-trade declared free, i. 350.
Tobolſk, a bank eſtabliſhed at, ii. 297.
Toleration, by, proteſtantiſm flouriſhes, i. 409. unlimited, in religious matters, ii. 276, 300. the ſpirit of, animated the whole of Catharine's adminiſtration, iii. 113. a characteriſtic of Peterſburg, 114.
Tot, baron, procured to erect batteries, ii. 49. regulates the turkiſh arſenals, 84.
Tottleben, and Laſcy take Berlin, i. 123. an obſervation of his, ii. 220.
Tournaments at Peterſburg, i. 428.
Toutoulmin, general, iii. 374.
Towns of the ruſſian empire, ſhewing their ſeveral diſtances from Moſco, Peterſburg, &c. i. 508, 509, 510, 511, 512—520.
Trade, perſian, revived by the Engliſh, iii. 54.
Trades moſtly followed by Ruſſians, i. 35, 36.
Traitor, the lot of a, no object of concern, iii. 224.
Träneborg, commandant of Quiſtrum, iii. 239.
Tranſaction, no great, in which Catharine would not interfere, ii. 227.
Tranſport, inland, of goods, i. 22.
Tranquillity maintained, without civil liberty, is the tranquillity of the grave, producing foulneſs and corruption, ii. 233.
Traubenberg, general, ſent to quell the Kozaks of the Yaïk, ii. 193.
Treaty of peace between Sweden and Ruſſia, iii. 479.
Treaty concluded at Yaſſy, iii. 493. between Peterſburg and Berlin, ii. 429.
Trevenen, captain James, ii. 136. an enterpriſing and able officer, account of, iii. 260.
Trinkets made of rocky particles, iii. 12.
Trubetſkoï, prince, conſulted by Peter III. on the meaſures to be taken on his acceſſion, i. 145.
Tſchekin, lieutenant, one of the guards placed over prince Ivan, i. 379.
Tſcherbinin, madame, daughter of princeſs Daſhkof, i. 297.
Tſcheſmè, palace of, deſcribed, ii. 15. the battle of, pillar to commemorate, ii. 18. battle of, 42. victory there magnificently celebrated, 47, 368.

Tſchevaridſef, Simeon, lieutenant of artillery, i. 380.
Tſhoglokof, Simeonovna, a dangerous confidant of Elizabeth, i. 81. intoxicates the grand-duke, 82. baniſhed to Siberia, 453.
Tula, the hardware manufactory at, viſited by the empreſs, ii. 284.
Turkey, frontiers of, ravaged, ii. 129.
Turks, particularly value themſelves on protecting the unfortunate, i. 368. behind other nations in tactics, ii. 427. their marine and commerce ruined, 54. defeated near Iſaakia, 63. victorious at Bukhareſt, 64. a ſpirit of revolt uſual with them in conſequence of a defeat, 153. war with them prevented, 360. make preparation for war, iii. 170 a thundering manifeſto of Catharine's againſt them, 177. routed with immenſe ſlaughter at Otchakof, 185. promiſe conſiderable ſubſidies to Sweden, 198. fall into Suvarof's ſnare, 243.
Tutukay, Suvarof's poetical epiſtle on the capture of, iii. 278.
Tver, relief given to the inhabitants of, ii. 377.
Tzar, the meaning of, iii. 396, 397.
Tzarevitch, ſignification of ii. 178.
Tzaritzin, hard preſſed by the rebel forces, ii. 213. Pugatſhef incloſed in a deſart behind, 216.
Tzars, power of, i. 202.
Tzarſko-ſelo, the empreſs privately inoculated at, i. 469. entertainments given at, ii. 354. prince Henry entertained there, 18. palace of, deſcribed, 14.

V.

Valakhia, Beſſarabia, and Moldavia, deputies ſent from, ii. 37. for climate ſuperior to moſt countries in Europe, ib. products of, 38. Romantzof winters there, 64 given up by the porte, 66. Orlof accuſed of aſpiring to be ſovereign of, 87. the governors of, 363. to be formed into a ſovereignty for prince Potemkin, iii. 274. hoſpodar of, attached to Ruſſia, 18. condemned to the bowſtring, 19. and Moldavia intended to form a monarchy for Potemkin, 245.
Valchen-Stedtz, baron, heads the expedition for exploring the diſtant provinces, iii. 131.
Valkai, Ivan put in a monaſtery at, i. 195.
Valois, a french architect, diſcovers the plot to Peter III. i. 228. Henry de, by promiſes and gold obtains the throne of the Yagellons, 357. ſwears to protect the diſſidents, 410.
Vanity, decorations of, their influence well underſtood by the empreſs, iii. 19.
Varage, killed by a party of Baſchkirs, iii. 255.
Varela, peace of, iii. 41. a treaty ſigned at, 265. peace of, celebrated, 268, 269. ſecret articles in, 378.
Varvarſkoi-bridge, picture of God's mother there, ii. 73.
Vaſa, count von, the duke of Sudermania goes to Peterſburg under the title of, iii. 361.
Vaſa, Guſtavus, the king of Sweden reminds the Dalecarlians of what they had atchieved for, iii. 240.

Vaſſilli-oſtrof, hemp-warehouſes on the, burnt, ii. 419.
Vaſſiltſchikof, his character, ii. 87. ordered to repair to Moſco, ii. 171. receives his diſmiſſal, 269. preſents received by him, iii. 383.
Vazemſkoy, prince, deprives the Kozaks of their paſturages, ii. 194.
Vegnézac, brigadier, ſlain by the Kalmuks, ii. 203.
Velikoi, Simeon, ſon of the Velikoï knez, ii. 136.
Venetians, throw obſtacles in the way of the Greeks, iii. 286.
Venice, Andrew Razumofſky ſent to, ii. 313.
Venus, tranſit of, i. 448.
Vérac, count de, could never gain the confidence of Catharine, iii. 103.
Vergennes, count de, Choiſeul's letter to, i. 422. finds it neceſſary to form political connexions with Catharine, iii. 103. ambaſſador of France, contributes to the revolution in Sweden, ii. 341. what he ſaid of general Peſchlin, 343. frames the armed neutrality, 391. his teſtimony, iii. 272.
Verſailles, court of, Catharine manifeſts her contempt for, i. 288. might have prevented the partition of Poland, ii. 10. that of Peterſburg inſtigated to co-operate with, iii. 103.
Verſes written under the picture of the empreſs, iii. 326.
Verſt, or ruſſian mile, i. 47.
Veſuvius repreſented by fire-works, ii. 19.
Viceroyalty, government of a, ii. 292.
Victory gained by St. Nicholas over Mohammed, iii. 249.
Vienna, and Verſailles, courts of, guarantee royal Pruſſia to Elizabeth, i. 186. court of, diſſuades from generalizing the confederation of Bar, ii. 10. concludes a treaty with the porte, 65. ſtrives to obtain the releaſe of Bulgakof, iii. 170. the habitual ſtiffneſs and pride of, 211. count Andrew Razumofsky ambaſſador at, ii. 311. and Peterſburg, ſpirited memorials from the courts of, iii. 17.
Vigilance and caution, extraordinary, at Peterſburg, on public occaſions, ii. 264.
Vilheorſky, count, propoſed to be miniſter of the confederation of Bar, ii. 10.
Villebois, general, i. 206. delivers the arſenals to the friends of Catharine, i. 237.
Vilna, ſuffragan biſhop of, tranſlated to the new biſhopric of Mohilef, ii. 276.
Vinterfeldt, general, much eſteemed by the king of Pruſſia, ii. 320.
Viſſenſky, admitted into favour, i. 401. diſmiſſed, and marries a relation of Potemkin, 402. preſents received by, iii. 383.
Viſhney-Volotſhok, ſluices there, i. 22. the empreſs takes a journey to, iii. 104.
Viſtula, commerce of, acquired by Pruſſia, ii. 115.
Vizir, grand, performs the part of a great captain, ii. 131. encamped at Shumala, ii. 154. ready to unfurl the ſtandard of Mohammed, iii. 171. entruſted with extraordinary powers, ib.
Vladimir, St. order of, ii. 374. iii. 19. 396. ſchools formed by, 403. inſtituted by Catharine, 19.

Vlaſſief, captain, one of the guards placed over prince Ivan, i. 379.
Voïnovitch, rear-admiral, aga Mahmed dines on board his frigate, iii. 61. declines an engagement with the turkiſh fleet, 244.
Vola, the plain of, diet of election held in, i. 366.
Volga, its fertile ſhores, i. 21. fiſheries and trading-houſes on the borders of the, plundered by the Kalmuks on their flight, ii. 165. Pugatſhef croſſes that river after his defeat, ii. 210. twelve new colonies eſtabliſhed on the borders of the, 300.
Volgaſt, dukes of, ii. 105.
Volkof counſellor, i. 190. viſits prince Ivan, 198. 225. impriſoned, 267. penſioned by Denmark, ii. 329. ſet at liberty, i. 330.
Volkonſky, prince, engaged in the plot, i. 213. his palace at Moſco, burnt, ii. 72.
Volkonſky, Mikhaila Nikitich, ſucceeds prince Repnin at Warſaw, ii. 9.
Voltaire cautioned by the empreſs concerning madame Daſhkof, i. 207. empreſs writes to, i. 403. 469. a correſpondent of Catharine's, ii. 141 extract from one of her letters to, ii. 143.
Voronetch, an impoſtor at, ii. 184.
Vorontzof, count, Mikhaila ſucceeds Beſtuchef, i. 113. defends the rights of Peter, 130. his character, ib. what paſſed at ſupper with him, 184. boldly addreſſes the empreſs, 248. long engaged in an epiſtolary correſpondence with Tercier, iii. 73. no chancellor ſince, 162. his return gives uneaſineſs to Panin, i. 402. dies, ii. 403.
Vorontzof, count Alexander, ſuſpected of patronizing the libel of Radiſchef, iii. 268.
Vorontzof, counteſs Elizabeth Romanovna, becomes the miſtreſs of the grand-duke Peter, i. 121. gains additional influence, 191. married to admiral Palianſky, iii. 113.
Vorontzofs, brothers of princeſs Daſhkof, iii. 87.
Votiaks flock to the banners of Pugatſhef, ii. 215.

U.

Ubache, prince of the Kalmuks, ii. 162.
Ufa, an impoſtor appears there, and dies under the knoot, ii. 186.
Ukaſe of Peter III. giving permiſſion to the nobility to travel, i. 483. regarding the French in Ruſſia, iii. 494.
Ukaſes and manifeſtos, Catharine's extracts from, i. 313, 314.
Ukraine, etymology of, i. 352. kozaks of the, penetrate into Moldavia, ii. 8. advantages of, to Catharine, 156. furniſhes hemp, 422.
Ulemas, or turkiſh lawyers, ii. 360.
Uloſhenie, code of laws, i. 432.
Unalaſhka, a native of, brought to Peterſburg, iii. 135.
Uneaſineſſes at Peterſburg, ii. 183.
Ungern-Sternberg, baron, with prince Ivan, i. 198.
Union of the Caſpian with the Frozen ocean, ii. 305.
Ural mountains, Pugatſhef eſcapes to the, ii. 209.

Ural river, when freed from ice, i. 14. formerly the Yaïk, ii. 189.
Uralſk the city formerly Yaïtſk, ii. 221.
Uſchakof, lieutenant, takes an oath to aſſiſt Mirovitch, i. 380.

W.

Wachtmeiſter, a brave ſwediſh admiral, taken by the Ruſſians, iii. 267.
War, deſultory, conſiſting of ſurpriſes by night and ambuſcades by day, ii. 130. a civil, breaks out in the Krimea, 436. with Sweden, operations of, reſumed with vigour, iii. 253. a long paper, carried on between Frederic II. and Joſeph II. ii. 384. maritime, quickens the ſprings of commerce in the north, ii 389. inevitable with the Turks, 411. againſt Ruſſia only prevented by a powerful oppoſition to miniſtry in England, iii. 275.
Warſaw hears with amazement that Poniatofsky was deſtined by Catharine to the throne, i. 362. diet of, elects Poniatofsky by an unanimous ſuffrage, 364. the ruſſian ambaſſador rules at, 366. proteſts entered, 367. prince Repnin commands deſpotically in, 420. prince Repnin recalled from, ii. 9. Catharine ſends declarations thither, 80. entered by the conſpirators againſt the king, 81. manifeſto delivered at, declaratory of the intended partition, 98. to be delivered up to pillage if the diet refuſed to comply, 113. king of Poland viſits Stackelberg there, 118. diſſidents allowed churches and ſchools at, 299. king of Poland's diſcourſe in the cathedral of, 441.
Waſſenaar and Leyden deputed from the republic to Vienna, iii. 86.
Watch, nightly, at Peterſburg, ii. 243.
Weſt-indies, the French might readily abandon them, were they once poſſeſſed of Ægypt, iii. 187.
Weight of an enormous rock tranſported from a great diſtance to Peterſburg, iii. 14.
Weights, ruſſian, i. 48.
White-Ruſſia, regulation in the taxes of, ii. 302.
White-ſea and the Baltic afford the Ruſſians a correſpondence with moſt of the nations of Europe, ii. 366.
Whitworth, ſir Charles, ironical addreſs of the empreſs to, iii. 284.
Wilhelmina, of Heſſe-Darmſtadt, joined in wedlock to the heir of the tzars, ii. 137.
Williams, ſir Charles Hanbury, in the confidence of the empreſs Elizabeth, i. 108.
Willoughby, ſir Hugh, goes out on a voyage of diſcovery, iii. 101.
Winter, captain, killed in an action at ſea, iii. 256.
Winter-garden, in the palace of Peterſburg, ii. 22.
Wit, John de, ſays, that the greatneſs and opulence of Antwerp were not compatible with the views of ſpaniſh deſpotiſm, iii. 78.
Witt, colonel de, commander of Kaminiek, iii. 101.
Witt, madame de, ſome account of, iii. 156. 282.
Wirtemburg Stutgard, princeſs of, betrothed to the prince of Heſſe-Darmſtadt, ii. 315. demanded in marriage by Paul Petrovitch,

321. adopts the name of Maria Feodorovna, and is married to the grand-duke. 322.
Wolff, chancellor of Courland, ſends a curious challenge to baron Hoven, iii. 373.
Wolff, baron, his houſe converted into an inoculation-hoſpital, i. 471. houſe built by, preſented to prince Potemkin, iii. 294.
Woodroſe and Elton, captains, gained over by Thamas Kouli-khan, iii. 55.
Woman, politics of the, not entirely abandoned by Catharine for thoſe of the monarch, ii. 307. women all alike to Gregory Orlof, 173. Ruſſia governed by, ſince the year 1730. ii. 274. four thouſand very fine, taken priſoners at Otchakof, iii. 249.
Workhouſe at Peterſburg, ii. 249.
Worſhip of the pictures of ſaints, i. 107.
Writers, french, much admired by Catharine, i. 281.
Wroughton, Mr. his declaration in behalf of the diſſidents, ii. 444.
Wurmſer, general, attacks the Pruſſians, ii. 384.

Y.

Yablonitch, marſhal Romantzof encamps near, ii. 130.
Yaſſer-bey, capudan-paſha, ii. 40.
Yagellon, Ladiſlaus, duke of Lithuania, i. 356. 407.
Yagerhorn deputed from Finland, iii 197.
Yaik, Kozaks of the, ſtop and purſue the Kalmuks on their flight, ii. 165 the name of that river changed to Ural, 189. violent feuds among, concerning their fiſheries, ii. 193.
Yaitſk, commandant of, hanged by Pugatſhef, ii. 199. ſufferings and intrepidity of the garriſon, 200. Pugatſhef loſes his time in the ſiege of, 205. marries a public woman there, 206. the name of that city changed into Uralſk, 221.
Yakutſk, Mr. John Ledyard arreſted at, iii. 136.
Yanina, the paſha of, defeated by the Greeks, iii. 285.
Yankovitch, an old country ſchoolmaſter, iii. 124.
Yard, or arſhine, ruſſian meaſure, i. 47.
Yaroſlaf, Biren baniſhed to, i. 373.
Yaroſlaf Vladimirovitch, his code of laws, iii. 403.
Yaſſy, and Ibrailof, poſſeſſed by the Ruſſians, ii. 34. 434. Mauro-Cordato eſcapes from, iii. 167 prince Potemkin at, 296. capital of Moldavia, 299. definitive treaty concluded at, 319. prince Potemkin goes to the congreſs at, 321. removes from, 324.
Yelagin employs Zavadofsky as prompter, ii. 308.
Yemland, regiment of, ſent to reinforce the garriſon of Gothemburg, iii. 240.
Yenikaly ceded to the Ruſſians, ii. 94. 306. iii. 23.
Yerapkin, general, his exertions againſt the ſpreading of the plague, ii. 70. gives aſſiſtance to the prelate Ambroſius, 74. puts an end to the commotion, and is recompenſed by the empreſs, 77.
Yermolof, lieutenant, made aide-de-camp to prince Potemkin, iii. 92. accompanies the empreſs to Viſhney-Volotſhok, 104. thruſt from the

the pinnacle of favour, 127. Potemkin calls him a white negro, 129. preſents obtained by him, 385.
Yſbrandt Ides charged by Peter I. with an embaſſy to Pekin, iii. 69.
Yſed-Mehemet, appointed grand-vizir, ii. 433.
Yuſſuf, paſha, ſucceeds the famous Haſſan-bey, iii. 283.
Yuſopof, princeſs, married to the duke of Courland, ii. 141.

Z.

Zabache, ſtraights of, iii. 21.
Zagreiſky, madame, a witneſs of the loyalty and intrepidity of Gudovitch, i. 255.
Zadunaiſky, marſhal Romantzof, ii. 319. his reply to Frederic II. at Berlin, 320.
Zaporegian kozaks, tranſported into the iſle of Taman, iii. 24. Potemkin carries off ſixty thouſand, 45.
Zavadofsky, a young Ukrainian, ſome account of, 308. diſcarded, 327. 402. preſents received by, iii. 384. placed at the head of the commiſſion for public inſtruction, 122. 125.
Zell, queen Caroline Matilda, impriſoned, detruded from the throne, and exiled to, where ſhe dies of grief, ii. 334.
Zerbſt, princeſs of, comes with her daughter to Peterſburg, i. 64. interferes in the intrigues of the court, 86. ordered to quit the empire, 88. princeſs Sophia of, propoſed to be the conſort of the grand-duke, 65. 67. changes her name for that of Catharine, 69. and is married to the grand-duke, afterwards Peter III. i. 72.
Zinovief, the rival of la Alcudia, 353.
Zinovief, counteſs, married to prince Gregory Orlof, iii. 1.
Zinzendorf, count, attends the congreſs at Teſchen, ii. 386.
Zipletoft, colonel, quells an inſurrection at *Tzaritzin*, 186.
Zoritch, a young Servian, ſucceeds Zavadofsky, ii. 327. ordered to quit the court, 379. goes to France, 380. lives at preſent at Mohilef, ib. 400. preſents beſtowed on, iii. 384.
Zubof, Plato, obtains an audience for the Greek deputies, iii. 286. appointed favourite, 312. in conjunction with Markof forms a junto, 335. loves to jeſt with Godoï, the Spaniard, 353. his ſecretaries, 354. a great ſharer in the ſpoils of Courland, 374. preſents obtained by him, 385.
Zubof, Valerian, takes Derbent, without much reſiſtance, iii. 54. lays ſiege to Derbent, 376. preſents made to him, 386.
Zuchteller, general, iii. 258.
Zullichau, battle of, i. 293.

BOOKS *printed for* T. N. LONGMAN *and* O. REES, No. 39, *Paternoſter-Row.*

1. VIEW OF THE RUSSIAN EMPIRE during the Reign of CATHARINE the SECOND, and to the Cloſe of the Eighteenth Century, &c. &c. Containing an accurate Deſcription of the Government, Manners, Cuſtoms, Religion, Extent, Boundaries, Soil, Climate, Produce, Revenue, Trade, Manufactures, &c. &c. of the ſeveral Nations that compoſe that extenſive Empire. By WILLIAM TOOKE, F. R. S. Member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences; and of the Free Economical Society of St. Peterſburg. In Three large Volumes 8vo. Price 1l. 7s. in Boards.

The Monthly Review is laviſh in its commendations in regard to the importance of the ſubject; the authenticity of the ſources from which it appears to be drawn, the ability which it diſplays in arranging a vaſt variety of matter, and the circumſtances which united to particularly qualify the Author for undertaking and executing ſuch a performance; and only lament that it is difficult to give, within the limits of a miſcellaneous publication, an adequate idea of a Work abounding with ſuch intereſting and various information.

*** See alſo the commendations uniformly beſtowed on the Work by the other Reviews.

2. A HISTORY OF RUSSIA, from the Eſtabliſhment of Monarchy under RURIK to the Acceſſion of CATHARINE II. By the ſame Author. In Two Volumes Octavo. With 60 Portraits, engraved from a Series of Medals in Poſſeſſion of the Author.

3. TRAVELS in AFRICA, EGYPT, and SYRIA, from the Years 1792 to 1798. By W. G. BROWNE. 4to. Price 1l. 11s. 6d. in Boards.

"Such is the outline of this journey, which vies with any land-tour deſcribed either in ancient or modern times. The learning, the ability, and the ſingular opportunities of the author, have ſeverally contributed ſo much to enrich his pages with new diſcoveries, or new obſervations, that his work will ever bear a high rank among books of travels. Long and perilous journeys have often been performed by men incapable of ſcientific obſervation; but in this caſe, profound learning and undaunted enterprize combine to produce a work perhaps UNIQUE in its kind." *Critical Review, Aug* 1799.

4. GLEANINGS THROUGH WALES, HOLLAND, and WESTPHALIA; with Views of Peace and War at Home and Abroad. To which is added, HUMANITY; or, The Rights of Nature: A Poem. Reviſed and corrected. By Mr. PRATT. In Three Vols. 8vo. Price One Guinea in Boards. The Fifth Edition.

"We have found ſo many lively and pleaſant exhibitions of manners, ſo many amuſing and intereſting anecdotes, and ſo many obſervations and reflections, gay and grave, ſportive and ſentimental, (all expreſſed in a gay and familiar ſtyle,) better ſuited to the purpoſe than ſentences laboured with artificial exactneſs, that we cannot but recommend it to our readers as a highly amuſing and intereſting performance." *Analytical Review, Jan.* 1796.

5. GLEANINGS in ENGLAND; deſcriptive of the Countenance, Mind, and Character of the Country. By Mr. PRATT; 8vo. Price 8s. Boards.

N. B. In the Preſs, a Second Volume of the above Work.

"The

"The Author continues to merit the character he has long and deservedly maintained, of a sprightly and agreeable writer; of an intelligent, and often a sagacious observer of human life and manners; and he is entertaining throughout." *Brit. Crit Oct.* 1799.

"The author has here, in manifold instances, shown himself a faithful delineator of his countrymen, and a generous and manly defender of his country; to which his performance is a tribute no less valuable than well-timed."

Gentleman's Mag. Aug 1799.

6. FAMILY SECRETS. By Mr. PRATT. Second Edition, carefully corrected. In Five large Volumes 12mo. Price 1l. 5s. Boards.

"The work abounds with a variety of characters, exceedingly well delineated; with many scenes and descriptions, happily imagined and successfully introduced, and will considerably add to the fame Mr. Pratt has already obtained."

Brit. Crit. Nov. 1797.

7. The TRAVELS of ANTENOR in GREECE and ASIA; from a Greek Manuscript found at Herculaneum; including some Account of EGYPT. Translated from the French of E. F. LANTIER; with additional Notes by the English Translator. In Three Vols. 8vo. Price 18s. Boards.

"Mr. Lantier may boast that he has erected a most pleasing and comfortable mansion, full of historical and biographic pictures, and delightful landscapes. It would be want of candour to deny that the present labourer has not only brought forth precious ore, but has refined it with great skill and success.

"For the remainder we must refer to the work itself, which we conclude with recommending as an elegant and ingenious delineation of ancient manners. The original is not before us; but the translation is spirited, and seems to be faithful; and the Translator's additional Notes are useful and appropriate."

Critical Review, Dec. 1799.

8. LETTERS, written from various PARTS of the CONTINENT; containing a Variety of ANECDOTES relative to the present State of LITERATURE in GERMANY, and to the celebrated GERMAN LITERATI. With an Appendix; in which are included, THREE LETTERS of GRAY's, never before published in this Country. Translated from the German of FREDERICK MATTHISSON, by ANNE PLUMPTREE, Translator of several of Kotzebue's Plays. In One Volume Octavo. Price 8s. Boards.

"These letters certainly form an interesting volume. The names of living persons of celebrity and eminence frequently occur in them; and the authors of Germany are sufficiently known in England to render our countrymen curious for anecdotes respecting such writers." *Critical Review, Sept.* 1799.

9. LETTERS written during a RESIDENCE in ENGLAND. Translated from the French of HENRY MEISTER. Containing many curious Remarks upon English Manners and Customs, Government, Climate, Literature, Theatres, &c. &c. Together with a Letter from the Margravine of Anspach to the Author. In One Volume Octavo, Price 6s. Boards.

10. PHYSIOGNOMICAL TRAVELS, preceded by a PHYSIOGNOMICAL JOURNAL. Translated from the German of J. C. A. MUSÆUS, by ANNE PLUMPTREE. To which is prefixed, A Short Sketch of the Life and Character of the Author, by his Pupil KOTZEBUE. In Three Volumes 12mo. Price 12s. Boards.

11. The

11. The ANECDOTES of LORD CHATHAM's LIFE. The Sixth Edition. In Three Volumes 8vo. Price 18s. Boards.

"The author has made a valuable collection of Anecdotes, especially of the late and most conspicuous part of Lord Chatham's Life; and of other matters connected with it. He says he is not conscious of having advanced one falsehood; we give credit to his declaration, having found no cause to doubt it."

Monthly Review, May 1792.

"A greater number of curious and interesting Anecdotes, concerning public affairs, have not appeared since the days of Sir William Temple, than are to be found in this Work.

"We cannot dismiss this article without acknowledging, that it throws a great and new light upon the occurrences and events of more than half a century of our history." *Gent Mag. Aug.* 1793.

12. BIOGRAPHICAL, LITERARY, and POLITICAL ANECDOTES, of several of the most EMINENT PERSONS of the PRESENT AGE; particularly the dukes of Grafton, Leeds, Dorset, and Rutland; Lords Townshend, Orford, Marchmont, Mansfield, Camden, Temple, Nugent, and Sackville; Bishops of Hereford and Ossory; Right Hon. George Grenville, Charles Townshend; Sir James Caldwell, Sir Grey Cooper, Sir John Dalrymple, Serjeant Adair, Dr. Franklin, and many others; never before printed. In Three Volumes. Price 18s.

"We cannot dismiss these volumes without observing, that they contain a considerable portion of political information. The work will, by its discerning readers, be characterized as highly interesting; and it will prove particularly so to those who still remember the times to which the anecdotes here recorded are referable. To the future historian also it will afford much assistance, by contributing, in many instances, towards the means of information, which, but for publications of this kind, might be utterly consigned to oblivion."

Monthly Review.

13. LETTERS written during a Residence in SPAIN and PORTUGAL. By ROBERT SOUTHEY. Price 7s. in Boards.

"In the variety of amusement which Mr. Southey has served up in this Mélange, the mind is at a loss on which page mostly to dwell.—Relying on our author's assurances, we must think him either a very fortunate or a very inquisitive traveller; he must either have been unusually lucky in meeting, fortuitously, with adventure and information, or have spent many a weary hour in the research; for not a page occurs, that does not either amuse us by its humour, or instruct us by a just train of thoughts happily expressed." *London Review, March*, 1799.

14. JOAN of ARC; an EPIC POEM. By ROBERT SOUTHEY. Handsomely printed on fine Wove Paper, and hot-pressed, in Two Volumes Foolscap 8vo. Embellished with an elegant Portrait of the Maid of Orleans. The Second Edition. Price 12s. Boards.

15. POEMS, by ROBERT SOUTHEY, including the VISIONS of the MAID of ORLEANS, printed on fine Wove Paper. 2 Vols. Price 10s. Boards.

16. POEMS and PLAYS. By Mrs. WEST, Author of A Tale of the Times, &c. handsomely printed on fine Wove Paper, and hot-pressed. In Two Volumes small 8vo. Price 10s. Boards.

"The Public have already been made acquainted with Mrs. West, by several Novels, and by some poetical compositions, which have been honoured with a respectable share of approbation. The elegant little volumes before us will not depreciate her literary reputation." *Monthly Review, Nov.* 1797.

17. A GOS-

17. A GOSSIP's STORY and LEGENDARY TALE. By Mrs. WEST, Author of Advantages of Education, &c. In Two Volumes 12mo. Price 7s. in Boards. Third Edition.

"We can recommend this ſtory as uniting to a great degree of intereſt the rarer qualities of good ſenſe, and an accurate knowledge of mankind. The grammatical errors and vulgariſms, which diſgrace many even of our moſt celebrated novels, have here no place; and ſeveral of the ſhorter poetical pieces interſperſed through the work have very conſiderable merit. Amuſement is combined with utility, and fiction is inliſted in the cauſe of virtue and practical philoſophy."

Monthly Review, Jan. 1797.

18. A TALE of the TIMES. By the ſame Author. In Three Vols 12mo. Price 12s. ſewed. Second Edition.

"The readers of this Tale will derive a gratification ſuperior to that which is uſually communicated by ſimilar productions.

The Authoreſs of this Work is already diſtinguiſhed in the circle of literature; and her reputation will doubtleſs be conſiderably increaſed by the propriety of ſentiment, correct delineation of character, and nervous compoſition, which theſe volumes exhibit." *Critical Review, March*, 1799.

19. The NATURAL DAUGHTER; with Portraits of the Leadenhead Family. By Mrs. Robinſon. In Two Vols. Price 7s. Boards.

20. The FALSE FRIEND, a Novel. By the ſame Author. In Four Vols. 12mo. Price 16s. ſewed. Second Edition.

21. DESTINATION; or, Memoirs of a Private Family. By CLARA REEVE, Author of the Old Engliſh Baron. Three Vols. Price 10s. 6d. Boards.

"The name prefixed to theſe volumes inſures to the reader a degree of entertainment from their peruſal ſuperior to what is generally derived from productions of this claſs." *Monthly Review, Sept.* 1799.

22. LOVE's PILGRIMAGE A Novel. By the ſame Author. In Two Volumes. Price 9s. Boards.

"A moſt intereſting and well-told Story. The language poliſhed and eaſy; the morality pure and clear. We could expatiate on its merits; we could ſelect many ſtriking parts; but we truſt a ſtrong commendation will be as uſeful as a prolix one." *Britiſh Critic, Auguſt*, 1796.

23. RASH VOWS. Tranſlated from the French of Madame GENLIS. In Three Vols. 12mo. Price 10s. 6d. Boards.

"To ſuch of our readers as are acquainted with the writings of Madame Genlis, it will be almoſt unneceſſary to ſay, that the precepts ſhe inculcates are thoſe of wiſdom and virtue. In this, as in her former works, ſhe diſplays an acquaintance with all the varieties of the human character, which ſhe happily diſcriminates." *London Review, Feb.* 1799.

24. The NATURAL SON. Tranſlated from the French of DIDEROT, Author of JAMES the FATALIST, the NUN, &c. In Two Vols. 12mo. Price 7s. Boards.

"The Novel, as it appears in its Engliſh dreſs, ſtrongly tends to cheriſh the beſt feelings of the human heart; and, on the whole, there are few readers who will think a leiſure hour ill beſtowed on the peruſal of the letters of this Natural Son." *London Review, Feb.* 1799.

25. LECTURES ON DIET AND REGIMEN, being a Syſtematic Inquiry into the moſt rational Means of preſerving Health and prolonging Life; together with Phyſiological and Chemical Explanations, calculated chiefly for the Uſe of Families; in order to baniſh the prevailing Abuſes and Prejudices in Medicine. By A. F. M. WILLICH, M. D.

Con-

Contents of the Work.

Introduction, or a general View of the whole Work, and its practical Tendency. Chap. I On the Means of preserving Health and prolonging Life — II. Of Air and Weather — III. Of Cleanliness — IV. Of Dress — V. Of Food, Drink, and Spices — VI. Of Exercise and Rest — VII. Of Sleeping and Waking — VIII. Of Evacuations — IX. Of the Sexual Intercourse — X. Of the Affections and Passions of the Mind — XI. Of the Organ of Sense — XII. On the Treatment and Preservation of the Eyes — Conclusion, recapitulating useful Precepts.

N. B. Among a variety of new subjects, the present Edition contains a concise investigation of the following, viz. Arrow Root — Artichokes — Beet Root — Cow Pox — Consumption — Exercise — Game — Lobsters — Manna Grass — Metallic Tractors — Oil — Olives — Salt — Small Pox — Tamarinds — Vinegar, &c. &c.

To which is added, a Postscript, containing a Series of Queries, addressed to those Patients who are anxious to give an accurate and satisfactory Account of their Disorders, when consulting Medical Men.

In One large Volume 8vo. Price 9s. in Boards, or 10s. 6d. on Superfine Paper, the Second Edition, considerably enlarged and improved.

26. ANGLING IN ALL ITS BRANCHES, reduced to a complete Science: Being the Result of more than Forty Years real Practice and strict Observation throughout the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland. In Three Parts:

FIRST. — Describing (among other things) the Counties of England, Wales, and Scotland, in alphabetical order; the Rivers and other Waters which they contain; their rise, progress, and curiosities; together with those of Ireland; the Fish they produce, and the parts best adapted for Angling: Interspersed with curious and entertaining incidents and practical remarks never before made public.

SECONDLY. — A full description of the different kinds of Fish taken by Angling, &c. their nature, haunts, seasons, spawning-times, baits, biting-times; and how to angle for each; with many curious, useful, and pleasing observations.

THIRDLY. — A List of Artificial Flies (the completest collection ever yet known), which will take Fish in all Waters in each of the above Countries; the materials, and how to make each as described; the most skilful way of throwing the line, and of managing it when in the water; Night Fly-Fishing; Natural Fly-Fishing, &c.

The Whole forming a Work of REAL UTILITY, comprising objects too numerous to be detailed in a Title Page, and of a very different nature from those insignificant little Pamphlets hitherto published, which treat chiefly of Angling in the Thames, the New River, and other Waters of equal *consequence* about London.

By SAMUEL TAYLOR, Gent.

In One Volume Copy Octavo, Price 5s. in Boards.

[*Printed by* JOHN NICHOLS, *Red Lion Passage, Fleet Street, London.*]

BINDING SECT. OCT 2 8 1968

University of Toronto
Library

DO NOT
REMOVE
THE
CARD
FROM
THIS
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED